TKDArchitects
Tanner Kibble Denton

Parramatta North Historic Sites
Consolidated Conservation Management Plan

Part A—Overview Report









Prepared for
UrbanGrowth NSW

March 2017 • Issue G
Project number 13 0934

Tanner Kibble Denton Architects Pty Ltd | ABN 77 001 209 392 | **www.tkda.com.au**

Sydney Level 1, 19 Foster Street, Surry Hills NSW 2010 Australia | T+61 2 9281 4399
Brisbane Suite 9A, Level 7, 141 Queen Street, Brisbane QLD 4000 Australia | T+61 7 3087 0160**Principals** Alex Kibble, Robert Denton, Megan Jones, John Rose | **Practice Directors** George Phillips, Jocelyn Jackson, Melanie Mackenzie
Senior Associates Ian Burgher, Angelo Casado, David Earp, Emma Lee, Scott MacArthur, Renata Ratcliffe, Lachlan Rowe
Associates Paul Dyson, Theresa Pan, Sean Williams

NSW Nominated Architects Robert Denton Registration No 5782 | Alex Kibble Registration No 6015

Document / Status Register

Issue	Date	Purpose	Written	Approved
P1	28 July 2015	Draft policies for client review	SW/RL	CMJ
P2	7 August 2015	Working draft for preliminary review	SW/RL	CMJ
P3	13 October 2015	Draft for Consultant Review	SW/RL	CMJ
P4	16 October 2015	Draft for Client Review	SW/RL	CMJ
A	6 November 2015	Issue for Heritage Council endorsement	SW/RL	CMJ
B	14 April 2016	Revised Issue for HC Endorsement	SW/RL	CMJ
C	4 May 2016	Revised Issue for HC Endorsement	SW/RL	CMJ
D	11 August 2016	Revised Issue for HC Endorsement	SW/RL	CMJ
E	15 September 2016	Final Endorsed Plan	SW/RL/CMJ	CMJ
F	November 2016	DA Issue to Parramatta Council	SW/RL/CMJ	CMJ
G	15 March 2017	Final Issue for HC Endorsement	SW/RL/CMJ	CMJ

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The key objective of the Consolidated Conservation Management Plan is to facilitate the sustainable management of the heritage values of the Parramatta North Historic Sites

The Parramatta North Historic Sites (PNHS) are places of exceptional heritage significance to the people of Parramatta, New South Wales and Australia.

Parramatta has a rich history of Aboriginal occupation of at least 20,000 years. Aboriginal people continue to maintain a strong spiritual and cultural connection with the place.

The PNHS are also places of colonial significance associated with early farming endeavours (including Charles Smiths' Farm), the first Government water-powered mill on mainland Australia and Marsden's Mill.

The PNHS contain the sites of the first purpose-built Female Factory in Australia (later the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum, Hospital for the Insane, Mental Hospital, Psychiatric Centre and Cumberland Hospital), Parramatta Gaol and the Roman Catholic Orphan School (later the Parramatta Industrial School for Girls and Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa).

As the second oldest British settlement on mainland Australia, the PNHS can tell us much about the early development of the colony, Parramatta, New South Wales and Australia as well as changing community attitudes to moral and social reform, gender, sectarianism, humanitarianism, authority, discipline, punishment, social welfare and mental health care.

The PNHS's heritage values are both tangible (reflected in the early colonial and historic institutional landscapes, buildings and structures, archaeology and movable elements) and intangible (expressed through oral traditions, memories and stories).

Each generation has a responsibility to retain, conserve and enhance the PNHS in ways that allow other people to use, enjoy and benefit from their significant heritage values without compromising the ability of future generations to do the same.

Conservation is essentially a process of managing change in ways that will best retain and protect the heritage values of a place while recognising opportunities to reveal or enhance its values for present and future generations.

Current and future landowners, tenants, managers and other site users therefore have a fundamental responsibility to manage the PNHS accordingly.



Marsden's Mill as depicted c1820



The c1825 Penitentiary—the most intact remnant of the Female Factory



The c1843 Main Building of the Roman Catholic Orphan School with later wings



Interior of Cell Wing 1 of Parramatta Gaol

The PNHS have undergone considerable change over almost 200 years to adapt to new uses or to respond to changing welfare and reform philosophies.

The Female Factory buildings were adapted for the Convict, Lunatic and Invalid Establishment (1849-1856) and Parramatta Lunatic Asylum (1850-1878) and nearly all were demolished by the late 1880s—three buildings and the enclosing walls of the Solitary Cell Block enclosure remain. It is likely that the stone was re-used for some of the new buildings of the Hospital for the Insane (1878-1916). Modifications to the Parramatta Gaol and Roman Catholic Orphan School sites have also been required to adapt them to new uses.

The physical condition and integrity of many of the built and landscape components of the PNHS are deteriorating generally due to lack of an appropriate long-term use. Many of the buildings are vacant or underutilised. More than one building has been subject to arson attack. Most buildings need urgent repairs while the gardens and other landscape components have been subject to minimal maintenance over an extended period.

Conservation of the heritage values of the PNHS is dependent on establishing appropriate and sustainable new uses that will facilitate their ongoing conservation.

The *Parramatta North Historic Sites Consolidated Conservation Management Plan* (the PNHS CMP) has been prepared by Tanner Kibble Denton Architects on behalf of UrbanGrowth NSW to assist UrbanGrowth NSW, current and future owners, managers and other site users with the ongoing management of the heritage values of the PNHS and with managing change.

The PNHS CMP identifies over-arching heritage management principles supported by policies and guidelines that aim to ensure that the principles are applied to all decision-making.

The Heritage Management Principles are:

1 **Decisions are based on a clear understanding of the heritage values of the PNHS and the need to retain, protect and enhance those values**

2 **Management will be consistent with best-practice heritage management guidelines**

3 **Actions will be undertaken by people with expertise and experience of working on significant places**

4 **The history and heritage values of the PNHS will be communicated**

5 **Proposals for change will result in positive impacts on the heritage values of the PNHS**

6 **The community will have opportunities to participate in the management and care of the PNHS**

7 **The PNHS CMP will be reviewed and updated as required to ensure that it continues to provide appropriate guidance for management**

The Heritage Management Principles are discussed in more detail in Section 5.0 of this Overview Report (Part A of the PNHS CMP).

HOW TO USE THIS CONSOLIDATED CONSERVATION MANAGEMENT PLAN

Each of the Parramatta North Historic Sites is of exceptional cultural heritage significance in its own right and together they make an important contribution to the significant collection of historic government institutions on the Parramatta River. In addition, Aboriginal cultural heritage values extend across all three sites as does the archaeology of the mill races associated with the Government watermill. It is therefore essential that each of the sites is managed cognisant of the values of the other sites and of their significant contribution to the PNHS as a whole.

The structure of the PNHS CMP has been developed in consultation with the Heritage Division, Office of Environment and Heritage and with the Heritage Council of New South Wales, to provide easy access to information about the conservation management and future development of each site and the PNHS as a whole. The structure of the PNHS CMP is explained below and shown in the diagram on the following page.

The PNHS CMP comprises three parts that should be read in conjunction with each other:

Part A (this Report) provides an overview history of the PNHS; identifies the significance of the PNHS as a collection of historic sites; and establishes the over-arching principles, policies and guidelines that apply across all three sites. It also provides analysis of Aboriginal archaeology and cultural heritage values, historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology and the broader cultural landscape of the PNHS.

Part B comprises separate historical analysis and assessment of the heritage significance for the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site, Parramatta Gaol site and Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site.

Part C includes a detailed heritage assessment of the components within each of the proposed future lots and provides specific conservation and development policies and guidelines for those components.



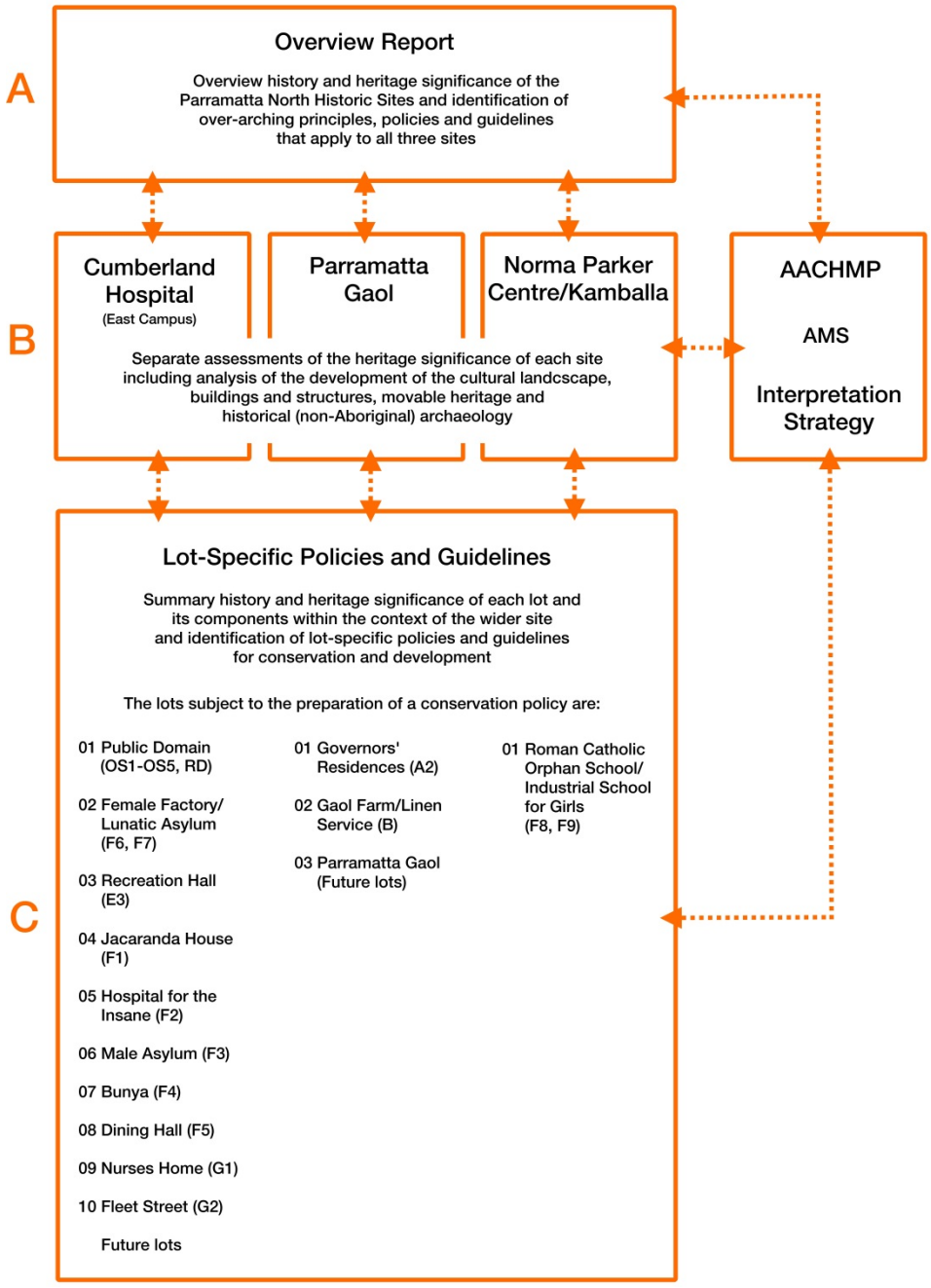
Bethel House on the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site

The PNHS CMP has been prepared ahead of the *PNHS Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage Management Plan* (PNHS AACHMP) and the *PNUT Archaeology Management Strategy* (PNUT AMS), which are subject to completion of separate archaeological testing programs. The PNHS CMP therefore provides preliminary management guidelines only for Aboriginal archaeology and cultural heritage and for historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology. Following completion of the archaeological testing and the PNHS AACHMP and PNUT AMS, the PNHS CMP will be updated to incorporate the results of the testing programs and the improved understanding of the nature and significance of the PNHS's archaeological values.

The following studies have also been prepared:

- The *PNHS Interpretation Strategy*, which identifies interpretation themes that apply to the PNHS—the PNHS CMP includes the interpretation themes identified in the draft strategy.
- The *PNUT Riparian Corridor Strategy*, which provides a planning framework for establishing a riparian corridor along the riverfront of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) and Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa sites.

The diagram below illustrates the relationship between the different parts of the PNHS CMP and the separate specialist studies.



Current and future landowners, tenants, managers and other site users will need to manage the land under their care, control and management (including significant buildings and structures, cultural landscape elements, archaeology and movable elements) consistent with the principles, policies and guidelines contained within the PNHS CMP.

If a particular action is not covered by the policies and guidelines within the PNHS CMP then reference should be made to the Heritage Management Principles in Part A of the PNHS CMP. Liaison with the Heritage Division, Office of Environment and Heritage and City of Parramatta Council may also be required.

CONTENTS

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY i

HOW TO USE THIS CONSOLIDATED CONSERVATION MANAGEMENT PLAN iii

1 Introduction 1
1.1 Background and Purpose of the Report 1
1.2 Relationship with other Plans and Policies 1
1.3 Endorsement of the PNHS CMP 2
1.4 The Place 2
1.5 Current Ownership, Management and Site Uses 4
1.6 Statutory and Non-Statutory Heritage Listings 6
1.7 Methodology 6
1.8 Report Structure 8
1.9 Author Identification and Acknowledgements 9
1.10 Terminology 10
1.11 Abbreviations 12

2 Historical Overview 13
2.1 Introduction 13
2.2 The Burramatta and Arrival of the British 13
2.3 The Early Settlement 18
2.4 Charles Smith's Land Grant 20
2.5 Government Watermill and Mill Races 21
2.6 Governor Bligh's Grant 25
2.7 Reverend Samuel Marsden's Mill and Mill Dam Farm 25
2.8 Marsden's Vineyard and Mrs Betts' House 29
2.9 The Parramatta Female Factory 32
2.10 The Convict, Lunatic and Invalid Establishment, Parramatta Lunatic Asylum and Hospital for the Insane 34
2.11 The Third Gaol at Parramatta 41
2.12 The Roman Catholic Orphan School 50
2.13 The Parramatta Industrial School for Girls 56
2.14 Kamballa and Taldree 59
2.15 The Norma Parker Correctional Centre 60
2.16 Parramatta—An Institutional Town 61

3 PNHS—Summary Heritage Values 65

4 Heritage Management Context 69
4.1 Introduction 69
4.2 Heritage Significance 69
4.3 Physical Condition and Integrity 70
4.4 Hazardous Materials 73
4.5 Current Site Uses, Ownership and Management 73
4.6 Future Uses and Management of the Parramatta North Historic Sites 76
4.7 The Parramatta North Urban Transformation Project 78
4.8 UrbanGrowth NSW 79
4.9 Statutory Heritage Context 80
4.10 Environmental Planning and Assessment Act 1979 93

4.11	Other Statutory Considerations	96
4.12	Non-Statutory Considerations	97
4.13	Interested Groups and Organisations	99
5	**Heritage Management Principles**	**101**
6	**Heritage Management Policies and Guidelines**	**105**
6.1	Introduction	105
6.2	General Management Requirements	107
6.3	Identification and Conservation of Heritage Values	119
6.4	Interpretation, Education and Cultural Tourism	145
6.5	Cleaning, Maintenance and Repair	151
6.6	Temporary events	155
6.7	Protection of Significant Components	157
6.8	Ground Disturbance and Excavation	159
6.9	Remediation of Hazardous Materials	161
6.10	Meeting Building Code Requirements	165
6.11	Subdivision Proposals	167
6.12	Appropriate New Uses and Activities	169
6.13	Proposals for Landscaping	171
6.14	Proposals for Buildings and Structures	181

APPENDIX A **PNHS Preliminary Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage Assessment**

APPENDIX B **PNHS Timeline and Historical Phase Diagrams**

APPENDIX C **PNHS—A Landscape of Social Reform**

APPENDIX D **PNHS—An Institutional Cultural Landscape**

APPENDIX E **PNHS View Analysis**

APPENDIX F **PNHS Preliminary Historical (Non-Aboriginal) Archaeology Assessment**

APPENDIX G **PNHS Comparative Analysis**

APPENDIX H **PNHS Cultural Heritage Assessment**

APPENDIX I **PNHS Interpretation Themes**

APPENDIX J **PNUT Aboricultural Report**

1 INTRODUCTION

1.1 Background and Purpose of the Report

The Parramatta North Historic Sites are places of exceptional heritage significance to Parramatta, the people of New South Wales and Australia.

Parramatta has a rich history of Aboriginal occupation of more than 20,000 years. Aboriginal people continue to maintain a strong spiritual and cultural connection with the place.

The PNHS are also places of colonial significance associated with early farming endeavours (including Charles Smith's farm), the first Government water-powered mill on mainland Australia and Marsden's Mill. The PNHS contain the sites of the first purpose-built Female Factory in Australia (later Parramatta Lunatic Asylum, Hospital for the Insane, Mental Hospital, Psychiatric Centre and Cumberland Hospital), Parramatta Gaol and the Roman Catholic Orphan School (later Parramatta Industrial School for Girls and Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa).

As the second oldest British settlement on mainland Australia, the PNHS can tell us much about the early development of the colony, Parramatta, New South Wales and Australia as well as changing community attitudes to moral and social reform, gender, sectarianism, humanitarianism, authority, discipline, punishment, social welfare and mental health care.

The PNHS's heritage values are both tangible (reflected in their early colonial and historic institutional landscapes, buildings and structures, archaeology and movable elements) and intangible (expressed through oral traditions, memories and stories).

Due to changing community attitudes and approaches to moral and social reform and mental health care, the historic uses of the PNHS are no longer viable. Many of the buildings and structures are vacant or underutilised and their physical condition and that of the cultural landscape is deteriorating.

The PNHS makes up a substantial part of the Parramatta North Urban Transformation (PNUT) area. The PNUT project is a State Government initiative to facilitate the conservation and adaptive re-use of the significant buildings and cultural landscapes to provide for their ongoing conservation. Any changes within the PNHS, as part of the PNUT project, will need to be carefully managed to avoid or minimise impacts on the significant heritage values of the PNHS.

The *Parramatta North Historic Sites Consolidated Conservation Management Plan* (the PNHS CMP) has been prepared by Tanner Kibble Denton Architects on behalf of UrbanGrowth NSW to assist UrbanGrowth NSW, current and future owners, managers and other site users with the ongoing management of the heritage values of the PNHS and with managing change.

The PNHS CMP builds on the analysis of earlier studies with some additional primary research. It does not attempt to include all of the available information or analysis but to act as an overarching summary document.

1.2 Relationship with other Plans and Policies

The PNHS CMP, including this Overview Report should be read in conjunction with the *PNHS Interpretation Strategy*, the *PNHS Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage Management Plan* (PNHS AACHMP), and the *PNUT Archaeology Management Strategy* (PNUT AMS) (and future archaeological assessments prepared for areas within the PNHS).

The *PNHS Interpretation Strategy* is being finalised. Preparation of the PNHS AACHMP and PNUT AMS has not yet commenced—they are dependent on further research, consultation and completion of the archaeological testing program, which commenced in December 2016.

The PNHS CMP therefore incorporates preliminary policies and guidelines for Aboriginal archaeology and cultural heritage and historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology only based on the findings and recommendations contained in the following studies undertaken in 2014:

- *Parramatta North Urban Renewal, Cumberland East Precinct and Sports & Leisure Precinct—Aboriginal Archaeological & Cultural Heritage Assessment*; and
- *Baseline Archaeological Assessment & Statement of Heritage Impact, Historical Archaeology—Cumberland Precinct, Sports & Leisure Precinct, Parramatta North Urban Renewal—Rezoning*.

The PNHS CMP should also be read in conjunction with the *PNUT Riparian Corridor Strategy*, which aims to achieve an appropriate balance between the significant natural and cultural heritage values of the riverfront of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) and Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa sites and the introduction of a riparian corridor.

1.3 Endorsement of the PNHS CMP

The PNHS CMP has been adopted by UrbanGrowth NSW and endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW (under Section 38A of the *Heritage Act 1977*). The PNHS CMP will also be lodged with the City of Parramatta Council.

On completion of the PNHS AACHMP and PNUT AMS, the PNHS CMP will be amended to incorporate the findings, policies and guidelines in these studies and re-submitted to the Heritage Council of NSW for re-endorsement.

1.4 The Place

1.4.1 The Parramatta North Historic Sites

The PNHS are to the north-west of the Parramatta CBD (see Figure 1). The combined PNHS area is broadly delineated by the Parramatta River to the west, Darling Mills Creek to the north, O'Connell Street, New Street and Fleet Street to the east and an extension of Grose Street to the south (see Figure 2).

The PNHS consist of three separate but adjacent sites being:

- Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site;
- Parramatta Gaol site; and
- Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site.

To ensure that the heritage values of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and the Parramatta Gaol site are appropriately captured in the PNHS CMP, the boundaries for the two sites that were in place prior to the transfer of the north part of the 'Parramatta Psychiatric Centre' to the Department of Corrective Services in 1974 and the transfer of the former 'Gaol Farm' (Linen Service) land to the Health Commission of NSW in 1981 have been adopted.

The Linen Service (Lot 1, DP 734689) is not included on the SHR—however, as it is constructed on the site of the Parramatta Gaol Farm, it forms an integral part of the historical development of the Parramatta Gaol site and has been included within the study area of the PNHS CMP. The west campus of the Cumberland Hospital site is not included within the study area of the PNHS CMP.

The adopted boundary for each of the PNHS is shown on Figure 2.



1 The PNHS in relation to its surrounding context. The West Campus of the Cumberland Hospital Site, which also forms part of the SHR listing for the 'Cumberland District Hospital site' (SHR 00820) is also shown—it does not form part of the PNHS CMP. Source: TKD Architects, 2016.

1.4.2 Immediate context

To the east of the PNHS is a predominantly residential area featuring a range of building types from single-story dwellings to three-storey flat buildings, interspersed with non-residential uses of former dwellings. Further east, are retail and commercial uses along Church Street and Victoria Road. To the east of Parramatta Gaol, generally along the north end of O'Connell Street, building forms are typically three-storey residential flat buildings interspersed with commercial and retail uses.

To the north, on the opposite side of Darling Mills Creek, are the Northmead industrial areas including large-format industrial buildings. To the north-west is a small area of single-storey cottages bound by further industrial development to their west and three-storey residential flat buildings fronting Briens Road.

To the west of the river is the West Campus of the Cumberland Hospital, which includes Wistaria Gardens and Glengarriff (the former Medical Superintendent's Residence) and was also the location for the hospital farm up until the late-1960s. Beyond the West Campus and Parramatta Park is the Westmead medical precinct, which is adjoined by a residential area bound generally by Hawkesbury Road, Hainsworth Street, Park Avenue and Railway Parade. Development in this area is predominantly three-storey residential flat building forms interspersed with taller, higher-density residential flat buildings.

To the south is Parramatta Park incorporating Parramatta (Pirtek) Stadium and the Parramatta Swimming Pool Centre as well as associated car parking and open space areas. Parramatta Park (incorporating Old Government House and the Domain) is included on the National Heritage List and World Heritage List.

1.5 Current Ownership, Management and Site Uses

The PNHS are owned and/or managed by more than one government agency and accommodate a range of different leaseholders and other site users.

The south part of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site is owned and managed by Health NSW. It continues to provide mental health services and is occupied by the Western Sydney Local Health District and a number of allied mental health agencies and other agencies that support both the Cumberland Hospital and wider health services across New South Wales.

The north part of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and the main complex of Parramatta Gaol are in the ownership of Corrective Services NSW. This area is unoccupied apart from a compound that accommodates the Parramatta branch of the State Emergency Services. While this land currently remains in State government ownership, it is in the process of being transferred into the ownership of the Deerubbin Local Aboriginal Land Council.

124-124A O'Connell Street and 128-130 O'Connell Street also form part of the Parramatta Gaol site. The former, which features the residences of the Governor and Deputy Governor of the Gaol, is owned and managed by Corrective Services NSW—the site now accommodates the Parramatta Transitional Centre for Women. The latter, which features a carpark and the residences built for the Superintendent and Deputy Superintendent of the gaol, most recently accommodated women offenders needing mental health care.

The Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site is currently managed by Property NSW. The Norma Parker Centre buildings are currently vacant. The Kamballa facility accommodates the Parramatta Female Factory Precinct Memory Project and Parramatta Men's Shed.



2 A plan of the Parramatta North Historic Sites showing the current ownership boundaries for the PNHS (blue line) and the study area boundaries for each site (red line).
Source: TKD Architects, 2016.

1.6 Statutory and Non-Statutory Heritage Listings

The PNHS are included on a number of heritage lists/registers and are therefore subject to the provisions of a range of statutory environmental planning requirements. A summary of the listings is provided below—see Section 4.0 of this part of the PNHS CMP for more information.

The majority of the PNHS are included on the State Heritage Register (SHR) as part of three separate listings—'Cumberland District Hospital Group' (SHR 820), 'Parramatta Correctional Centre' (SHR 812) and 'Norma Parker Correctional Centre' (SHR 811).

The 'Cumberland District Hospital Group' listing includes the West Campus of the Cumberland Hospital site and sub-listings for a number of individual buildings within both the east and west campuses. The 'Parramatta Correctional Centre' listing does not include the Linen Service. The SHR listing boundaries are shown on Figure 3.

Each of the three sites is also identified on the S170 Heritage and Conservation Registers for the relevant government agencies responsible for their care and management.

The PNHS (including the Linen Service) are also identified as local heritage items on Schedule 5 of *Parramatta Local Environmental Plan 2011.* A number of other local heritage items are in the immediate vicinity including the sandstone walls, kerbs and gutters along Fleet Street and the Albert Street steps.

The PNHS are next to Old Government House and the Government Domain (Parramatta Park), which are not only included as heritage items on the LEP and on the SHR but are also part of a group of 11 convict-related places across Australia that are included on the National Heritage List (NHL) and that make up the Australian Convict Sites listing on the World Heritage List.

The Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and all of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site form part of the 'Former Female Factory Precinct, Parramatta', which is currently being assessed for inclusion in the NHL. The NHL assessment is discussed in more detail in Section 4.0 of this part of the PNHS CMP.

The PNHS and many of its key buildings are also included on the National Trust of Australia (NSW) Register and the Register of the National Estate—the RNE closed in 2007 but remains as a publically-accessible archive.

1.7 Methodology

The PNHS CMP (Parts A, B and C) has been prepared consistent with the guidelines outlined in *The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance 2013* (The Burra Charter). The Burra Charter is widely acknowledged as the principal guiding document to conservation work and practices of places of cultural significance.

The PNHS CMP follows the guidelines for preparation of significance assessments and conservation policy provided by the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning. It is also consistent with the methodology set out in *The Conservation Plan* (7th edition, 2013), by JS Kerr, published by Australia ICOMOS.

The relationship between each part of the PNHS CMP and separate studies is shown on the diagram included at *How to Use this Consolidated Conservation Management Plan* (Page iv).



3 The boundaries of the three SHR listings that apply to the PNHS are shown (blue line) as is the study area boundary for the PNHS (red line). The Cumberland Hospital (West Campus), forms part of the SHR listing for the 'Cumberland District Hospital Group' (SHR820) but does not form part of the PNHS CMP study area.
Source: TKD Architects, 2016.

1.8 Report Structure

The Overview Report consists of the following:

- **Executive Summary**, which summarises the findings and aims of the PNHS CMP (including this report) and lists the Heritage Management Principles;
- **How to Use the Consolidated Conservation Management Plan** illustrates how the parts of the PNHS CMP relate with each other and with other specialist studies.
- **Introduction** (Section 1.0—this section) provides the key background information relevant to the preparation of the Overview Report;
- **Historical Overview** (Section 2.0) provides a summary of the development of the PNHS within the wider context of the development of Parramatta;
- **Heritage Summary** (Section 3.0) provides a summary statement of the heritage significance of the PNHS as a collection of significant historic places;
- **Heritage Management Context** (Section 4.0) provides a summary of the many heritage-related management considerations that apply across the PNHS;
- **Heritage Management Principles** (Section 5.0) establishes the key objective and identifies a series of principles to facilitate best-practice management of the PNHS; and
- **Heritage Management Policies and Guidelines** (Section 6.0) sets out the policies and broad conservation and development guidelines that apply across the PNHS.

Appended to the Overview Report is the relevant supporting information for the assessment of the significance of the PNHS as a collection of historic government institutions:

- **PNHS Preliminary Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage Assessment** (Appendix A)—a preliminary summary of the Aboriginal values of the PNHS.
- **PNHS Timeline and Historical Phase Diagrams** (Appendix B)—an historical timeline and historical phase diagrams for the PNHS.
- **PNHS—A Landscape of Social Reform** (Appendix C)—an overview of the social history and heritage values for the PNHS.
- **PNHS—An Institutional Cultural Landscape** (Appendix D)—a summary of the analysis of the historical development of the institutional cultural landscape of the PNHS.
- **PNHS Views Analysis** (Appendix E)—an analysis of the key existing and impacted historic views to and from the PNHS and within each site.
- **PNHS Preliminary Historical (Non-Aboriginal) Archaeology Assessment** (Appendix F)—an overview summary of the potential for historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology within the PNHS and a preliminary assessment of its significance as a collection.
- **PNHS Comparative Analysis** (Appendix G)—analysis of the PNHS as a collection of institutional sites in terms of other similar collections of institutional sites.
- **PNHS Cultural Heritage Assessment** (Appendix H)—an assessment of the cultural heritage significance of the PNHS as a collection of significant historic sites.
- **PNHS Interpretation Themes** (Appendix I)—broad interpretive themes for the PNHS.
- **PNUT Arboricultural Report** (Appendix J)—an assessment of the readily-accessible cultural plantings within the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site and the southern part of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site.

1.9 Author Identification and Acknowledgements

The PNHS CMP has been prepared by the following from Tanner Kibble Denton Architects:

- Megan Jones, Principal and Practice Director—project oversight, heritage management principles, policies and guidelines and report review;
- Sean Williams, Senior Heritage Specialist—analysis, significance assessments, heritage management principles, policies and guidelines, report preparation and co-ordination;
- Dr Roy Lumby, Senior Heritage Specialist—historical overview, comparative analysis and heritage significance assessments;
- Agata Darlak, Graduate of Architecture—report graphics
- Marta Eyles, Architect—historical phase diagrams and report graphics;
- Sarah-Jane Zammit, Heritage Specialist—building inventories and report graphics;
- Hanna Morgan, Heritage Specialist—building inventories and graphics; and
- Camilla Phillips, Architectural Assistant—report graphics.

Margaret Betteridge (Betteridge Consulting Pty Ltd t/a MUSE*cape*) prepared the social values assessment for the PNHS (*PNHS—A Landscape of Social Reform*, Appendix C) and identified the interpretation themes for the PNHS (Appendix I). Margaret also provided specialist input into the *Cultural Heritage Assessment* (Appendix H) and *Heritage Management Policies and Guidelines* (Section 5.0).

Chris Betteridge (Betteridge Consulting Pty Ltd t/a MUSE*cape*) provided the cultural landscape assessment for the PNHS (*PNHS—An Institutional Cultural Landscape*, Appendix D) and specialist input into the *Cultural Heritage Assessment* (Appendix H) and *Heritage Management Policies and Guidelines* (Section 5.0).

Casey & Lowe provided the *Preliminary Historical (Non-Aboriginal) Archaeology Assessment* (Appendix F), with Mary Casey and Rhian Jones providing specialist input into the *Historical Overview* (Section 2.0), *Heritage Management Context* (Section 4.0), *Heritage Management Policies and Guidelines* (Section 5.0) and *Cultural Heritage Assessment* (Appendix H).

Comber Consultants provided the *Preliminary Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage Assessment* (Appendix A) and the summary Aboriginal history (Section 2.2—*The Burramatta and Arrival of the British*) as well as specialist input into the *Cultural Heritage Assessment* (Appendix H), *Heritage Management Context* (Section 4.0) and *Heritage Management Policies and Guidelines* (Section 5.0).

Valuable assistance has also been provided by the following:

- Jennifer Humphries, Manager Corporate Services, WSLD, Health NSW;
- Tony Morgan, Cumberland Hospital Site Security, WSLD, Health NSW;
- Bonney Djuric, Parra Girls; and
- Terry Smith.

The assistance of the Heritage Council of NSW sub-committee members (Mr Stephen Davies, Dr Deborah Dearing and Ms Jennifer Davis) is gratefully acknowledged as is the assistance of Michael Ellis and David Nix of the Heritage Division, Office of Environment and Heritage.

1.10 Terminology

The expression 'people experiencing mental illness', defined by the Mental Health Commission, has been used throughout this report. Earlier terminology is used where context requires it.

Reference to 'cultural landscape' components' refers to all of those components that make up the cultural landscape and includes buildings and other structures and their curtilages and settings, archaeology, cultural plantings, views and vistas, retaining/garden walls and edges, ponds, fountains and other ornamental elements, roadways and paths etc.

Reference to 'built components' refers to buildings and other structures such as shelter sheds and the historic enclosure and boundary walls across the PNHS only.

Reference to 'built landscape components' refers to all of the built components of the landscape other than buildings, shelter sheds and walls and includes retaining/garden walls and edges, ponds, fountains and other ornamental elements, roadways, kerbs and paths etc.

It is acknowledged that some place names referred to in this report have been given different spellings in earlier studies. For example, 'Wistaria Gardens' is sometimes referred to as 'Wisteria Gardens' and 'Glengarriff' is sometimes referred to as 'Glengariff'. Where possible we have used the spelling originally given to the place or that has most commonly been used.

Technical terms used in the PNHS CMP are defined as follows:

Adaptation means modifying a place to suit proposed compatible uses.

Archaeological Investigation or **Excavation** is the manual excavation of an archaeological site. This type of excavation usually involves the stratigraphic excavation of open areas.

Archaeological monitoring is recommended for those areas where the impact of the works is not considered to mean the destruction of significant archaeological fabric. Nevertheless, the disturbance of features both suspected and unsuspected is possible. In order to provide for the proper assessment and recording of these features an archaeologist should inspect the works site at intervals they consider to be adequate and to be 'at call' in case the contractor uncovers remains that should be assessed by the archaeologist.

Archaeological Testing typically happens prior to commencement of proposed works to determine if there are potential issues in an area where the discovery of relics may require redesign or reconsideration of works.

Archaeological Research Design is a set of questions which can be investigated using archaeological evidence and a methodology for addressing them. A research design is intended to ensure that archaeological investigations focus on genuine research needs. It is an important tool that ensures that when archaeological resources are destroyed by excavation, their information content can be preserved and contributes to current and relevant knowledge.

Archaeological Potential is a site's potential to contain archaeological relics as defined by the provisions of the *Heritage Act 1977*. This potential is identified through historical research and by judging whether current building or other activities have removed all evidence of known previous land use.

Archaeological Site is a place that contains evidence of past human activity. Below ground sites include building foundations, occupation deposits, features and artefacts. Above ground sites include buildings, works, industrial structures and relics that are intact or ruined.

Compatible use means a use which involves no change to the culturally significant fabric, changes which are substantially reversible, or changes which require a minimal impact.

Conservation means all the processes of looking after a place so as to retain its cultural significance. It includes maintenance and may according to circumstance include preservation, restoration, reconstruction and adaptation and will be commonly a combination of more than one of these.

Cultural significance means aesthetic, historic, scientific or social value for past, present or future generations.

Cultural landscape means places that clearly represent or reflect the patterns of settlement or landscape use, as well as the evolution of cultural values, norms and attitudes toward the land.

Fabric means all the physical material of the place.

Heritage Curtilage means the area of land surrounding a significant component that is essential for retaining and interpreting its significance. It contains all elements that are integral to the significance of a component; or a precinct which includes buildings, works, relics, trees or places and their setting.

Historical Archaeology (in NSW) is the study of physical remains of the past, in association with historical documents, since the arrival of the British in 1788. As well as identifying remains the study of this material can help elucidate the processes, historical and otherwise, which have created our present surroundings.

Historical archaeology includes an examination of how late eighteenth and nineteenth-century arrivals lived and coped with a new and alien environment, what they ate, where and how they lived, the items they used and their trade relations, and how gender and cultural groups interacted. Material remains studied include:

- below ground: these contains relics which include building foundations, occupation deposits, rubbish pits, cesspits, wells, other features, and artefacts;
- above ground: buildings, works, industrial structures and relics that are intact or ruined;
- cultural landscapes: major foreshore reclamation;
- maritime sites: infrastructure and shipbuilding;
- shipwrecks; and
- structures associated with maritime activities.

Interpretation means all the ways of presenting the cultural significance of a place.

Maintenance means the continuous protective care of the fabric, contents and setting of a place, and is to be distinguished from repair. Repair involves restoration or reconstruction and it should be treated accordingly.

Natural significance means the importance of ecosystems, biological diversity and geodiversity for their existence value, or for present or future generations in terms of their scientific, social, aesthetic and life-support value—Australian Natural Heritage Charter.

Place means site, area, building or other work, group of buildings or other works together with associated contents and surrounds.

Preservation means maintaining the fabric of a place in its existing state and retarding deterioration.

Reconstruction means returning a place as nearly as possible to a known earlier state and is distinguished by the introduction of materials (new or old) into the fabric. This is not to be confused with either recreation or conjectural reconstruction, which are outside the scope of this Charter.

Research Potential is the ability of archaeological evidence, through analysis and interpretation, to provide information about a site that could not be derived from any other source and which contributes to the archaeological significance of that site and its 'relics'.

Restoration means returning the existing fabric of a place to a known earlier state by removing accretions or by re-assembling existing components without the introduction of new material.

Setting means the area around a place, which may include the visual catchment.

1.11 Abbreviations

The commonly used abbreviations in the Consolidated Conservation Management Plan include:

AHC	Australian Heritage Commission
BCA	Building Code of Australia
CMP	Conservation Management Plan
ICOMOS	International Committee on Monuments and Sites
NAA	National Archives of Australia
NLA	National Library of Australia
OEH	Office of Environment and Heritage
PHC	Parramatta Heritage Centre
SAG	Society of Australian Genealogists
SLNSW	State Library of NSW
SLV	State Library of Victoria

2 HISTORICAL OVERVIEW

2.1 Introduction

This historical overview provides a summary of the development of the Parramatta North Historic Sites within the wider context of the early development of Parramatta. It is based on a number of earlier studies supplemented by some additional original historical research.

The discussion relating to the Burramatta (Section 2.2) was provided by Comber Consultants and the discussion relating to early British settlement of the Parramatta area (Section 2.3) has been largely drawn from text provided by Casey & Lowe Pty Ltd.

Detailed analysis of the history of each of the PNHS is included in Parts B and C of the PNHS CMP. The timeline and historical phase diagrams included in Appendix B aim to summarise and graphically illustrate the PNHS' development from 1788 to the present day—they are subject to amendment as the more detailed analysis and assessment of each building and structure are completed (refer to Part C of the PNHS CMP).

Although the history of the PNHS has been the subject of a number of studies, there are still many aspects where our understanding is continuing to develop and improve. Further documentary research and physical analysis of the cultural landscape, buildings and structures and Aboriginal and historical archaeology may be required to realise all aspects of the site's heritage significance.

2.2 The Burramatta and Arrival of the British

2.2.1 The Darug

The Darug people are the traditional owners of the main east-west ridge of the Blue Mountains, the northern Blue Mountains and the Cumberland Plain in which the PNHS is located.[1] Research by RH Mathews, a pioneer linguist and anthropologist, in the early twentieth-century revealed that the Darug (or 'Dharruk' people as he referred to them) inhabited an area adjoining the 'Thurawal' (Dharawal) to the south and Gundungurra and Wiradjuri to the west. Their territory extended along the coast to the Hawkesbury River and inland to Windsor, Penrith and Campbelltown; then from the mouth of the Hawkesbury River to Mount Victoria.[2] Three distinct groups have been identified—the coastal, hinterland and mountain Darug.[3] The PNHS is on the border between the coastal and hinterland groups.

2.2.2 The Burramatta

Aboriginal people have occupied the valley extending from Prospect to the coastline for at least twenty thousand years. One or possibly two clans occupied the land around the banks of the Parramatta River at the headwaters of Sydney Harbour, where the PNHS is located.[4] The surrounding area was reasonably fertile and, with the resources of the river, was able to support their living needs. Anthropological studies indicate that clan sizes varied widely, consisting of between thirty to sixty people who moved through their territory using seasonal routes to access food, shelter and other resources necessary for survival as well as ceremonial sites.

1 Tindale 1974, Attenbrow, 2003.
2 Mathews 1901a, p140; Mathews 1901b, p155.
3 Attenbrow 2002, p23.
4 Kass, Liston & McClymont 1996, p4.



4 Two Aborigines spearing for eels, by Lycett, c1817.
Source: National Library of Australia.

Generally people camped, travelled, foraged, fished and hunted in smaller, extended family groups, coming together at times with the larger group for ceremonies and ritual combats.[5]

The people living at the head of the Parramatta River were a clan of the Darug, known as the *Burramatta*, *Burramattagal or Burramattagalleon* clan. The word *burra* means eel whilst the word *matta* means creek or river and described the name of the country. The suffix "-gal" (man) or "-galleon" (woman) was added to describe a man or woman from Burramatta.[6]

The Parramatta district is thought to be a linguistic and economic boundary between the coastal and inland Darug people. Although opinions differ, linguists believe that a dialect of the Darug coastal language was spoken from the Sydney peninsula as far west as Parramatta, while a hinterland dialect was spoken from Parramatta to the north, west and south.[7]

2.2.3 Subsistence

The land around the head of the river provided the Burramatta clan with diverse plant and animal resources. The saltwater river and fresh water streams provided a rich environment where fish, turtles, crays, shellfish and molluscs could be caught or collected. Like other clans living along the river, the Burramatta people made canoes from which to fish or for transport.[8] The shallow-draught, water craft made of bark and two to three metres in length were skilfully manoeuvred around the river. Bangalay (*Eucalyptus botryoides*) and species of Stringybark (*Eucalyptus agglomerata*) are thought to have been used for canoe construction.[9]

5 Attenbrow 2003, p29.
6 Phillip, 13 February 1790 in HRA 1(1) cited in Attenbrow 2003, Attenbrow 2003, p22-24; Kass et al 1996, p6.
7 Arthur Capell 1970 cited in Attenbrow 2003, p33.
8 Kass et al 1996, p6.
9 Turbet 1989, p50.

Colonial observers noted that coastal Aboriginal people obtained bark for canoes during excursions to Parramatta.[10] The large River Oak or *C. cunninghamiana* growing on the freshwater reaches of the rivers might have been used on both the coast and inland.[11]

The ample fresh water sources attracted native animals which were hunted or trapped. The hunting of tree-dwellers such as possums and gliders is thought to have been a common activity. Kangaroo and wallaby were hunted less often and most likely when several clans came together for ceremonies.[12] Aboriginal people of the district used traps and snares to catch animals to eat. In 1789 on a journey between Rose Hill and the Nepean, observations were made that traps were used to catch ducks which were plentiful and snares were used to catch "opossums" and other tree and small ground dwelling animals.[13]

Other food resources included bull ants and the eggs and larvae of the longicorn beetle or witchetty grub.[14] Seasonal plant foods including fruits, tubers, shoots, flowers, berries, seeds and nectar of local trees, and grasses were also prominent in the diet. Food collection required a detailed knowledge of each plant's properties as well as of the local environment, seasonal variations and preparation methods. Macrozamia for example is poisonous unless prepared in a particular way. Plants also provided ingredients for medicinal preparations.[15] Observations made by Francis Barrallier (1773-1853) during exploration in 1802 revealed that the Parramatta people's customs relating to food and hunting were similar to those of those practised between Nattai and the lower Wollondilly. The local environment was also the source of raw materials for tool and weapon-making, clothing and shelter.[16]

Aboriginal people relied on an extensive knowledge of their land and its resources and the acquisition of diverse skills essential to survival in an environment that could be unpredictable. By 1814 it was increasingly difficult for Aboriginal people to catch or procure food using traditional methods. Similarly, food-gathering patterns were altered by the lack of access to their traditional lands, which were now farmed by the new settlers. Limited opportunities were offered by the Europeans willing to barter spirits and tobacco, and even food, for fish.[17]

2.2.4 European Occupation

After British settlement Aboriginal communities were dislocated with experiences varying widely. It was not long after settlement at Port Jackson in January 1788 that Governor Phillip began to search for arable land, exploring the upper reaches of the Parramatta River, settling in the area known as The Crescent within Parramatta Park.

The settlement's establishment is well-documented and focuses mainly on what must have appeared to the traditional owners as the reckless destruction of their homeland, history and, most critically, their means of survival.

In February 1790 Despatches record that the Captain's guard at Rose Hill was reduced and that 'there is nothing to be apprehended from the natives' (HRA I/I: 143). The clearing and development of the area was swift and by 16 November 1790, Tench estimated that 200 acres (80.94 ha) had been cleared and some cultivated.

10 Collins 1798, Volume 1, Appendix 6.
11 Attenbrow 2003, p112.
12 Brook & Cohen 1991, p3-4.
13 Bradley c1802, SLNSW Manuscripts, electronic transcript, p166.
14 Kass et all 1996, p6.
15 Brook & Cohen 1991, p5.
16 Attenbrow 2003, p71.
17 Barrett 1981, p71-72.

Seeing the landscape through European eyes he described the gently rolling 'hill and dale' as 'grand and capacious'[18] and the field nearby was soon to be the location of a planned township for the agricultural settlement. By March of the following year the area of land cleared had doubled and whatever was not cultivated was thinned of trees to be used for grazing.[19]

Watkin Tench is one of few diarists who recorded the reaction of the Burramatta clan to the colonist's occupation of their territory. On the 14 September 1790 while travelling in Port Jackson or on the Parramatta River he reported meeting 'two Indians' in a boat. He wrote in his diary 'they said they are inhabitants of Rose Hill, and expressed great dissatisfaction at the number of white men who had settled in their former territories. In consequence of which declaration, the detachment at that post was reinforced on the following day'.[20]

Specific information about the Burramatta clan or impact of settlement does not appear to have been recorded by the settlers. It is not known why there is little record of the Burramatta at or around Rose Hill at this time. They might have avoided the immediate area to avoid confrontation until they knew more about the intruders intentions. Clearly within a short period of time much of their country changed beyond recognition. Apart from the river and its resources, the environment at Rose Hill and the plant and animal resources it once supported was substantially altered. To survive, the Burramatta clan had little option but to move further afield to places where they could sustain themselves, providing adequate food and shelter.

On 2 June 1791 by order of the Governor the settlement at Rose Hill was named 'Par-ra-màt-ta' after the name used by the traditional owners.[21] At this time Aboriginal communities living at the 'head of the harbour' were encouraged to supply the surplus from their fishing expeditions to the Parramatta settlement. However, this proved unsuccessful.

Prior to European occupation of Parramatta (including North Parramatta) the Burramatta clan had a system of laws and religious beliefs and a well-established system of land tenure which was understood by everyone. They had developed a system of technologies, land management strategies and trading networks. Each person had rights and responsibilities which were determined by his or her family affiliations. However, after 10 years of European occupation, their population had declined due to disease, massacres and displacement.

Attempts at friendly relationships had been made without success. The aggressive nature of colonisation, the superior strength of numbers, guns and horses eventually disposed all Aboriginal people including those at Parramatta. Government House and the cultural landscape of Parramatta Park and the North Parramatta Historic Site remain as evidence of significant early contact between Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal settlers.

It is clear that the lives of people who had lived according to traditional ways in this area were catastrophically altered by European occupation and settlement over a century. Through perseverance and showing great resilience Aboriginal Australians retained some of their core traditions, customs and beliefs, passing them onto future generations despite the significant changes imposed on their lives. In 2006 Indigenous people represented 0.9% of a population of 154,158 in the Parramatta Local Government Area.[22]

18 Tench 1793 in Fitzhardinghe 1979, pp193 and 195.
19 Bradley c1802, p232; Collins 1798, Vol1, Chapter 15.
20 Tench 1793, Chapter 8, cited in Flannery 1996, p140.
21 Tench 1793 in Fitzhardinghe 1979, p239.
22 2006 Census Statistics—www.abs.gov.au.

2.2.5 Post-contact Aboriginal history

Studies have detailed the extensive interaction between Aboriginal people, Government House and the Government Domain, which included parts of the PNHS area.

The Government Domain became the site of important contact between Aboriginal people and the colonists. Maugoran a Burramatta elder advised Governor Phillip that his was not happy about the number of white settlers at Rose Hill. Other Aboriginal people who visited Rose Hill with Governor Phillip included Bennelong and Colebee on an expedition from Sydney in 1793 whilst Arrabannu and Bennelong became regular visitors to Rose Hill.[23]

Bigon visited Governor Phillip at his hut in Parramatta in 1791. Boorong the daughter of Maugoran and her brother Ballooderry continued to visit and played an important role in cross-cultural relations in the Sydney-Parramatta area.[24] Even Pemulwuy, a Bediagal warrior visited Parramatta Park during Governor Phillips period of residence.[25] Dissatisfied with the theft of land and resources Pemulwuy fought a guerrilla warfare in and around Parramatta. He was eventually shot by two white settlers, decapitated and his head sent to London.

George Caley who resided in a hut near The Crescent in Parramatta Park befriended members of the Burramatta clan to obtain information about plant species. Caley also established a Botanic Gardens on the site of the Government Farm on the northern side of Parramatta River, to the south of the PNHS. Moowattin a Burramatta man became closely associated with George Caley and travelled on expeditions to Tasmania and Norfolk Island with him.[26] Moowattin eventually travelled to London with Caley in 1810, returning to Sydney in 1811. His friendship and help was rewarded by being taken to the gallows for the supposed rape and murder of a young woman—a charge he consistently denied.[27]

During King and Macquarie's period of governorship further attempts were made to engage in friendly relations with the Burramatta clan, with varying degrees of success. Trading was encouraged with Aboriginal people trading fresh fish caught in the Parramatta River until convicts stove in Ballooderry's canoe. Male convicts were reported as living with Aboriginal women.[28] Macquarie maintained friendly relations with the Burramatta clan by dealing primarily with high profile people like Bennelong and Bungaree (although neither were Burramatta).[29] Macquarie's attempts included establishment of the Native Institute at Parramatta and the Native Feasts. Various policies for the control of Aboriginal people were delivered from Government House at Parramatta.

Prior to European occupation of Parramatta (including North Parramatta), the Burramatta clan had a system of laws and religious beliefs and a well-established system of land tenure which was understood by everyone. They had developed a system of technologies, land management strategies and trading networks. Each person had rights and responsibilities which were determined by his or her family affiliations. However, after 10 years of European occupation, their population had declined due to disease, massacres and displacement.

23 Kohen et al 1999, p21.
24 Kohen et al 1999, p25.
25 Kohen et al 1999, p34-35.
26 Kohen et al 1999, p47-48.
27 Kohen et al 1999, p59-60.
28 Kohen et al 1999, p76.
29 Kohen et al 1999, p79.

Attempts at friendly relationships had been made without success. The aggressive nature of colonisation, the superior strength of numbers, guns and horses eventually disposed all Aboriginal people including those at Parramatta. Government House and the cultural landscape of Parramatta Park and North Parramatta remain as evidence of significant early contact between Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal settlers.

The PNHS continued to play a role in post-contact Aboriginal history with the establishment of the Roman Catholic Orphan School, which eventually became the Parramatta Girls' Home. Aboriginal girls from the stolen generations were housed at the Parramatta Girls' Home/Girls' Training School, whilst boys were admitted to Taldree, which was located in new buildings on part of the site of the Parramatta Girls' Training School. Oral histories are presently being undertaken with Aboriginal inmates from both Institutions.

It is clear from the research undertaken to date that the PNHS has a long history with the Burramatta clan of the Darug. The area's contact and post-contact history is complex relating to a range of themes and people. Further research is presently being undertaken, which will be included in the *PNHS Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage Management Plan*. The current program of Aboriginal archaeological testing, may uncover contact artefacts and evidence to provide additional information about the period of Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal initial contact and ongoing relationships within the PNHS.

2.3 The Early Settlement

Settlement at Parramatta, the third British settlement in Australia after Sydney Cove and Norfolk Island, began with the remaking of the landscape from an Aboriginal place to a military redoubt and agricultural settlement, and then to a township.

In November 1788 Governor Phillip established a military redoubt at Rose Hill to protect the new settlement from attacks by Aboriginal people.[30] Convicts were sent to Rose Hill to clear and till the land to grow crops as this land was considered to be more fertile than the land near Sydney Cove. The original agricultural settlement was mostly located on high ground, part of which was to become the Government Domain and later Parramatta Park.

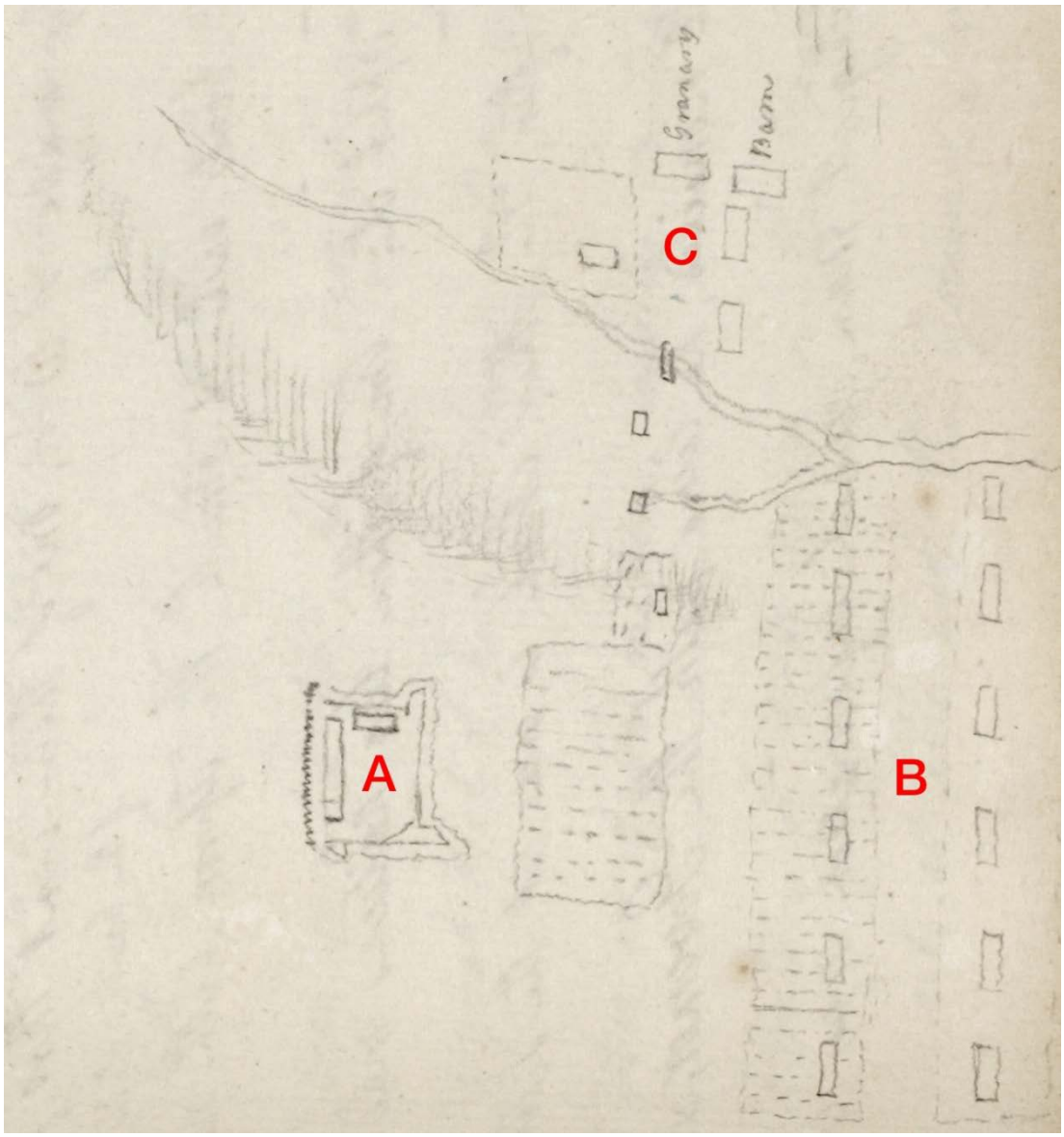
By February 1789 Rose Hill was a small settlement where the convicts and military "still lived under tents" and "very little molestation was at this time given by the natives".[31] By mid-July 1789 convicts' tents had been replaced by huts and soldiers were living in barracks within the redoubt, which also contained the provisions store.

A Government Farm had also been established on the north side of the Parramatta River. The clearing of the area was swift and by November 1790 Watkin Tench estimated that 200 acres (80.94 ha) had been cleared and some of it cultivated.

Rose Hill soon expanded into a small town and grew in importance, becoming the centre of British settlement for some years, with Sydney Cove the port town, main home of the governor and a major brick-making area.

30 Tench reports it as 3 November. Tench, W. 1979, Sydney's First Four Years, originally published as A complete account of the settlement at Port Jackson, facsimile edition first published 1961, Library of Australian History and the Royal Australian Historical Society, Sydney, p136. A redoubt is a small ditched fortification, typically enclosed with earthen embankments on four sides—a ditch is dug and the spoil is thrown up to form a raised defensive mound.

31 Collins 1975 (1): p46, 14th February 1789.



5 Portion of Lieutenant King's sketch of Rose Hill (Parramatta), 1790 showing the redoubt (with barracks and storehouse) (A), convict huts and gardens (B) and the Government Farm (Dodd's Farm) (C)—Casey & Lowe Pty Ltd.
Source: State Library of NSW, with TKD Architects notation.

Lieutenant Phillip Gidley King, later Governor King (1800–1805), reported on the early settlement at Rose Hill in his diary in April 1790, 16 months after its establishment:

> ...The Settlement is on an elevated Ground, which joins to a very fine Crescent, as regular as if formed by art. It is supposed that this Crescent & the regular Slopes which surround the Settlement has been formed by very heavy rains. The Soil is loam, Sand & Clay, & the trees are not so large here as lower down the harbour, but the large roots lying on the Ground renders it difficult to clear. A fine Stream of fresh Water runs into the head of the harbour, which in the Winter & heavy rains sometimes rises 7 or 8 feet & is a rapid torrent.

> A redoubt is constructed here in which are very good Barracks for Officers & Men, also a Storehouse. On the Opposite Side of the Brook is a farm house, where a Servant of Governor Phillips lives [Henry Dodd], & who is charged with the Superintendence of the Convicts & the Cultivation of the ground, to which charge he is very equal, & is of the greatest use to the Governor, as he has no other free person whatever to overlook the least piece of work carrying on by the Convicts; near this Farm house is a very good Barn & Granary, the Convicts houses form a line at some distance in front of the Barracks, with very good Gardens before & behind each house; the whole joined to the pleasantness of the situation makes it a fine landscape. In 1789 the Quantity of ground sowed with Wheat sowed here & at Sydney Cove was 22 Acres, with Barley 17 Acres, Flax & Indian Corn Beans &c 3 Acres. For the Cultivation of Wheat & other Grains, nearly One Hundred Acres will be cleared this Year at Rose Hill of which 40 will be sowed with Wheat. The quantity of Wheat raised last Year was 200 Bushells, Barley 60 Bushells. Flax, Beans & other seeds 10 Bushells. The Wheat is a full good grain.[32]

King also sketched a plan which illustrates the redoubt with a ditched earthen embankment on three sides, bastions on the two eastern corners and most likely a palisade fence on the west side (see Figure 5). King's sketch indicates the presence of a fence enclosing an area of agriculture on the north side of the river; this may be a vegetable garden fenced off from the depredations of thieving convicts, as well as various animals. By this time the eastern group of huts included two rows of huts with gardens, all of which were occupied by convicts. These are thought to be aligned either side of modern day Marsden Street.

With the success of farming at Rose Hill, Phillip opened up the settlement to support the convict labour force, its military guards and civilian officers. In July 1790 Governor Phillip and Surveyor Augustus Alt laid out a town plan across land previously used for growing crops.[33] Phillip named the township 'Parramatta' in June 1791—a derivation of 'Burramatta', the name given to the area by the traditional owners.

2.4 Charles Smith's Land Grant

The earliest land grant in North Parramatta was 30 acres (12.14 hectares) to Charles Smith on 29 November 1792. Smith was convicted of theft and sentenced at the Middlesex Old Bailey sessions in September 1787 to seven years transportation and arrived with the Second Fleet on the *Surprize* in June 1790.[34] He received an Absolute Pardon on 29 November 1792[35] and is known to have worked as a gardener for Governor Phillip.[36]

A plan of Crown grants made in New South Wales, published with a list of grantees in 1813 and 1814, shows the approximate location of Smith's grant, denoted as 'No 19' adjacent to Governor William Bligh's 105 acre grant made in 1806, ('No 20').[37]

---

32 Philip Gidley King, fair copy of 'Remarks & Journal kept on the Expedition to form a Colony...', with additional information, 1786-December 1790; compiled 1790, ML, SLNSW C 115, pp384-387. Extract is April 1790.

33 Tench, 1979: p195, November 16, 1790; Collins 1975 (1): p103, July 1790.

34 Flynn 1993: p533. Note that two men with the name Charles Smith were transported on the Second Fleet. The other was convicted in Winchester, transported on the Scarborough, settled on Norfolk Island and died on 2 February 1795. The one who settled in Parramatta is often incorrectly listed as arriving on the Scarborough on colonial records.

35 Charles Smith, Index to the Colonial Secretary's Papers, SRNSW.

36 Flynn, Michael 1993, The Second Fleet, Britain's Grim Convict Armada of 1790, pp533-34.

37 'Plan of the allotments … granted from the Crown in NSW', J. Burr & G. Ballisat, London, 1814; 'An accurate list of the names of the land-holders, …NSW', Burr & Co, London, 1814 [corrected to 1813], Mitchell Library, State Library of New South Wales.

Smith's grant was described as on the 'north side of the creek above Parramatta'. A quit rent of one shilling was to commence after ten years.[38] Smith established a farm on the land and was granted more land near Harris Farm in Parramatta in October 1799[39] and a further 40 acres (16.18 hectares) at Prospect Hill in November 1799.

By 1800 Smith had cleared part of his land and cultivated six acres (2.42 hectares) with maize and had three pigs. In 1801 Smith had 30 acres (12.14 hectares) planted with wheat or maize and kept five pigs. He and his wife were able to live independently of the government stores.[40] Around 1803 Charles Smith sold his Parramatta farm to the Reverend Samuel Marsden and took up working his farm at Prospect Hill,[41] but by 1814 he was employed as a gardener in Sydney.[42] He has since been described as a market gardener, amateur botanist and explorer in the colony.[43] Smith is likely to have known George Caley, a naturalist sponsored by Joseph Banks who lived near Smith's farm between 1801 and 1810.

2.5 Government Watermill and Mill Races

In 1799 Governor John Hunter made preparations for the construction of a watermill in Parramatta. It was one of a number of attempts to provide the colony with an efficient and reliable way to mill large quantities of grain using equipment brought out with him in 1795.[44]

Hunter's plan was to utilise tidal changes in the river at Parramatta and, as announced in September 1800, the construction of 'a large water-mill'. By this time part of the water works were 'considerably advanced and some part of the machinery prepared'.[45]

Andrew MacDougall, John Bowman and John Smith arrived in the colony in May 1798 with books and plans supplied by the British Government for the construction of mills. From December 1799 ten carpenters, wheelwrights, barrow makers and labourers were employed on the project. The mill on the east bank of the Parramatta River was "a little upstream of Governor's House on the Crescent" where flat stones formed a "natural low weir and a causeway" in the area to the south of the present day Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site.[46]

Governor King succeeded Hunter in September 1800 and assumed control of the colony and construction of the water mill. Governor King noted that there were problems with the original mill race. He had to progress the work started by Governor Hunter and "procured the man who made the water-mills at Norfolk Island".[47] This former convict, carpenter and mill builder was Nathaniel Lucas, who also built a wind mill on Norfolk Island. Other than erecting the mill building, the project required the construction of mill races and dams to direct and control the water supply. The mill race extended from an upper dam on Darling Mills Creek southeast through Charles Smith's farm to the water mill.

---

38 Grant Register No 1A p48 cited in Land Grants 1788-1809, 1974, p12-13.
39 Grants, Serial 2, p340, LPI.
40 CJ Baxter (ed.), Musters & Lists NSW & Norfolk Island 1800-1802, ABGR, Sydney, 1988, p79, p112; Grant Register No 2B p388 cited in Land Grants 1788-1809, 1974, p106-7.
41 CJ Baxter (ed.), Musters of NSW & Norfolk Island 1805-1806, ABGR, Sydney, 1989, pp132-133; HRA Series 1 Vol 3: p250.
42 CJ Baxter, (ed.) General Muster of NSW, 1814, ABGR, Sydney, 1987, p105.
43 M Flynn, 'The Ross St Gatehouse: Its Historic Context in Relation to Parramatta Park: Research Report for the Information & Cultural Exchange', Mar 1966 [1996], p12. Flynn's research published in The Second Fleet: Britain's Grim Convict Armada of 1790 (1993, p53) should be consulted should further research into Smith be required.
44 Olga Tatrai, Wind and Watermills of Old Parramatta, pp24-25.
45 HRNSW, Vol 4, p154, cited in Tatrai 1994, p28.
46 Tatrai, pp29, 31.
47 HRNSW, Vol 5, p321, Governor King to Lord Hobart, 1 March 1804.

The approximate location of the mill race and mill buildings are shown on Surveyor Grimes' c1803 survey, while a mill, mill race, dams are also shown on Acting Surveyor GW Evans' 'Plan of the Township of Parramatta', based on his 1804 survey.[48] A later sketch by George Caley shows two mill races.

Reverend Samuel Marsden, the Superintendent of Public Works, supervised construction of the mill, however, in 1803 some of the work was judged to be of poor quality so the mill was dismantled and rebuilt.[49] Allegedly motivated by the advantages of its location, Marsden purchased Smith's farm, through which the mill races ran. His ownership was formalised by a grant from Lachlan Macquarie in 1812, increasing its area to 36 acres (14.56 hectares) and extending it to the riverbank at its northwest corner.[50]

In January 1804 the mill project was nearing completion and had the potential to contribute to the colonial economy as a labour saving device and also improve the quality of local flour. The three-storey, roughly-built stone mill measured nine yards by eight yards (8.23m x 7.32m), and had an overshot wheel 18 feet (5.48 m) in diameter and 18 inches (0.46m) in width. A spacious granary formed part of the design for the upper floor.[51]

Mill operations commenced but major flaws soon became apparent in the planning and construction of the dams, races and mill. Sandy soil made many of the structures and races unstable, and unreliable water supplies led to insufficient water for operation. Excess water proved equally difficult to manage. Alexander Dollis, who had overseen much of the mill construction, left the colony in March 1804 and Lucas went on to establish his own mill in Sydney, leaving the project without skilled labour to attend to the problems.[52]

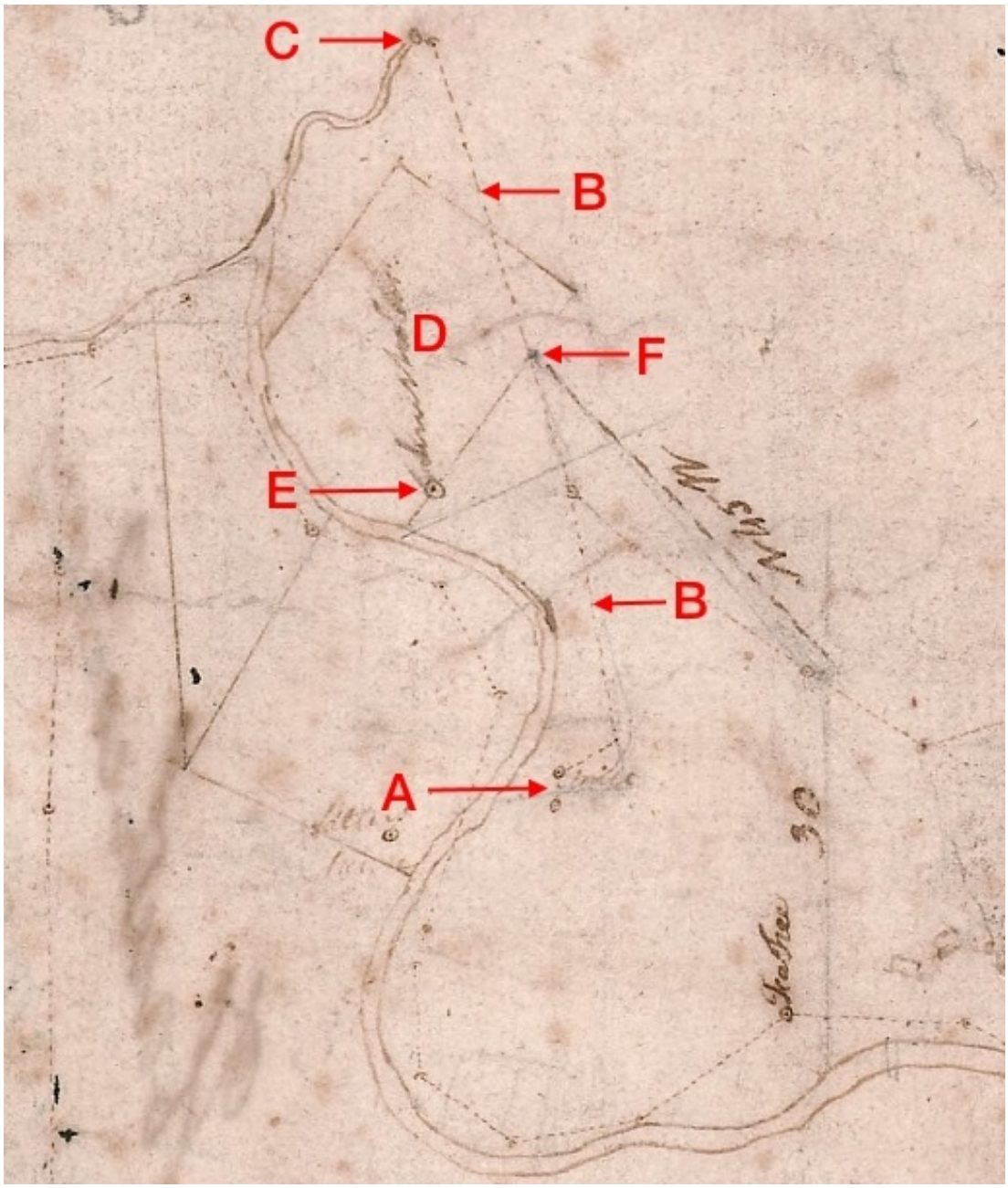
Heavy rain the following month caused serious damage to the dams and races, and structural repairs involved installation of piling and casing to reinforce the earthen dam walls. Lining of the largest dam neared completion in August 1804. Governor King relayed to his superiors his disappointment at the great labour and expense invested in the mill and dam 'erected on the same spot designed by Governor Hunter as the only situation likely to be supplied with water'.[53]

Between 1803 and 1806 George Caley wrote an account of the building of the Government watermill, making a diagram plotting the course of the mill race and associated workings.

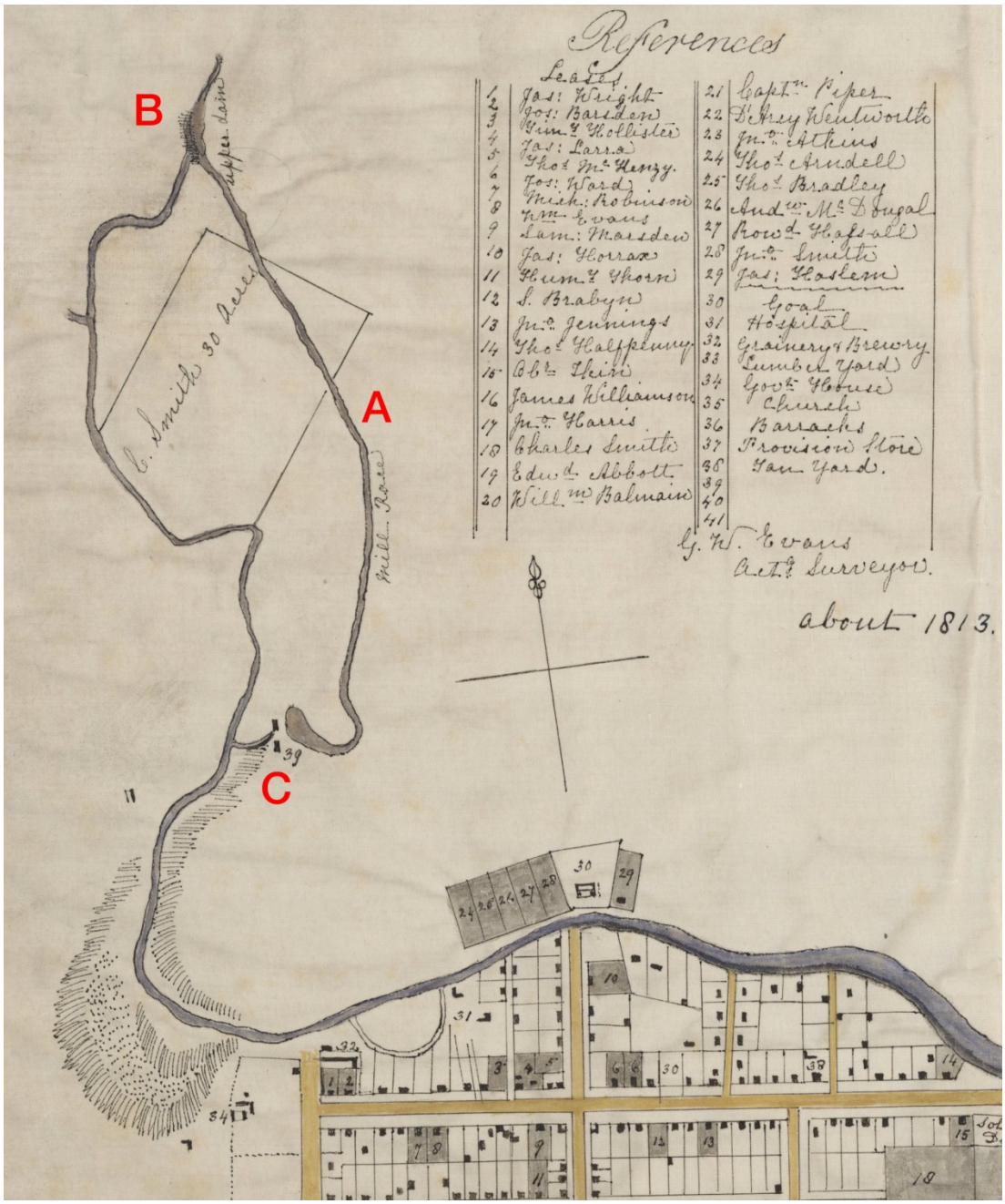
Caley lived south of the new mill and closely observed its progress. Scathing criticisms were directed at Marsden, who he suspected of mismanagement and accused of general ignorance about the project's technical requirements. In particular Caley questioned Marsden's motives behind the acquisition of Smith's Farm and its proximity to the location of a better site for a mill. Marsden later built his own water mill opposite the junction of the Parramatta River, Toongabbie Creek and Darling Mills Creek near the original upper dam of the Government watermill.

As for the Government watermill, it remained incomplete and deficient in design, location and output. By the last quarter of 1813 it was being operated by George Howell. However, in December 1820 his debt to Simeon Lord resulted in the auction of his 'Interest, Right, Title, Property and Claims in and to a certain Water Mill erected at Parramatta' and other property.[54]

48 'Plan of the Township of Parramatta', GW Evans, Acting Surveyor, survey dated to 1804 [although annotated 'about 1813'], ML SLNSW Z/M2 811.1301/1813/1.
49 Tatrai 1994: pp32-33; Sydney Gazette 23 Oct 1803: p2.
50 Grants register Series 7 p51, LPI; Caley cited in Tatrai 1994: p84.
51 Tatrai 1994: pp32-33; Caley cited in Tatrai 1994: p83; Sydney Gazette 15 Jan 1804.
52 Caley cited in Tatrai 1994, p85; Tatrai 1994, p35.
53 King to Hobart 14 Aug 1804, Historical Records of Australia, Series 1 Vol 5, 12, pp45-46, p171.
54 The Sydney Gazette and New South Wales Advertiser, 16 December 1820, p1.



6 A portion of a c1803 survey attributed to Surveyor Grimes, which shows the buildings of the first Government watermill (A), the first mill race (B) extending from an upper dam on Darling Mills Creek (C) to the watermill, Charles Smith's land grant (D) and a possible building (E) and bridge (F) on the south boundary of Smith's grant.
Source: State Records item SZ407, with TKD Architects notation.



7 A portion of Evans' 1804 Plan of the Township of Parramatta, erroneously dated 1813. It shows a mill race (A) extending from an 'upper dam' on Darling Mills Creek (B) across part of Charles Smith's farm to the main dam at the watermill (C).
Source: SLNSW Z/M2 811.1301/1813/1, with TKD Architects notation.

2.6 Governor Bligh's Grant

In August 1806, Governor Bligh arranged with outgoing Governor King to receive a grant of 105 acres (42.5 hectares) out of the Government Domain on the north side of the Parramatta River. This land was bound roughly on the east by what is now known as Villiers Street from the river to Fennell Street, and extended south from near Charles Smith's 1792 grant.

Surveyor James Meehan surveyed Bligh's 105 acre grant at North Parramatta in 1806 and again in 1814. The boundaries are marked on a map by Deputy Surveyor General Perry in 1839[55] (see Figure 8).

The grant included existing leaseholds, such as the government watermill. Four acres of land were reserved to serve the mill race and 'pond' (main dam), providing access to the river and a road connecting to the watermill.

1819 and established the Female Factory on it. In the 1830s another part was used for the Kings School and for the Roman Catholic Chapel and school house.

Bligh's daughter Mary and son-in-law Maurice O'Connell returned to the colony in 1838. Shortly after the Bligh heiresses claimed the land and issued orders to remove all occupants—including the government which had just completed the solitary cell block additions at the Female Factory, the Kings School and the Roman Catholic chapel. Following protracted negotiations, Bligh's heirs gave up their claim to the Parramatta land in return for clear title to other Bligh lands in Sydney and the Hawkesbury.

2.7 Reverend Samuel Marsden's Mill and Mill Dam Farm

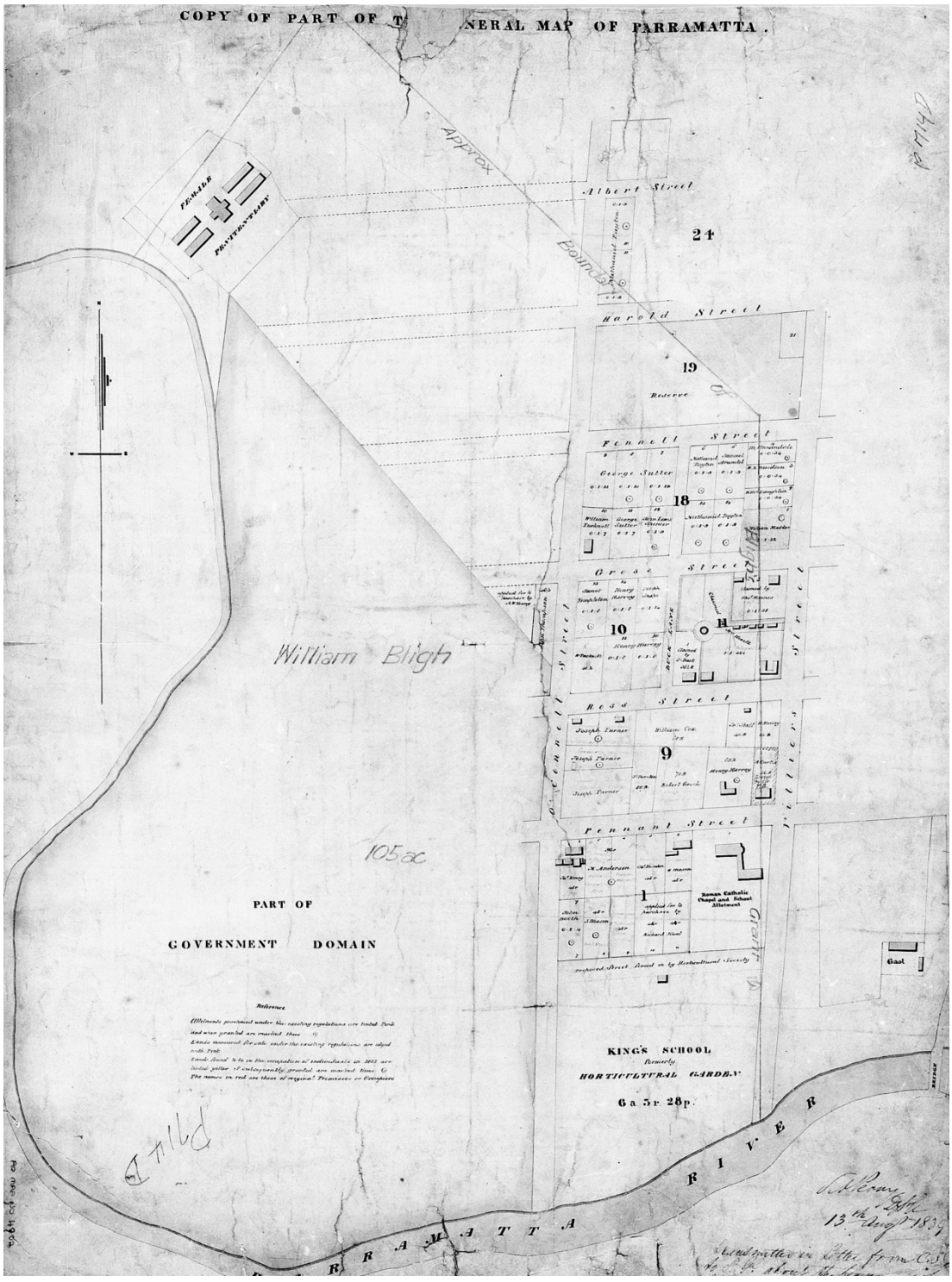
Samuel Marsden (1765-1838) was born in Farsley, Yorkshire, the son of a blacksmith. As a young man he was well known locally as a lay preacher. Marsden attended Hull Grammar School, where he met philanthropist, supporter of missionary work and opponent of the slave trade William Wilberforce. In January 1793 he accepted the appointment of assistant to the chaplain of New South Wales.

Marsden married Elizabeth Fristan on 21 April 1793 and after he was ordained as an Anglican priest the couple departed England, arriving in Sydney on 10 March 1794. He was stationed at Parramatta after a brief visit to Norfolk Island in 1795 and remained there after Chaplain Richard Johnson's departure for England. In 1810 Governor Lachlan Macquarie directed that Marsden should be regarded as the resident chaplain in the district.

Marsden quickly committed himself to the acquisition of land and to farming. By 1802 he had received 81 hectares in grants, and had purchased 297 hectares from other settlers. Three years later he had over 1000 sheep, 44 cattle and 100 pigs on his farm, some 11 kilometres from Parramatta, which by then extended over 700 hectares. By 1827 his holdings totalled 1469 hectares by grant and 647 hectares by purchase.

Whilst Marsden endeavoured to reclaim the convicts' souls or at least to achieve an outward observance of moral and religious injunctions this was offset by his appointment as a magistrate and superintendent of government affairs at Parramatta.

55 AO Map 4802; Meehan's Field Book 31, AONSW 2/4709, 29 May 1806; Surveyor's Field Book 73, AONSW 2/4740, 24 Sept 1814; Weatherburn, H. "Historical analysis of the artisans' compound, Fleet Street, North Parramatta.". Sydney: Consultant Archaeological Services for Department of Public Works, 1990.



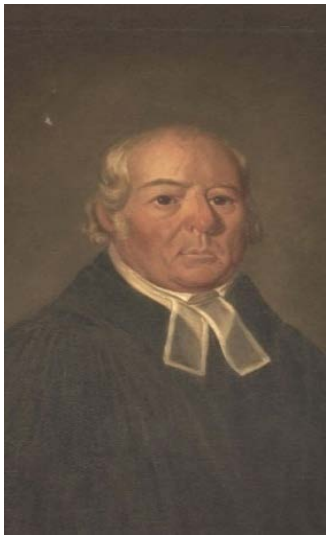
8 Surveyor General Perry's map of 1839 describing the boundaries of the Bligh grant.
Source: SLNSW M2 811.1312/1839/1.

No aspects of Marsden's activities did more harm to his pastoral work or to his historical character in Australia than his reputation for extreme severity as a magistrate. Nevertheless he took an active interest in the establishment and administration of an orphan home and school, and unsuccessfully tried to civilise and convert the Aboriginals (although he had more success with missionary work amongst the Maoris in New Zealand).

In 1826 Governor Darling appointed Marsden to the board of management of the Female Factory and made him a trustee of the Clergy and School Lands. He continued "in the sole charge of a very extensive Parish" until 1831 when a regular assistant was appointed. In 1834-36 he took charge of Church of England affairs during Bishop Broughton's visit to England. Marsden died on 12 May 1838. A son and five daughters survived him.[56]

Caley stated that Marsden purchased Smith's Farm, 'now out of cultivation', between 1803 and 1806 to develop his own mill at a better location on the river.[57] Title to "Mill Dam Farm" was confirmed on 25 August 1812. The farm was "…bounded on the South East side by part of Bligh's Farm, On the South West and North sides by the Parramatta River and on the East side by a Deep Dyke designed as a Mill Race…".[58] Grant conditions included cultivation of 4 hectares over five years and the Government's right to build a public road through it. There was nothing concerning reservations for the use of the government mill race.[59]

It is not known how Mill Dam Farm was managed or used between early 1807 and 1809 when Marsden visited England.[60]

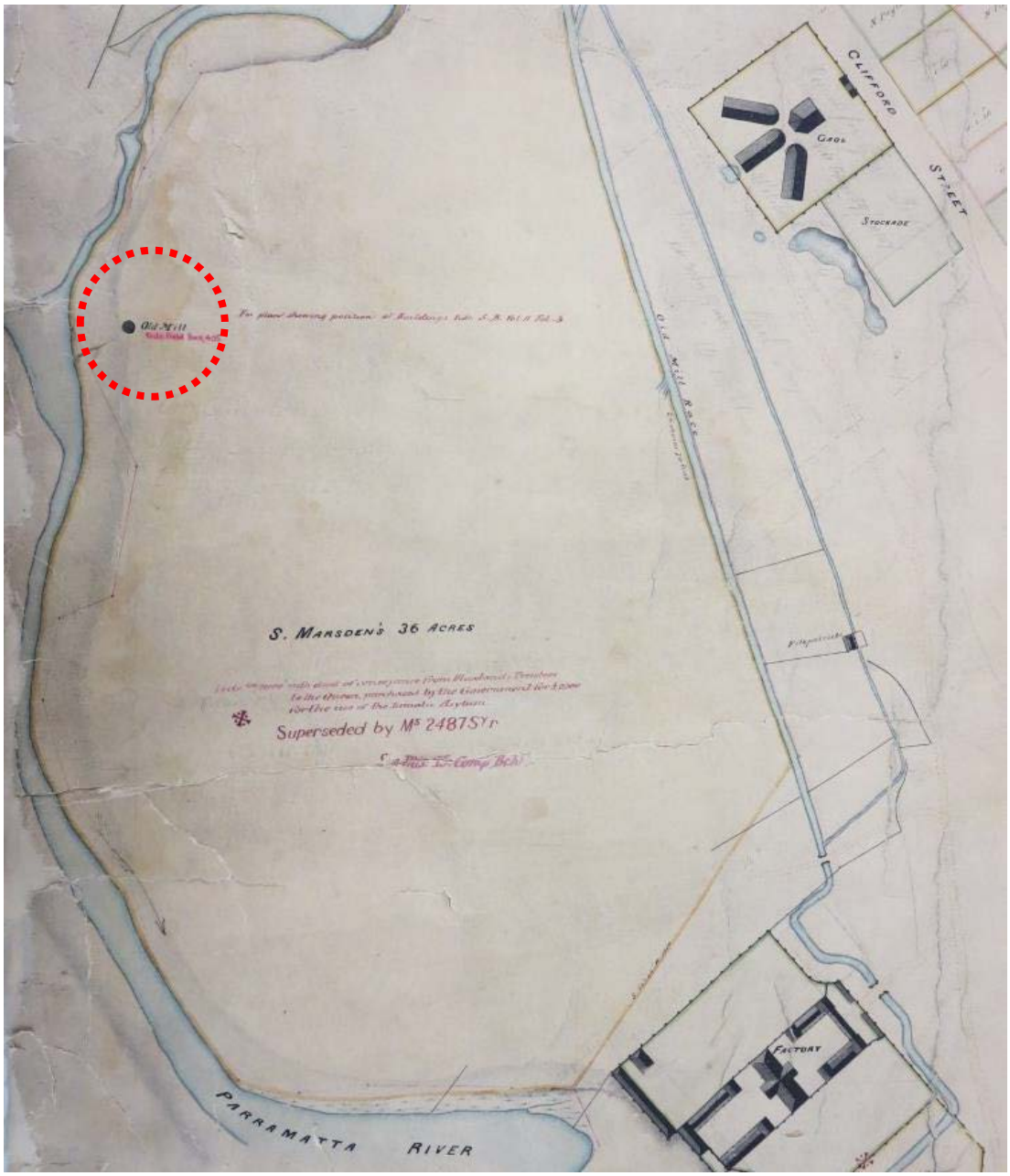




9 Portrait of Samuel Marsden by convict portraitist Joseph Backler, c1838; c1820 watercolour by Joseph Lycett of Marsden's mill, mill race, culvert and cottage.
Sources: SLNSW PX*D 41, digital order no. a1120001.

56 AT Yarwood, 'Marsden, Samuel (1765–1838)', Australian Dictionary of Biography, National Centre of Biography, Australian National University, http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/marsden-samuel-2433/text3237, published first in hardcopy 1967, accessed online 15 July 2015.
57 Caley in Tatrai 1994: p84; Land Grants 1788-1809, 1974, pp12-13.
58 Grants register Series 7 p51, LPI.
59 Tatrai 1994: pp52-53; Grants register Series 7 p51, LPI.
60 Yarwood, 'Samuel Marsden', ADB, 1967.

Between 1810 and 1812 Marsden built a private watermill at the junction of Toongabbie Creek and Darling Mills Creek. This location was served by good water flow and provided secure foundations for the mill, reflecting Marsden's experience with the Government watermill as well as information gathered from elsewhere. Marsden's watermill appears to have still been in operation in 1838 when he died.[61] Marsden built a cottage and workers' housing near the mill.[62] The location of the 'old mill' is shown on the two Galloway surveys from 1844 and 1846 and one also shows a possible mill race associated with this mill (see Figure 10).



10 Portion of assistant surveyor John Galloway's 1846 Plan of Part of North Parramatta. The approximate location of Marsden's mill is shown.
Source: State Records SR 4804.

61 Tatrai 1994: p44.
62 Higginbotham 2009: p23.

2.8 Marsden's Vineyard and Mrs Betts' House

Marsden also established a vineyard on Mill Dam Farm, which eventually became known as Vineyard Farm. The vineyard is likely to have remained a feature of the site into the twentieth century. The farm was settled on his third daughter Mary (1806-1885). She married John Betts (c1804-1852) in 1830 and it is likely that a house (subsequently known as Mrs Betts' House) was built on the farm at this time.

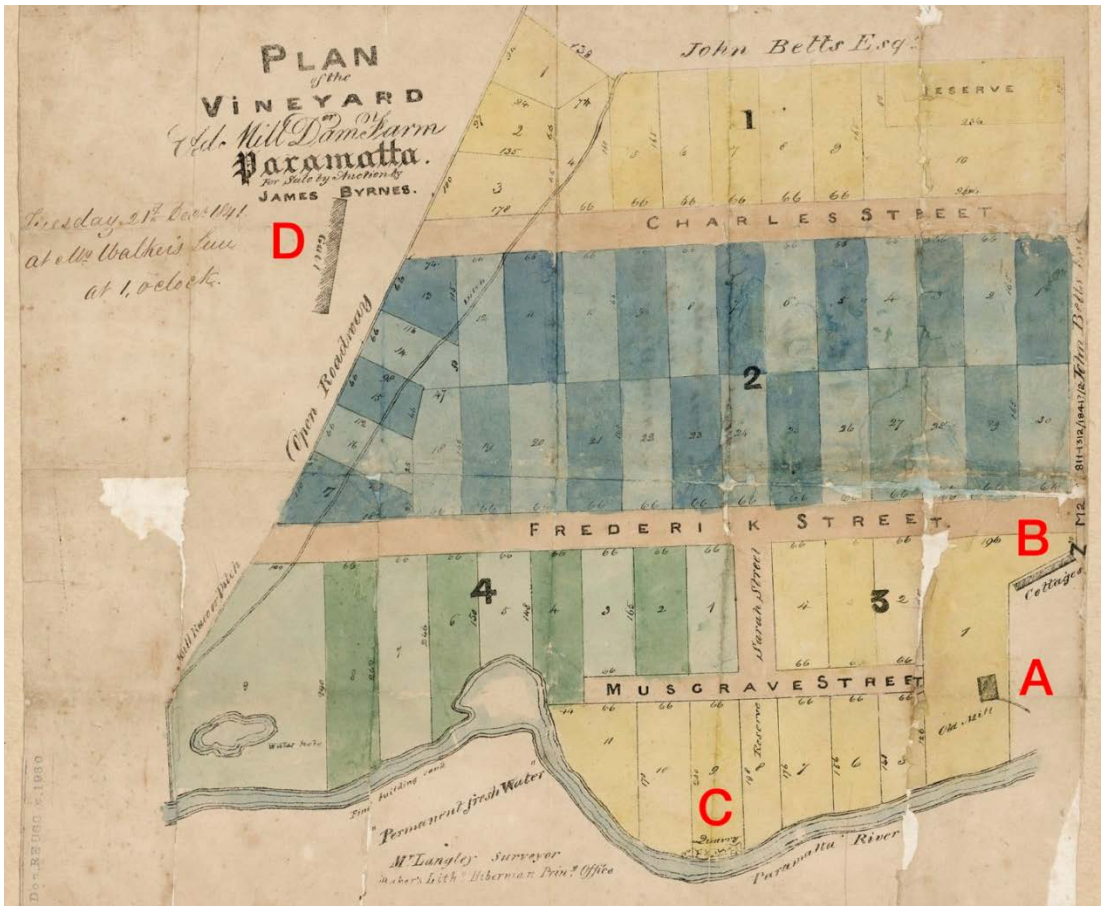
John Betts was born in Bedfordshire and arrived in NSW in 1828 to take up the post of tutor for a North Parramatta family. He set up a school, which closed after he married Mary Marsden.

Mary was granted land near Molong and thus the couple became important pioneers in the district; various members of the Marsden family, along with John Betts eventually acquired at least ten grants and leases in the region during the 1830s.[63]

Mary inherited Vineyard Farm after her father died. She and her husband endeavoured to subdivide and sell at least a part of the property at the beginning of January 1842 and again the following June. Its manifold attractions were heavily advertised:

> The above important property, now divided into quarter and half acre allotments and upwards, with access to permanent fresh water...
>
> ...*Soil and brick earth*. The glorious cultivation of the vine, in the proprietor's vineyard, has been attended with the most envied success. It is the natural consequence arising from care and proper attention bestowed in selecting the choicest qualities of that delicious fruit from all quarters of the globe. It seems to pronounce this situation, both in climate and soil, co-existingly corroborative.
>
> *Water*. Be it remembered that the inhabitants of the northern part of the town "slake there their thirst," and are very glad to fetch their water from the unoccupied portion of the western side of this property on the river, affording them the blessings of a pure, unadulterated, and never failing supply. Added to which, the depth of water off (when the dam is sufficiently finished), will throw up quite enough for manufacturing establishments, and profitable undertakings of that kind.
>
> *Freestone*. A splendid quarry is on the property, which will be reserved for public purposes unconditionally.
>
> The bridge is stated to be ten minutes' walk to and from the connecting point of communication with two parts of the town, and the grand thoroughfare between Sydney and the fertile districts of the inexhaustible Hawkesbury.
>
> An allotment, containing about half an acre, comprises the site of an old flour mill, the stone foundations and timbers of which are in a good state of preservation, and with some few repairs could be converted into an excellent residence; the land having been heretofore cultivated, with water frontage, and made very easily into a capital nursery.
>
> Two allotments will be reserved with water frontages for the sole convenience of the purchasers, and access to the water.
>
> *Note*. The above property is pleasantly situated, and commands a delightful view of the Government Domain.[64]

63 George Reeve, "Chaplain Marsden and His Five Famous Daughters. Chapter II", Windsor and Richmond Gazette, 20 July 1928, p8; https://downloads.newcastle.edu.au/library/cultural%20collections/the-wellington-valley-project/wellpro/b/betts.html, accessed 15 July 2015.



11 Subdivision plan of "the Vineyard or Old Mill Dam Farm", 1841 showing Marsden's Mill (A) and associated cottages (B); a sandstone quarry (C) and Parramatta Gaol (D).
Source: NLA, nla.map-f159-e; nla.pic-vn3646826-v, with TKD Architects notation.

The reference to the site of the old flour mill establishes that Samuel Marsden's mill was no longer used and had fallen into a state of minor disrepair.[65] Despite these enticements sales were minimal on account of depressed economic conditions. John and Mary Betts then mortgaged Vineyard Farm to John Blaxland in June 1842 for £2,000. Unable to meet their financial commitment, the Betts were forced to transfer the land's title to Blaxland in June 1845.

The following December Blaxland transferred the title to JH Bettington and Edward James Blaxland acting in trust for his intended wife, Ellen Falkner. The land was leased and by 1865 featured two houses. Tenants included the Reverend William Gore, rector of All Saints Church in Parramatta and George Langley, Clerk of the Court of Petty Sessions in Parramatta.

Archival maps and plans reveal that the area remained undeveloped during the 1840s and early 1850s. An 1841 subdivision plan (see Figure 11) recorded the line of the old mill races; Surveyor William Meadows Brownrigg's 1844 plan of North Parramatta records the extent of Mill Dam Farm occupied by Mrs Betts at this time and the new Parramatta Gaol to the east. Land to the north of the gaol remained undeveloped. James Galloway's 1846 survey records the mill race, a mill-related dam, a stream and its junction with the Parramatta River.[66]

64 Australasian Chronicle, 30 December 1841, p3.
65 Heritage Design Services 2000b: p52.
66 Langley, 1841, NLA; WM Brownrigg, 1844, ML SLNSW; JJ Galloway, Aug 1846, AO 4804, SRNSW.



12 Portion of W Meadows Brownriggs' 1844 plan of North Parramatta, showing the extent of Vineyard Farm. Mrs Betts' house is indicated.
Source: SLNSW digital order no. a3705001, with TKD Architects notation.

2.9 The Parramatta Female Factory

The Female Factory was an initiative of Governor Macquarie and Samuel Marsden. It is the first major government institution established on the Parramatta North Historic Sites and was the second such institution in Parramatta. The first was located on the first floor of Parramatta's second gaol (constructed just north of the Parramatta River in what is now known as Prince Alfred Square), which replaced a log and thatch structure in the same location thought to have been completed by May 1797 and destroyed by fire in 1799.[67]

Work on a new gaol started in August 1802 and was completed the following year. While it was under construction Governor King decided to add a linen and woollen textile factory to the gaol for the employment of female convicts, removing them from the dangers and temptations of the colony. Accordingly a second level was added to the gaol to accommodate it.[68]

In the years that followed both Governor Macquarie and Reverend Samuel Marsden tried to establish a new female factory. Finally, Macquarie ordered architect Francis Greenway to prepare a plan for a "Factory and Barracks sufficient to lodge 300 Female Convicts" in January 1818,[69] based on a plan of a factory manufacturing wool products in England supplied by Marsden.[70] It was to be located near the Parramatta River on part of Bligh's grant.

Macquarie laid the Female Factory's foundation stone in July 1818 and when it was sufficiently complete 112 women were moved from Parramatta Gaol at the beginning of February 1821.[71] It consisted of a three-storey stone barrack building with single-storey service buildings on two sides of a front courtyard and workshop and service buildings facing into a rear courtyard.



13 The second Parramatta Gaol (and site of the first female factory), c1809. The first and second gaols at Parramatta were constructed to the north of the Parramatta settlement on the other side of the Parramatta River in what is now known as Prince Alfred Square.
Source: SLNSW, with TKD Architects notation.

67 James Semple Kerr, Parramatta Correctional Centre: its past development and future care, p1.
68 Kerr pp.3-4; Kass, Liston and McClymont, p85.
69 Kerr, Out of sight, pp42-43.
70 Kass, Liston and McClymont, p85. James Semple Kerr, Design for Convicts, p42.
71 Kass, Liston and McClymont, p85.



14 Augustus Earle's romantic depiction of the Parramatta Female Factory, 1826. The two-storey penitentiary wing constructed in 1823-1825 is visible to the right.
Source: National Library nla.pic-an2818460-v.

The Female Factory was originally intended as a place of employment rather than punishment, for the spinning and weaving of cloth, and as a place where convict women were assigned from to the employment of free settlers. However, during construction it was modified to allow segregation into a first class section and a punishment section.

Governor Brisbane ordered construction of a two-storey penitentiary wing, which was completed in 1825 to the northwest of the original complex, complete with its own yard. It provided for incarceration of free settler and colonial-born women as well as convict women.

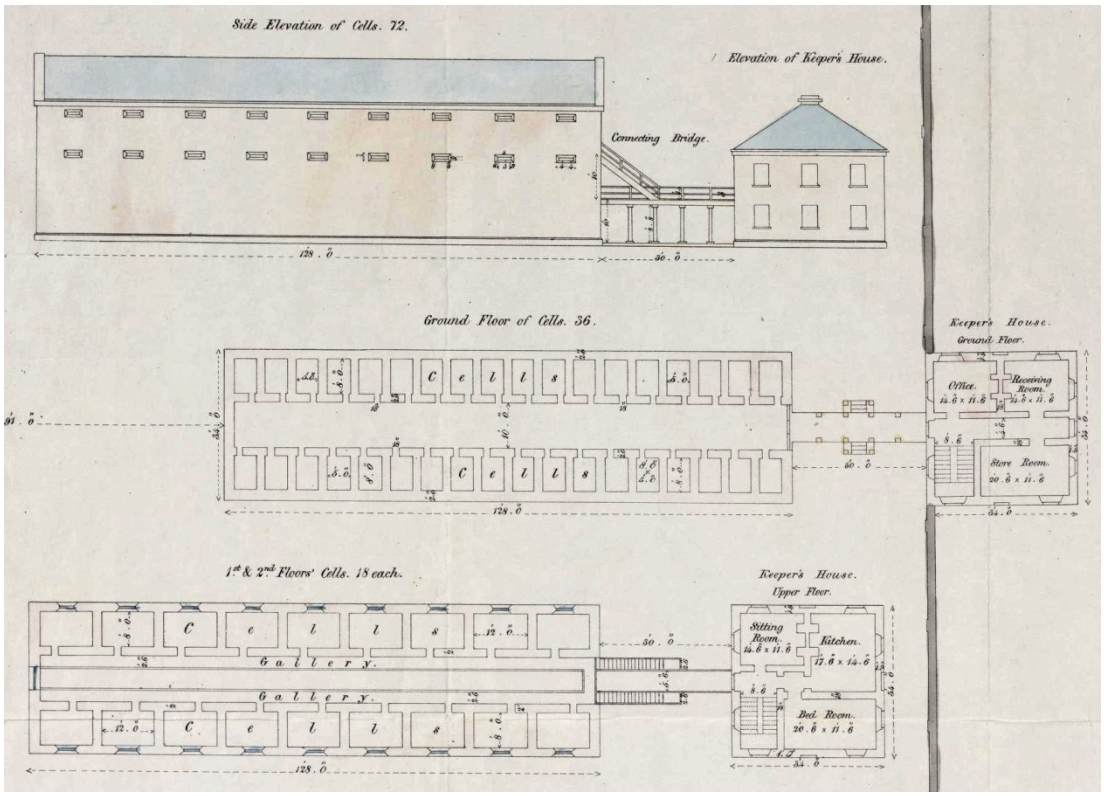
Following an inquiry initiated by Governor Darling in 1826, a revised form of internal discipline was imposed, segregating women into three classes. First class applied to new-comers and the destitute. The second, probationary class was for pregnant and nursing mothers and those returned from assignment for "improper conduct", and also a transition stage between first and third class. Third class applied to repeat offenders—"the most abandoned characters".[72] However, during the 1820s the Female Factory assumed another important role, as it also served as a hospital for all women residing in the colony requiring medical attention.[73]

Construction of a three-storey block containing punitive cells commenced in June 1838 and was completed by September 1839.[74] Its planning was innovative and consisted of a row of small cells on either side of a long central area that extended vertically through all three levels.

72 The Australian, 6 September 1826, p3; "Female Factories", http://www.convictconnections.org.au/articles_female_factories.html, accessed 21 July 2015.

73 Casey & Lowe, Baseline Archaeological Assessment & Statement of Heritage Impact, Historical Archaeology: Cumberland Precinct, p56.

74 "News of the Day", The Sydney Monitor and Commercial Advertiser, 13 September 1839, p2; Sydney Herald, 22 March 1841, p2.



15 An excerpt of an 1840 drawing of the solitary cell block and "Keeper's House".
Source: National Library nla.map-rm4336-e.

Cells on the first and second floors were accessed via long balconies on either side. It was the model for subsequent gaol cell blocks constructed during the nineteenth century.[75]

The role performed by the Parramatta Female Factory diminished with cessation of transportation to NSW in 1840, but women were imprisoned there for criminal offences over the next few years such that by 1842, when numbers within the establishment peaked, it was more like a prison. However, by 1847 internee numbers had declined dramatically.

2.10 The Convict, Lunatic and Invalid Establishment, Parramatta Lunatic Asylum and Hospital for the Insane

The Colonial Secretary, Dr Dawson and Lieutenant Colonel Gordon of the Royal Engineers inspected the Female Factory at the end of February 1848:

> ... and so far as rumour goes, it is stated that it is purposed that the Factory shall be made an asylum for the reception of both male and female prisoner, or freed by servitude, lunatics, and invalids (including under this latter distinction the lame and the blind,) and such females as may receive, while serving their original (or home) sentences, any additional sentence of imprisonment or solitary confinement, or are returned to Government on the cancellation of their tickets-of-leave.[76]

75 James Semple Kerr, Out of Sight, Out of Mind: Australia's places of confinement, 1788-1988, pp45-46.
76 "Parramatta: Convict Establishments", Sydney Morning Herald, 3 March 1848, pp2-3.

The Female Factory was proclaimed the 'Convict, Lunatic and Invalid Establishment' and was an adjunct to the Tarban Creek Lunatic Asylum.[77] It became known as the 'invalid depot'.[78]

Part of the Female Factory was officially appointed an asylum "for the reception and custody of lunatics" in December 1849.[79] Men and women considered to be experiencing incurable mental illness were transferred from the Tarban Creek Asylum to Parramatta. However, amongst the earliest inmates were the destitute elderly who were often former convicts. By the mid-1850s aged and infirm invalids, and men experiencing mental illness were housed in different parts of the main dormitory building. Women were housed in the Solitary Cell Block constructed in 1839and remained there until 1883. By the 1860s the penitentiary block constructed in 1825 was the domain of men experiencing mental illness.

Following an official inquiry in 1855 it was recommended that criminally insane patents should be withdrawn from Tarban Creek and sent to Parramatta. After the Criminal Lunatics Act of 1861 was passed a single-storey sandstone ward, the first building in NSW specifically designed for this purpose, was constructed to accommodate people categorised as being criminally insane. The building was subsequently enlarged with additional storeys.

In 1859, 11.73 hectares of land from the Government Domain on the west side of the River was incorporated into the asylum. More land was added after the Government purchased Vineyard Farm in 1866. Mary Betts' house was occupied by the Medical Superintendent[80] until 1907 and continued to be used for nurses' accommodation until it was demolished in 1948.[81]

A range of dormitory buildings forming the Male Weatherboard Division, were constructed 1869-1870 on part of Vineyard Farm to house those considered quiet and harmless. With the passage of the *Lunacy Act of 1878* the Asylum became known as the Parramatta Hospital for the Insane and was placed under the jurisdiction of an Inspector General for the Insane. The first person to occupy this role was Dr Frederick Norton Manning (1839-1903), a pivotal figure in the history of mental health care in nineteenth-century NSW. He profoundly influenced the care and treatment of people experiencing mental illness from the late nineteenth century.



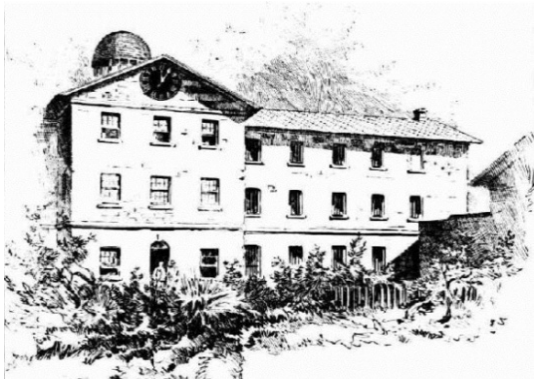
16 The Medical Superintendent's House (originally constructed for Mrs Betts c1830), c1870 (at left) and c1888 (at right).
Source: Cumberland Hospital Museum—SAG and SLNSW.

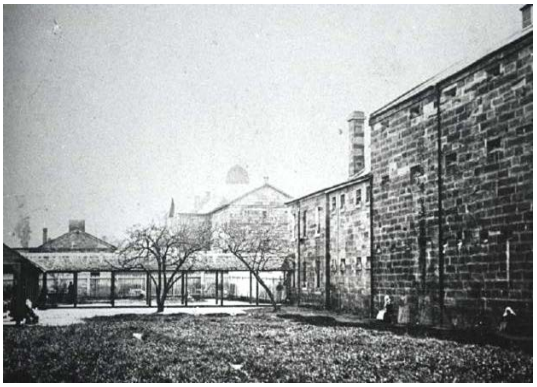
77 "Legislative Council", The Maitland Mercury and Hunter River General Advertiser, 21 July 1849, p4.
78 "Parramatta", Sydney Morning Herald, 16 October 1848, p2.
79 "Invalid Establishment, Parramatta", Sydney Morning Herald, 29 December 1849, p3.
80 Heritage Design Services 2000a: pp14-15.
81 Perumal Murphy Alessi 2010: p57.





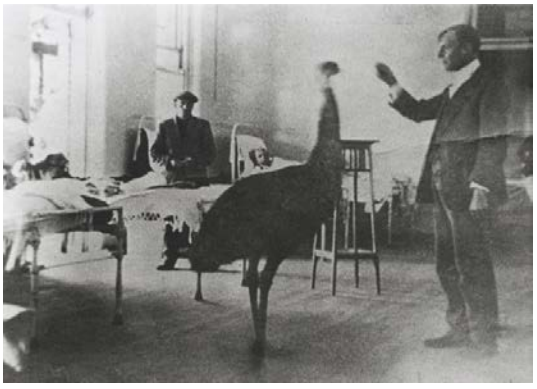
17 Frederick Norton Manning (left); c1880 photograph of the Asylum (right). The large building in the centre of the photograph is the 1860s ward for the criminally insane.
Sources: Wikipedia; reproduced in *Parramatta: a past revealed*, p98.



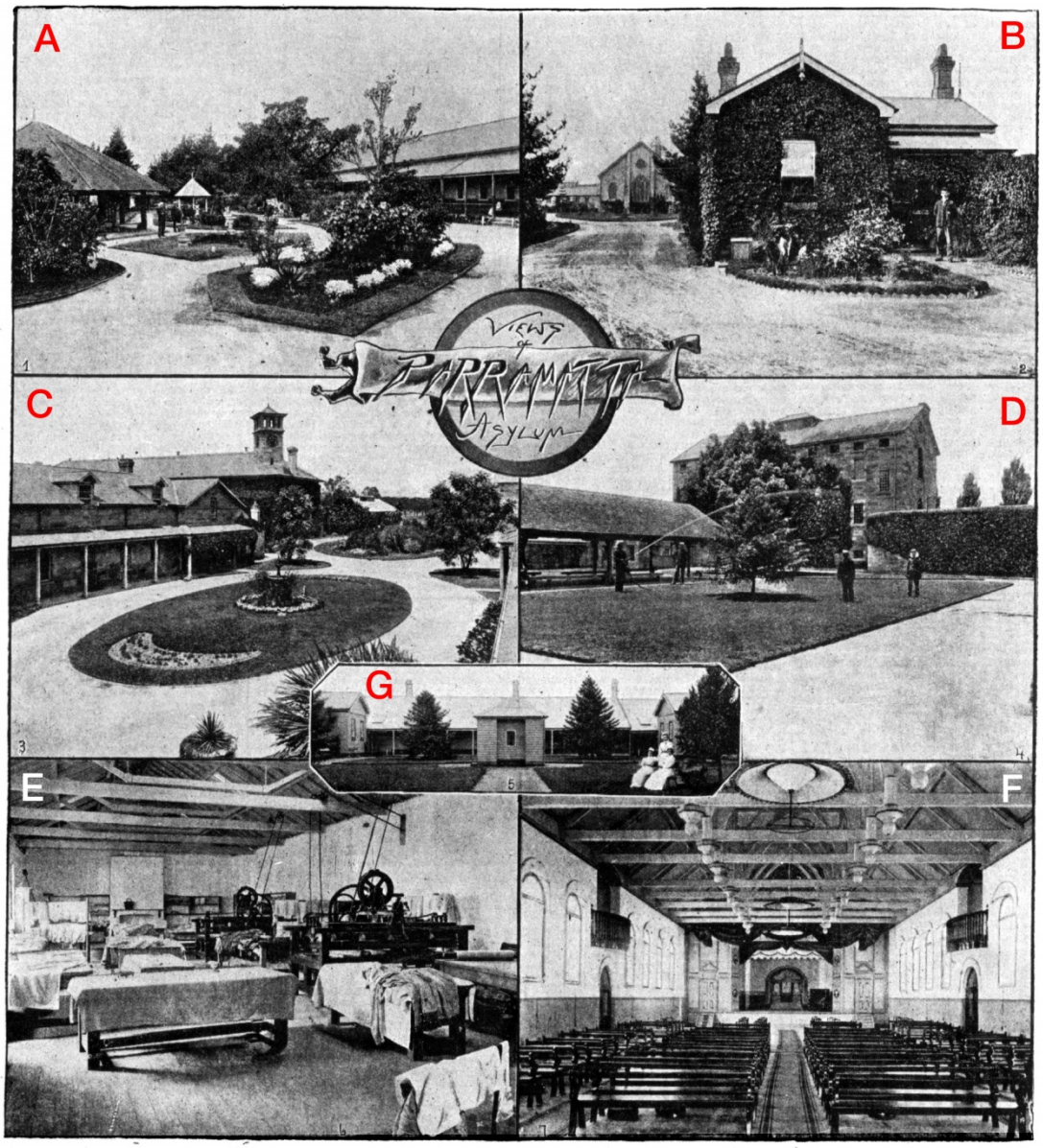


18 The picturesque rendering of extant buildings associated with the Female Factory in the late 1880s (left) contrasts with the rather more grim reality of their context (right).
Sources: Illustrated Sydney News, 3 October 1889, p18; Parramatta Heritage Centre.





19 The shelter shed within the grounds of the Male Division, c1880 (left); one of the emus that shared the grounds of the hospital with patients and staff, c1880 (right).
Sources: SLNSW_d1_06122; Parramatta Heritage Centre, Spine No LSOP 60.



20 Photographs of the Parramatta Hospital of the Insane published in 1895: (A) 'Male Division' (Male Asylum Block (right) and Shelter Shed (left)), (B) 'Entrance to Female Division' (Dunlop St entry), (C) 'View from the main gates' (Female Factory area post-demolition of three-storey dormitory), (D) 'A yard in the Male Division' (with Male Shelter Shed at left), (E) 'Interior view of Laundry', (F) Church and Concert Hall (The Recreation Hall) AND (G) 'A yard in the Female Division'.
Source: Australian Town and Country Journal, 12 January 1895.

Between 1870 and 1900 substantial development and rebuilding took place including ward ranges for male and female patients, recreational facilities such as a sports oval/cricket ground and an 'amusement' hall that doubled as a chapel, a morgue, and nurses' accommodation. The grounds were improved over this period.

There were numerous changes made to the hospital over the twentieth century, reflecting the evolution of mental health care. Inevitably a number of buildings constructed in the nineteenth century were demolished. A kangaroo enclosure near Parramatta Gaol was established in the early twentieth century.

The hospital was already noted for its landscaping, which along with animals was an integral component of treatment of people experiencing mental illness, and one commentator noted its fine park containing kangaroos, deer, emus and other creatures.[82] Apart from this, new buildings were constructed from the 1900s to the 1960s. The ambience of new development was intended to suggest a collection of homes within a landscaped setting.[83]

Buildings constructed between 1900 and 1910 included administrative and staff buildings, an Admissions Block where people could be admitted for observation and assessment prior to discharge or placement, a nurses' home and residential buildings. The new buildings reflected the influence of Dr Eric Sinclair, who succeeded Frederick Manning as Inspector-general in February 1898. Sinclair had his own ideas about the hospital design, which he thought should be less institutional and more like a community of homes. Dr Sinclair may also have been responsible for the change of name to Parramatta Mental Hospital, which was in use by 1913.



21 Entrance to the Parramatta Hospital for the Insane, c1900.
Source: State Records.





22 Dr Eric Sinclair (left) and the c1910 Central Admissions Building, one of the buildings that reflect his ideas about mental hospital design (right).
Sources: Sydney Morning Herald, 25 May 1925; SLNSW – bcp_01641.

82 "A Visit to a Lunatic Asylum", Manilla Express, 4 May 1904, p2.
83 Perumal Murphy Alessi, p244.





23 Staff recreation at the hospital included costume balls and participation on tug-of war competitions, where the hospital team would compete with others in the locality.
Source: Parramatta Heritage Centre.



24 Nurses inside one of the wards, c1924.
Source: SLNSW bcp_01645.

Parramatta Hospital for the Insane featured in the 1923 Royal Commission on Lunacy Law and Administration. The accommodation for the criminally insane came in for harsh criticism. Parramatta was the second largest mental hospital in NSW at this time but physically it became smaller when 19.4 hectares on the western side of the Parramatta River were released to Parramatta Agricultural and Industrial Society in 1931. In the 1970s the land became the site of the Westmead Hospital and Children's Hospital.

The Hospital continued to consolidate during the interwar period, with the construction of new ward blocks, a large nurses' home and workshops. People being treated also contributed to the building effort, constructing the low rubble stone walls along Fleet Street between 1929 and 1932. The opening of a new building for the criminally insane at Morisset in 1935 may have eased the burden at Parramatta.



25 Photographs taken within the Female Division, c1924.
Sources: SLNSW; Cumberland Hospital Museum.

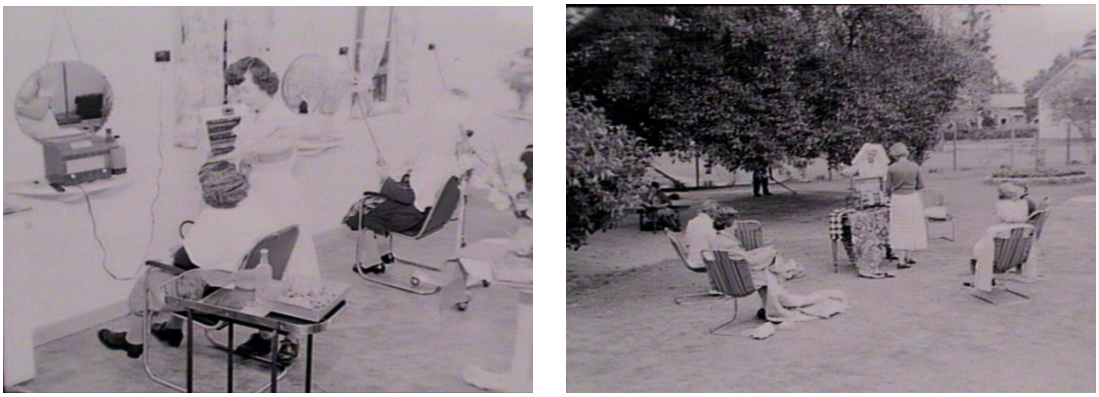
Additional ward and amenity buildings for staff and patients were constructed in the post-war period. In 1962 there was another change of name and the Hospital became known as the Parramatta Psychiatric Centre (or Hospital). Construction of an admissions unit, intended for a geriatric ward, commenced in 1962. During the 1960s a series of medical officers' cottages were constructed along New Street. A swimming pool, tennis court and bowling green were also constructed during the decade. Additions were made to the nurses' home, while a nurses' training school opened at the beginning of 1964.

Two significant facilities were demolished between 1962 and 1972. The Criminal Lunatic Division (constructed c1863) was demolished in 1962 after Morisset was designated as the State hospital for the criminally insane. This was followed by demolition of the large Female Weatherboard Division complex (constructed c1883). A process of integrating men and women experiencing mental illness into shared facilities took place between 1966 and 1971.

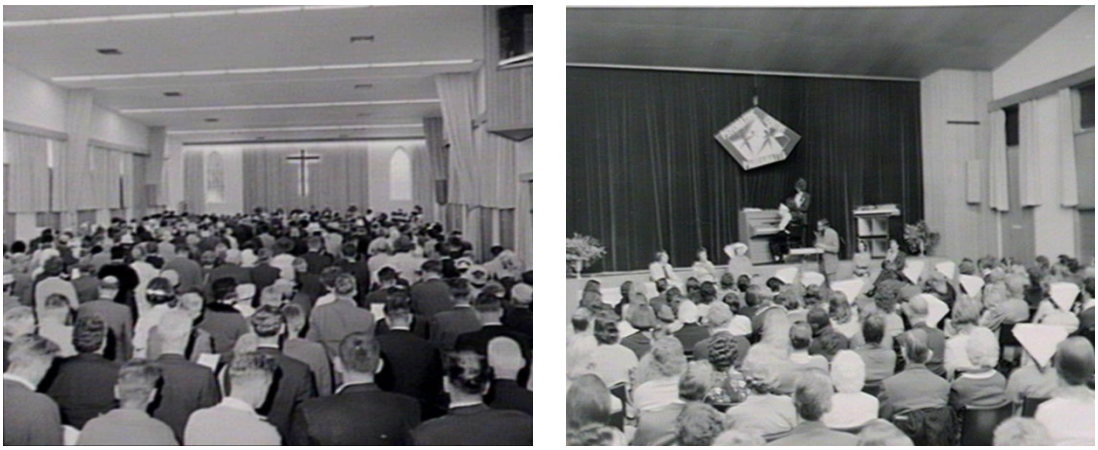
The Hospital was re-named the Cumberland Hospital in 1983.



26 The Hospital in the mid-1950s—the Sports Oval (left) and a ward interior (right).
Source: SLNSW.



27 The Hospital in the mid-1950s—hairdressing for patients in the former Male Asylum building (C64) (left) and activities out of doors (right).
Source: SLNSW d2_05500 and d2_05499.



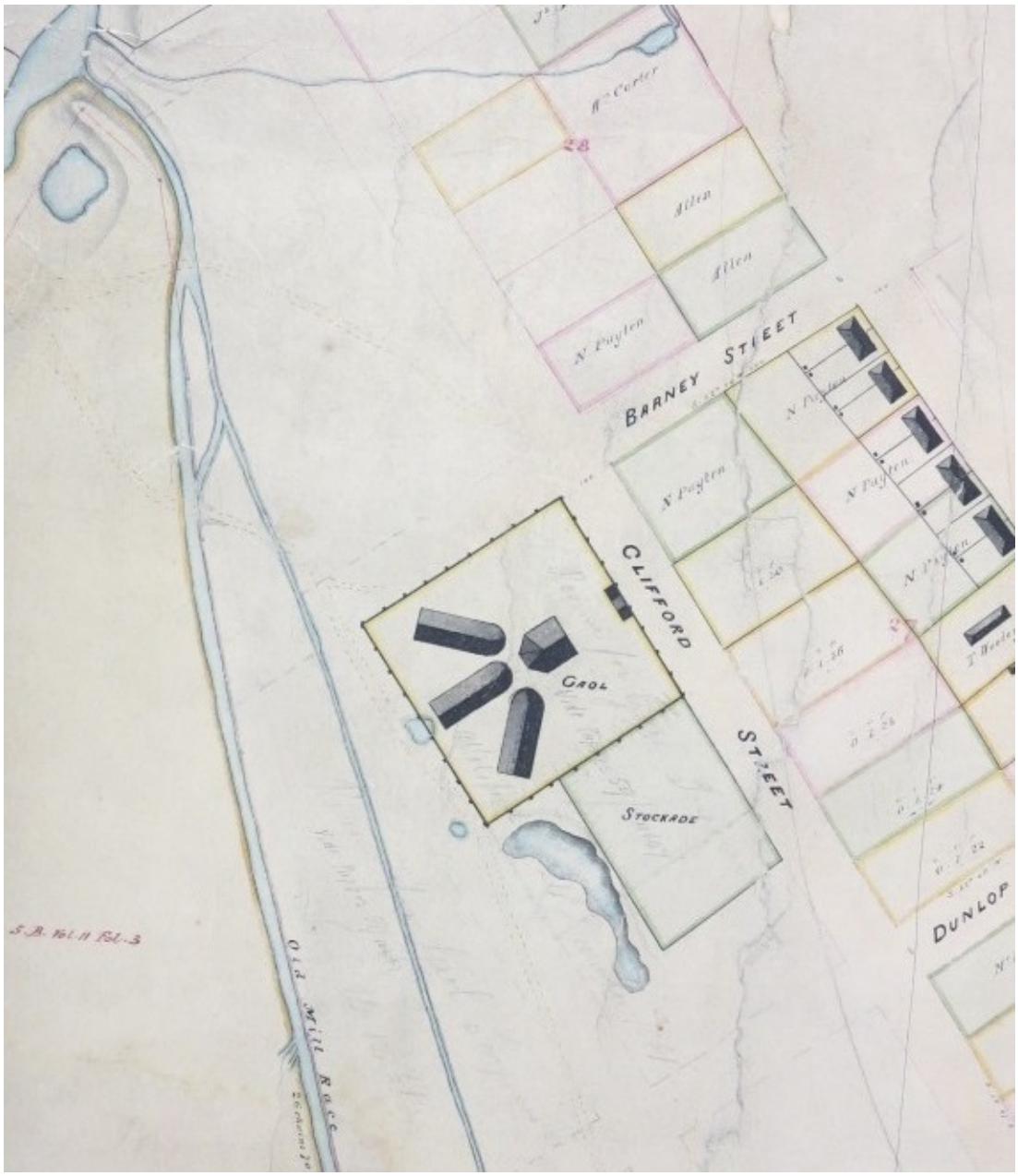
28 Opening of the remodelled Recreation Hall in 1967 (left); graduating nurses in 1975 (right).
Source: SLNSW digital order no. d2_40274 and d3_25861.

2.11 The Third Gaol at Parramatta

Parramatta's third Gaol was the second institution to be established on the Parramatta North Historic Sites and the only one that was continually used for its original purpose.

By the time Governor Richard Bourke arrived in New South Wales in December 1831, conditions at Parramatta's second Gaol, had deteriorated to an alarming extent and he sought authorisation for the construction of a new prison at Parramatta and in Sydney. In 1836 a plan for a new gaol at Darlinghurst, replacing Sydney's old gaol in George Street was approved. It resulted from the collaboration between Colonial Architect Mortimer Lewis and Captain George Barney, commanding Royal Engineer and became a standard type for other gaols in the colony, including the new gaol at Parramatta.[84] Three cell blocks radiating from a central building containing the governor's residence and chapel, were largely completed at Parramatta by the beginning of 1842.[85] A gatehouse was subsequently built in 1844.

84 Kerr, p9.
85 "Domestic Intelligence", The Sydney Herald, 8 January 1842, p2.

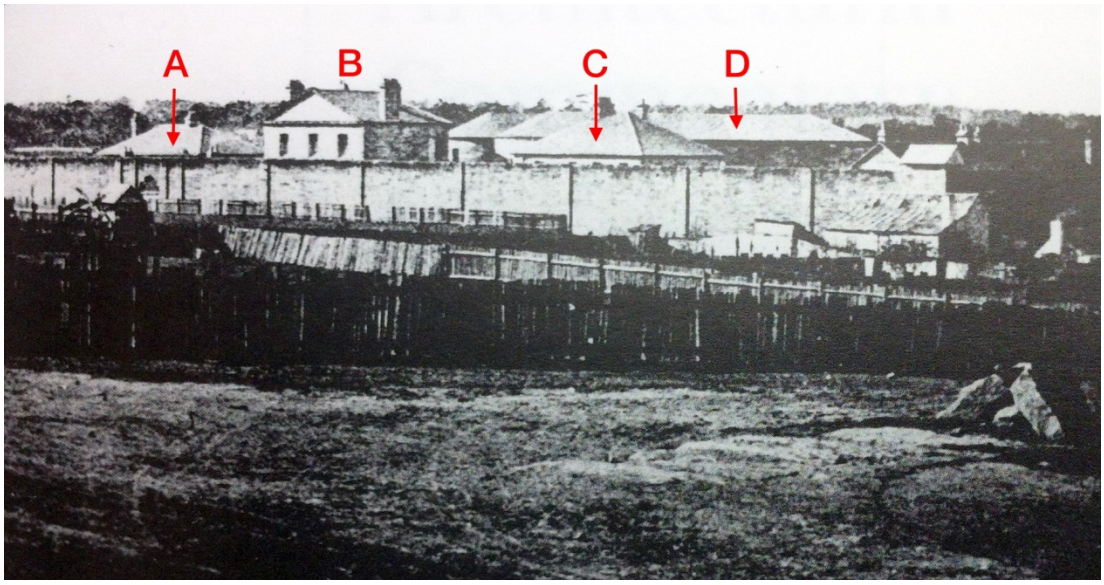


29 The Layout of Parramatta Gaol after completion of the gatehouse on Clifford Street (later O'Connell Street), shown on Galloway's 1846 map. The walled stockade that housed the convicts constructing the gaol is also shown.
Source: State Records SR 4804.

Separate male and female hospital blocks were constructed during 1858-1859 on either side of the governor's residence. As a result of rapid population increases precipitated by the gold rushes of the 1850s there was the need to upgrade the colony's penal facilities. More land was acquired in 1859[86] and was then enclosed by a high wall. By 1861 the gaol included buildings to accommodate a range of functions. As well as the self-contained female section there was a mechanics' yard for blacksmiths and carpenters, a hard labour yard for stonecutters and a yard for males committed for trial.

86 Kerr, p21.

Facilities, although improved, were still inadequate. There were no permanent baths and water was distributed to key points by pipes from the storage tank on site although the supply failed in dry weather.[87] A large works program of new buildings, alterations and additions was carried out during the 1860s to provide additional accommodation for prisoners and improve the operation of the gaol. The male hospital was demolished to make way for a new cell block (which was not built) and underground water tanks were installed in new yards.

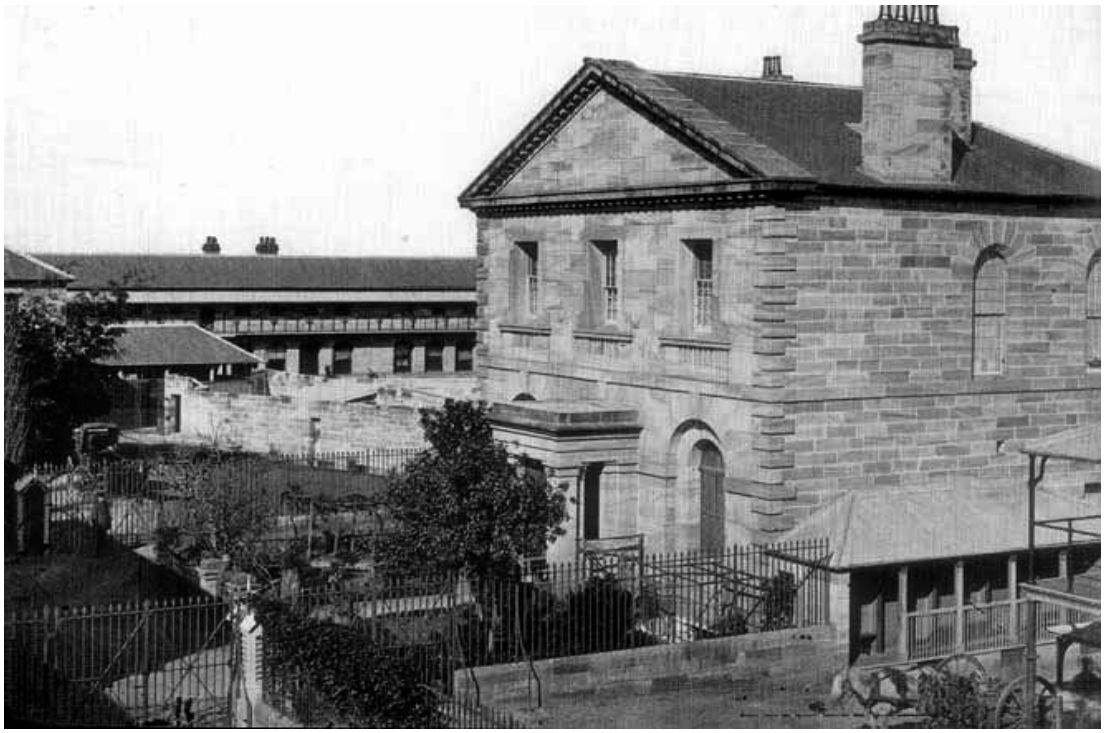


30 Parramatta Gaol c1865 viewed from the east. The buildings immediately behind the high wall are: (A) the male hospital block; (B) the governor's residence and (C) the female hospital. The roofs of cell ranges are visible behind them (D).
Sources: National Library nla.pic-an23182499-v; Parramatta Heritage Centre.

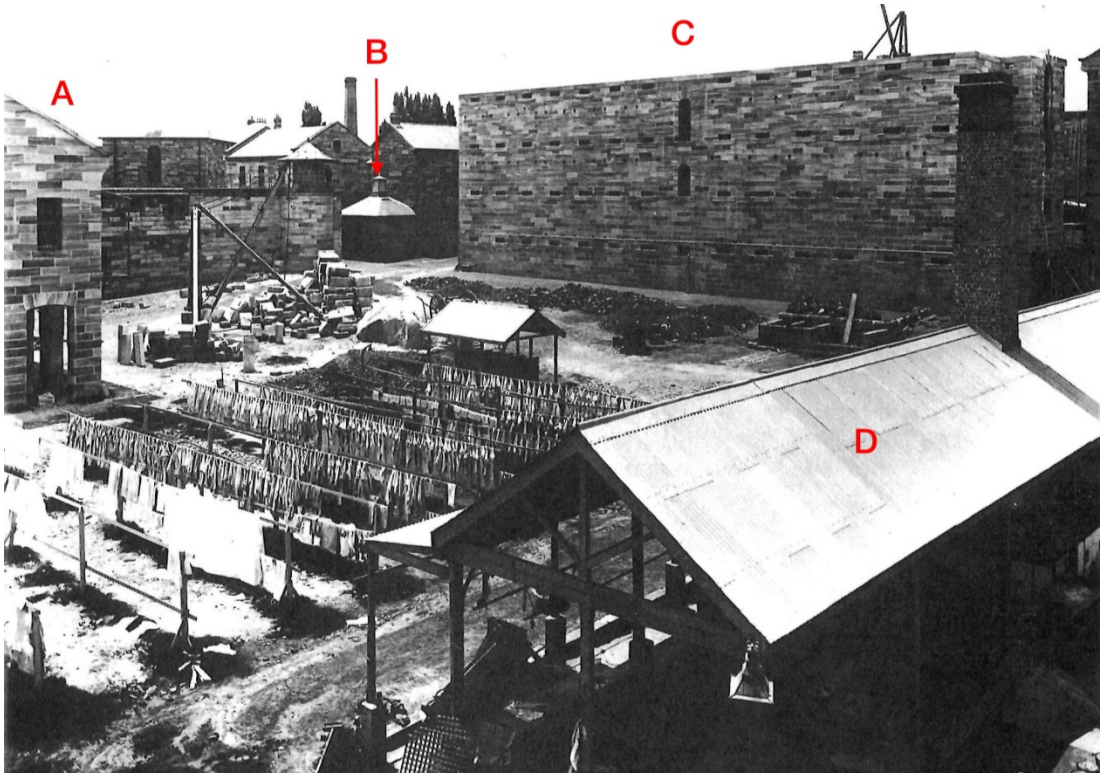
Perimeter walls around the gaol were extended three times during the last quarter of the nineteenth century. During the early 1880s land was enclosed south to Dunlop Street, and two new cell blocks were constructed a few years later. Part of one block was reserved for prisoners perceived to be experiencing mental illness. The final cell block was completed in 1899. Yet more land, to the southwest of the existing gaol, was enclosed in 1890 and a stone workshop was constructed there some years later.

In June 1896 Frederick William Neitenstein was appointed comptroller of prisons. He is significant because of his reforms to the prison system, making it more efficient and economical. He also improved the lot of prisoners, introducing electric lighting into cells, initiating well-stocked libraries and providing beneficial work and training. These reforms inevitably influenced conditions at Parramatta. Perhaps coincidentally, the platform in the large court enclosed by 4, 5 and 6 wings constructed during the 1880s and 1890s was put to use with the construction of a circular radial exercise yard, also known as the "circle" or "bull ring", with 32 enclosed units superintended by a watch tower and linked to surrounding cell blocks by aerial walkways. The "bull ring" was completed c1900. But rather than exercise, the structure was used to temporarily detain prisoners with unmanageable and vicious temperaments.

87 Ibid, Kerr, p158.



31 1887 photograph of Parramatta Gaol looking to the Governor's House. A two-storey workshop range with a long balcony can be seen in the background.
Source: SLNSW digital order no. d1_06117.

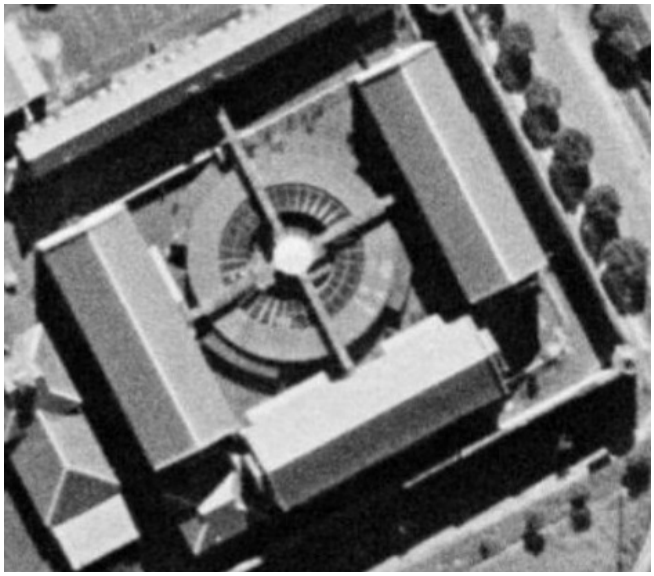


32 c1898 photograph of the southwestern extension of the Gaol showing (A) the carpenters' and masons' shop; (B) the morgue (Dead House) with lantern ventilator, watchtower, brush shop and end of industrial range; (C) 6 wing nearing completion and (D) the laundry shed.
Source: Out of Sight, Out of Mind, p163 (glass plate negative formerly held at Long Bay Gaol).

A walled precinct to the north-west of the gaol was in place by 1898. It involved resumption of more land and an exchange of land with the neighbouring Parramatta Hospital for the Insane. Initially it was intended to erect a building for persons who began to experience mental illness after commitment to the gaol but instead the enclosed land was cultivated as a vegetable garden and became known as the 'Farm'.

Residences were also built for the Governor and Deputy Governor at the beginning of the twentieth century on the east side of O'Connell Street. A chapel was completed in 1908 along with several improvements that were completed prior to World War I. Perhaps the most important improvement was the construction of a proper sewerage system.





33 Frederick William Neitenstein (left); 1943 aerial photograph of the "bull ring" (right).
Source: State Library of NSW PXD 1117/2; Spatial Information Exchange.





34 Principal elevations of the governor's (left) and deputy governor's residence, 1901.
Source: Department of Finance, Services and Innovation, reproduced in Kerr, Parramatta Correctional Centre, p.33.



35 Parramatta Gaol, c1911.
Source: Parramatta Heritage Centre, Spine Number LSOP 788.

Prisoner numbers declined during World War I because of recruiting of servicemen and because those experiencing mental illness who would have been committed to the gaol were now placed in other institutions. Parramatta Gaol was closed in September 1918 and the buildings handed over to the inspector general of mental hospitals. The gaol was stripped out and stone perimeter walls on the west of the complex were demolished. However, it was re-commissioned in 1922 to overcome an increasing shortfall of prison space after World War I.

The impacts of the Great Depression prevented further development. However, during the 1930s the Gaol was referred to as "the State's principal manufacturing gaol."[88] During World War II prisoners made camouflage nets and other items to assist the local war effort.

During the 25 years after World War II endeavours were made to improve conditions for prisoners. There was also a program of building works undertaken over the same period, many of which deleteriously impacted older buildings. The austere, bulky auditorium and linen workshop near the chapel was completed during the first half of the 1970s.

In September 1975 the Parramatta Linen Service opened on the site of the Gaol Farm. This was intended to be a high volume facility employing trained prison staff and inmates but after six years it was taken over by the Health Commission of NSW.

In 1985 the Department of Corrective Services intended to renovate and modernise the Gaol, which would have included demolition of all buildings constructed after World War I. However, redevelopment did not proceed. The exercise circle (the "bull ring") was demolished in October 1985 and a program of new development including new pedestrian and vehicular entries from Dunlop Street and buildings containing reception, administration and visitor facilities, and some existing buildings adapted to new purposes was completed in 1993.

Between 1992 and 1993 the name of the prison was changed to Parramatta Correctional Centre. It closed as an institution for the reception and detention of prisoners on 3 September 1997, and its proclamation as a prison was withdrawn in September 1998. The facility subsequently reopened but was decommissioned as a medium-security gaol in 2011.

88 Kerr, p38.





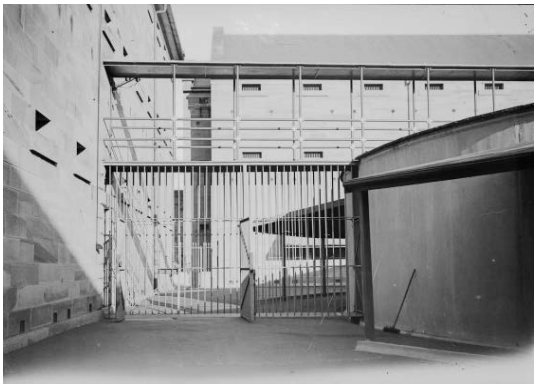
36 Early 1930s photographs of the gatehouse on O'Connell Street (left) and a view of the gaol looking north along O'Connell Street (right).
Source: National Library of Australia nla.pic-vn6300081-v and nla.pic-vn6300097-v.





37 The chapel, photographed c1930 (left). Inside the Gaol, 12 November 1930 (right)—the Gaoler's House can be seen in the background and the now demolished Male Hospital building is in the left foreground.
Source: National Library of Australia, nla.pic-vn6300118-v and nla.ic-vn6300119-v.

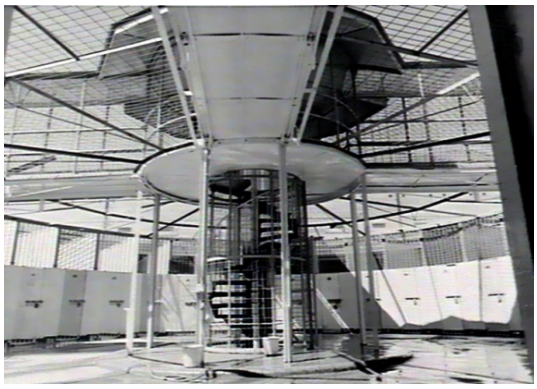
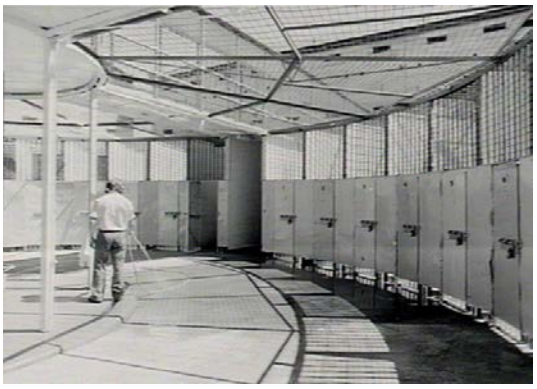




38 Area under cultivation on the north side of Gaol, 1931 (left); c1920s photograph, showing part of the "bull ring" and a walkway linking it to a cell block (right).
Source: National Library of Australia nla.pic-vn6300099-v and nla.pic-vn6264824-v.



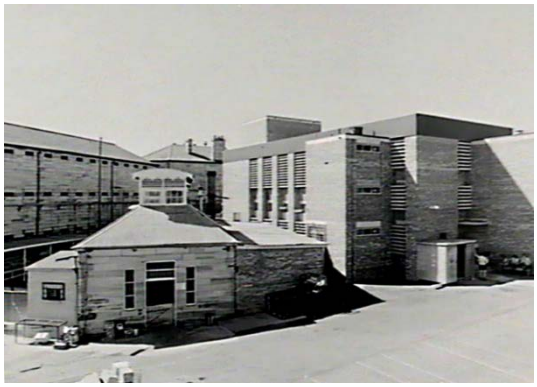
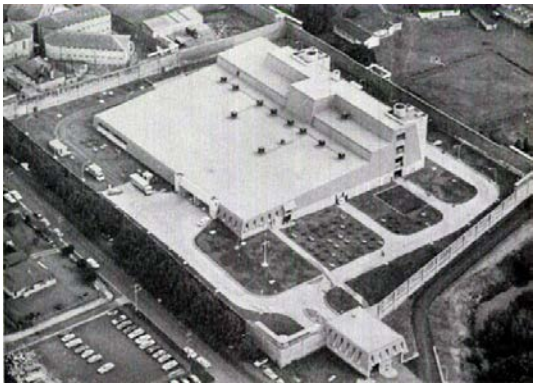
39 Aerial photograph of Parramatta Gaol, July 1943.
Source: Spatial Information Exchange.

40 The “bull ring” photographed in October 1977.
Source: SLNSW digital order no d3_40132 and d3_40108.




41 Inside a cell block (left) and construction underway on the workshop block (right), October 1977.
Source: SLNSW digital order no d3_40144 and d3_40100.

42 Auditorium with Cookhouse in the foreground, October 1977 (left); Parramatta Linen Service, constructed on the prison farm at the north of the main gaol complex (right).
Source: SLNSW digital order no d3_40164; reproduced in PWD Annual Report, 1975.

2.12 The Roman Catholic Orphan School

The Roman Catholic Orphan School was the third institutional facility to be located at the Parramatta North Historic Sites, established to the immediate south of the Female Factory in the first half of the 1840s.

The origins of the Roman Catholic Orphan School extend back to July 1836 when members of Sydney's Roman Catholic community presented a petition to Governor Bourke seeking separate provision for Roman Catholic orphans. An appropriation of £600 provided financial assistance and allowed the establishment of a school in Waverley House on New South Head Road in June 1837.[89]

Funds were subsequently assigned for Roman Catholic Orphan Schools towards the end of 1840.[90] By March 1841 construction was underway at Parramatta and work appeared to progress quickly.

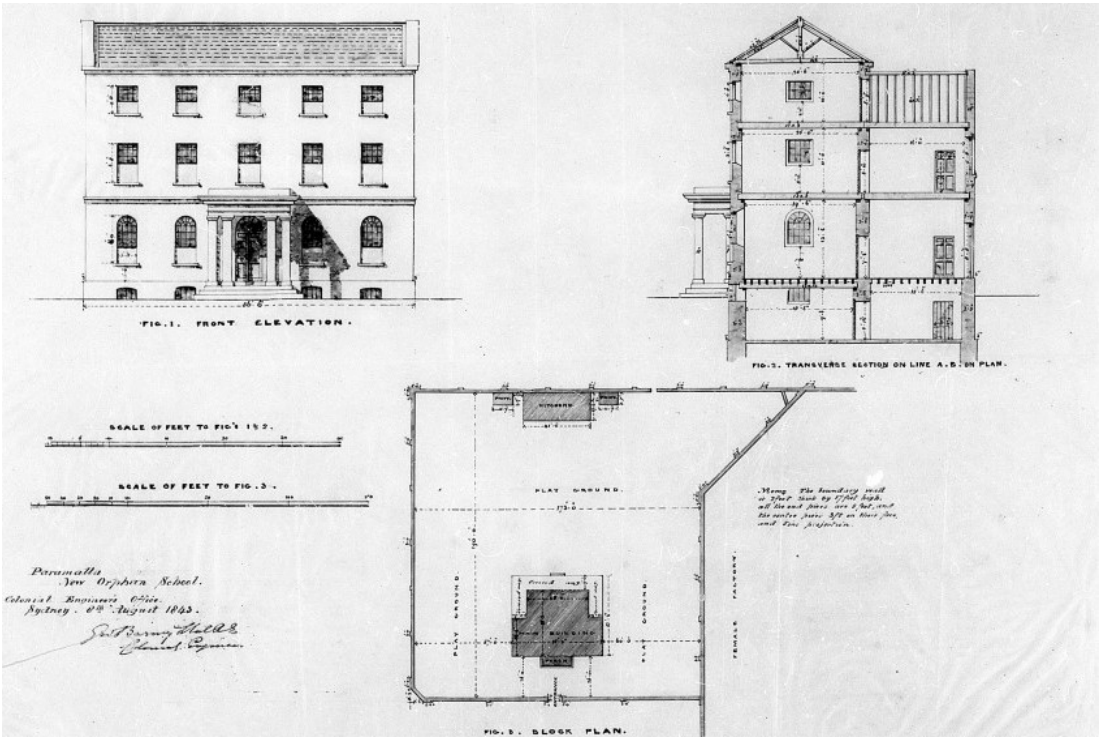
> The new Orphan School adjoining the Factory is rapidly progressing, and will be ready for the roof in about six or eight weeks. It consists of four storeys, the lowest being intended as a storeroom of fifty feet, and the horizontal dimensions are about 56 x 22 feet. At the rear of the building, fronting the domain, an abuting addition of three storeys has been carried up, which is intended as a residence for the Superintendent, Matron and Teachers. The School is to be walled in, the outhouses being ranged round the limits of the enclosure. The whole is being erected by a gang of convicts... [91]

The Roman Orphan School was completed by August 1843. It was probably designed by architect and clerk of works to the Royal Engineers, Henry Ginn.[92]

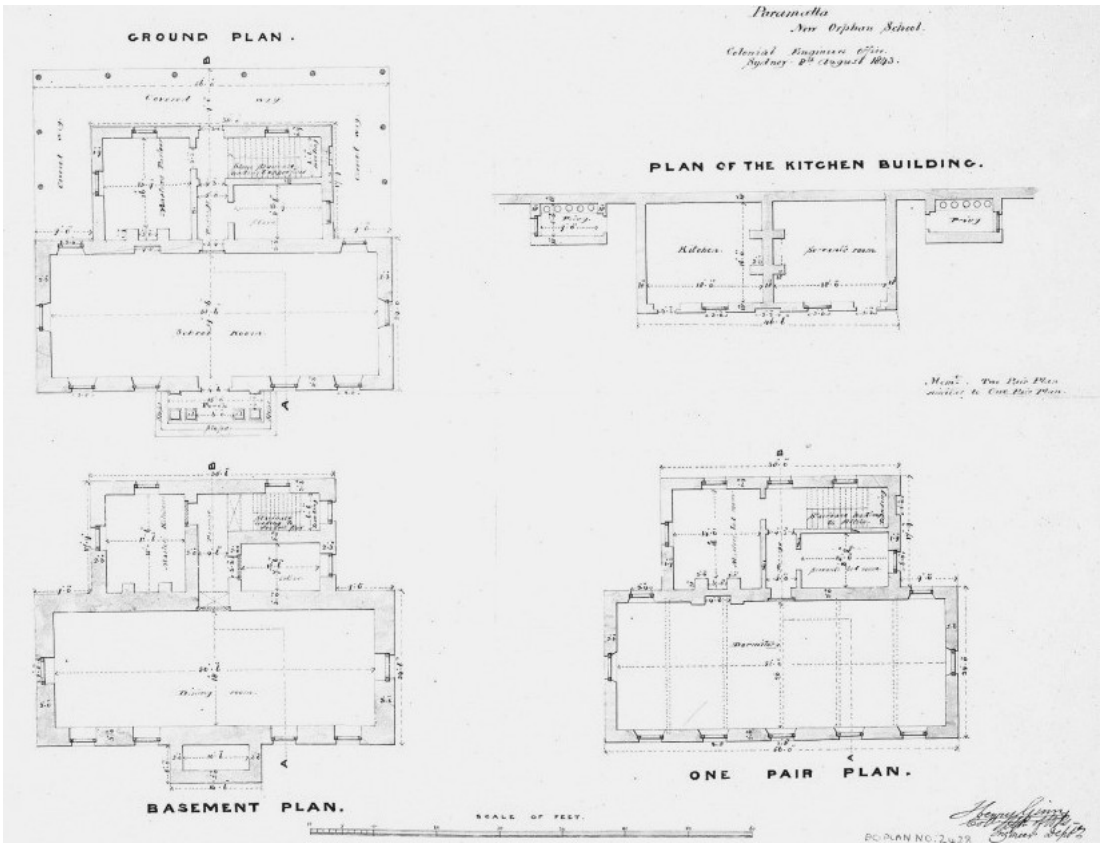


43 Waverley House, which accommodated the Roman Catholic Orphan School before it moved to Parramatta in 1844.
Source: http://bondistories.com.

89 The Colonist, 15 June 1837, p7.
90 Australasian Chronicle, 10 October 1840, p3.
91 "Parramatta", The Sydney Mail, 30 November 1841, p2.
92 Surviving drawings held by the State Records Authority of NSW describing the building are signed by Henry Ginn (AO Plan 2427).



44 1843 plans of the Roman Catholic Orphan School showing the front elevation, section of main building and site plan.
Source: State Records AO Plan 2427.



45 1843 Plans of buildings at the Roman Catholic Orphan School.
Source: State Records AO Plan 2428.



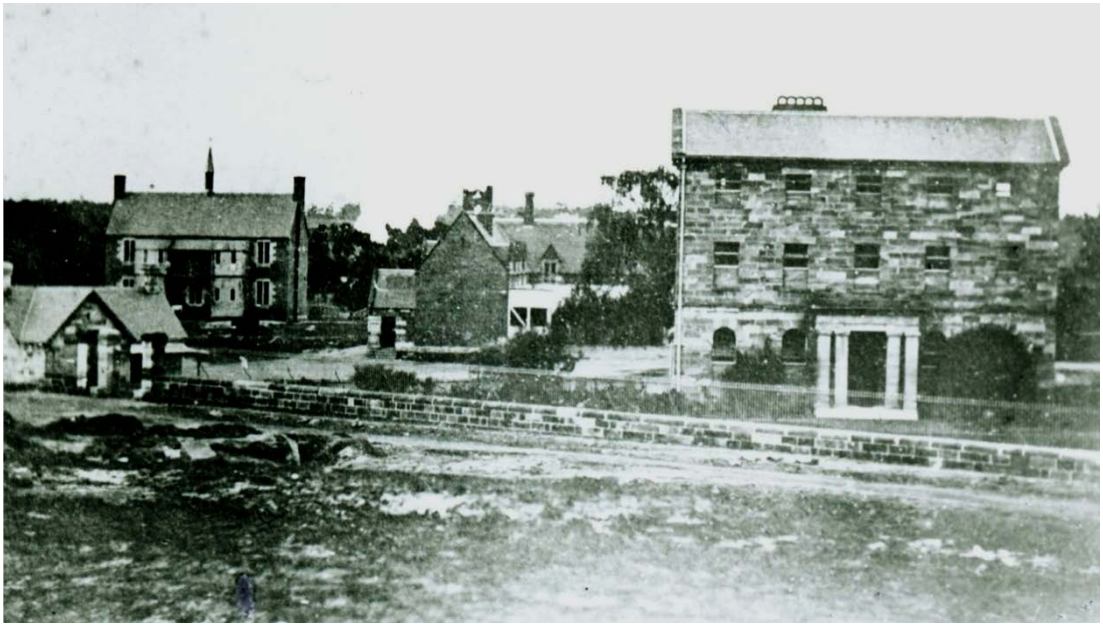
46 Unsigned drawing of the Roman Catholic Orphan School as viewed from the northwest within the Government Domain, 1844.
Source: SLNSW V1B / Parr /15; digital order no. Album ID: 865457.

On 8 March 1844, 113 children were moved from Waverley House to the 'orphan school for destitute Roman Catholic children'. The school was supported by government funding to cover salaries and provisions and until 1859 managed by a government appointed committee. Between 1859 and 1886 the school was administered by the Sisters of the Good Shepherd, and was partially funded by the Colonial Government.

The grounds of the Orphan School were enlarged by about 1.5 hectares at the end of 1849 and enlarged again in 1851 to provide additional "training" areas for the children, while a new dormitory wing was completed in 1852. There was clearly a pressing need for accommodation, as the new wing was quickly filled with children who had been orphaned or abandoned during the gold rush. Several improvements were undertaken during the 1860s, which included an infirmary, a three-storey addition to the main building (north wing), which contained a nursery a school room for girls and dormitories on the second floor,[93] and a chapel. With subdivision of the government domain at the end of the 1850s Parramatta Park was proclaimed and other land designated for farming. The Roman Catholic Orphan School received allotments between 1864 and 1867 where boys received training in farming skills.

A Public Charities Commission was appointed in April 1873 to report on the working and management of Public Charities, in particular the Sydney Infirmary and Orphan Schools. The Roman Catholic Orphan School received a relatively favourable report but was criticised for the arrangement of buildings, overcrowding in the dormitories and staff quarters, and the poor state of sanitary facilities.[94] Amongst their recommendations were boarding out or fostering children and dividing institutions into smaller or family-type units. In the early 1880s a three-storey wing containing office space and dormitories was added to the main building (south wing). However, the Orphan School was closed in August 1886.

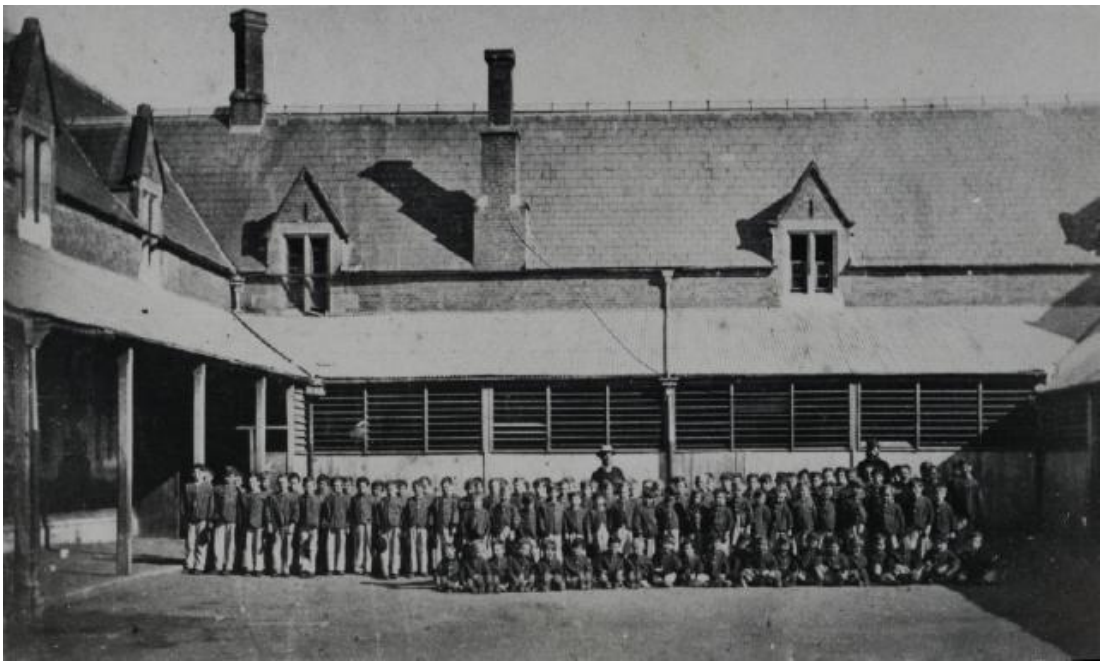
93 Sydney Morning Herald, 13 November 1866, p1.
94 http://search.records.nsw.gov.au/agencies/5272, accessed 16 July 2015; "The Public Charities Commission", The Freeman's Journal, 6 June 1874, p8.



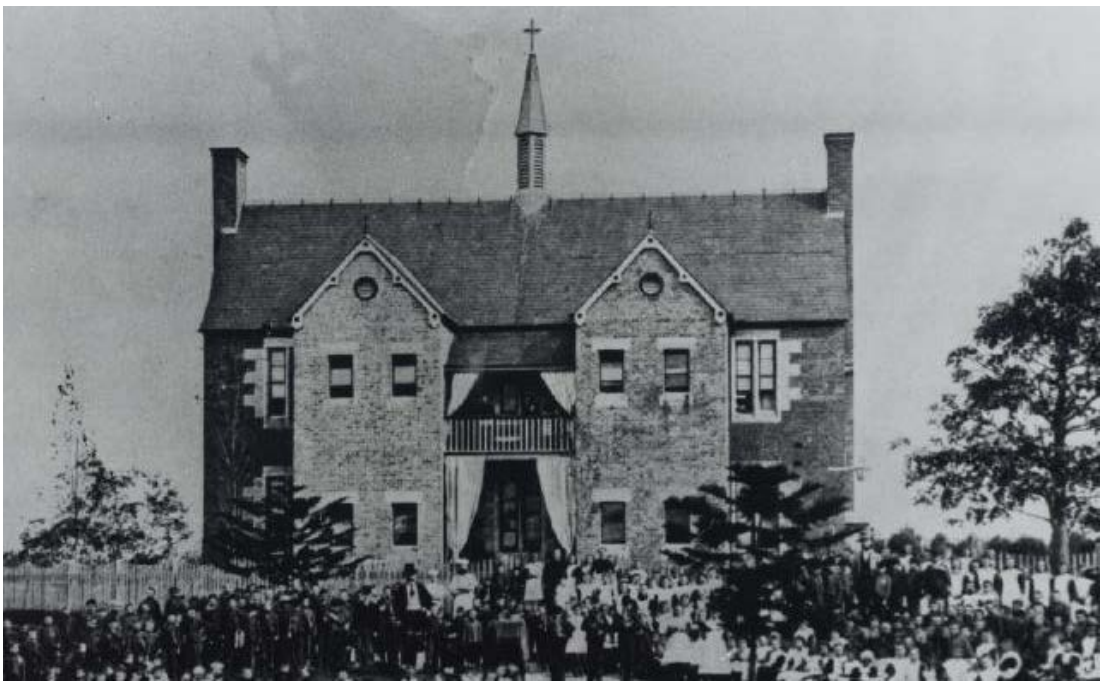
47 c1865 photograph of the Roman Catholic Orphan School prior to the c1867 addition (north wing) to the main building at right. The infirmary (hospital and later Bethel) is visible at left background.
Source: Parramatta Heritage Centre Spine Number LSOP 190.



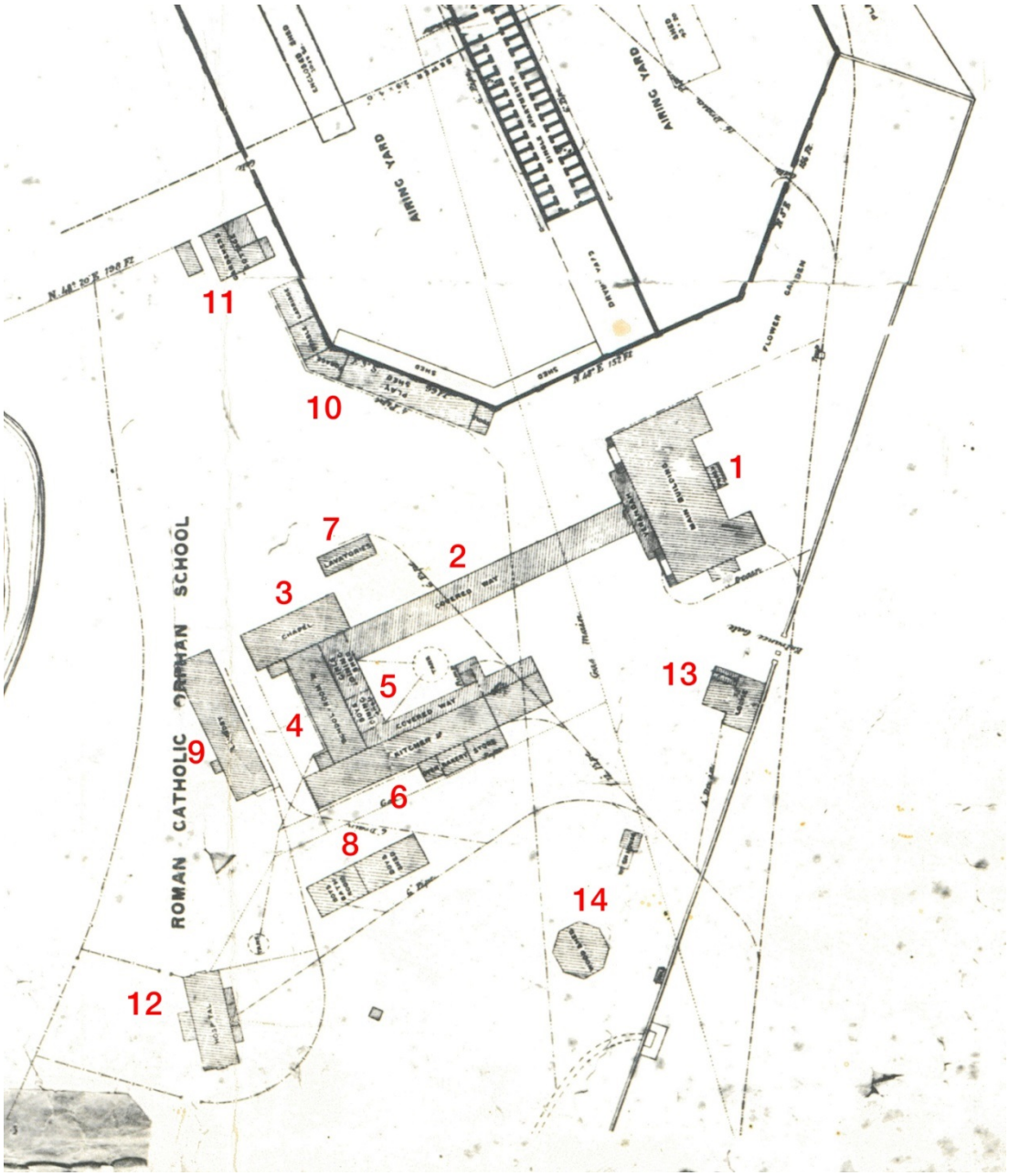
48 View of the main building c1870, after construction of the c1867 three-storey addition (north wing). Note the installation of doorways on the south face of the north wing—they suggest that a balcony was intended for the front (east) elevation of the building but was not implemented until construction of the south wing addition in 1882.
Sources: Society of Australian Genealogists—Houison Collection.



49 A c1870 photograph of boys assembled in front of the school room. The enclosed veranda with louvred openings was used at this time as the boys' and girls' "dining sheds". The Orphan School kitchen was located in the building at left.
Source: Parramatta Heritage Centre Spine Number LSOP 650.



50 c1875 photograph of staff and children posed in front of the infirmary.
Source: Parramatta Heritage Centre, Spine Number LSOP 831.



51 A portion of an 1880s (1883-1885) plan of the Hospital for the Insane prepared in the office of the Colonial Architect showing the layout of the Roman Catholic Orphan School at the time: (1) Main Building, (2) Covered Way, (3) Chapel, (4) School Room, (5) Boys' and Girls' dining "sheds", (6) Kitchen, (7) Lavatories, (8) Boys' bathroom and shed, (9) Laundry,(10) Play shed, (11) Gardener's Cottage, (12) Hospital, (13) Lodge and (14) Wood sheds. (The different character of how the buildings are illustrated within the Hospital for the Insane site and within the Roman Catholic Orphan School site suggests that the Roman Catholic Orphan School buildings were added at a later date to a site plan prepared originally for the Hospital for the Insane site.)
Source: Cumberland Hospital Museum with TKD notation, 2015.

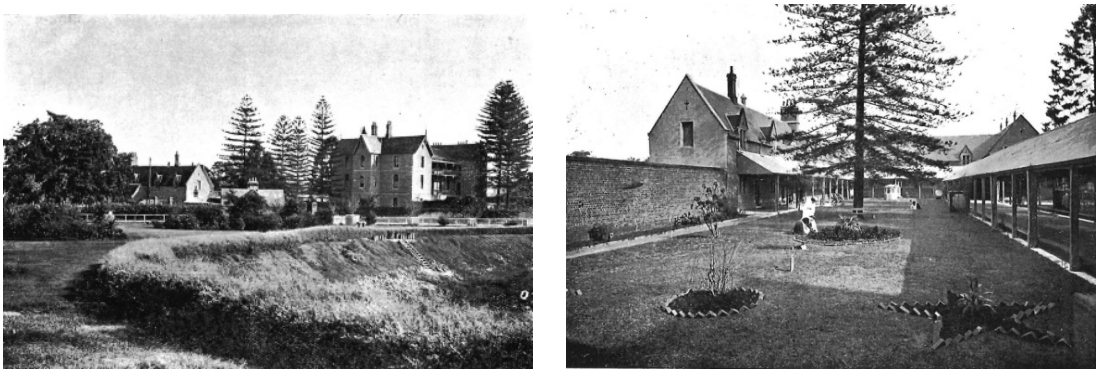
2.13 The Parramatta Industrial School for Girls

The Roman Catholic Orphan School site was formally declared a girls' reformatory on 7 April 1887. Known as the Parramatta Industrial School for Girls, it was established as a child welfare institution for neglected children.[95] Most were from the densely populated inner city and industrial suburbs.[96] The Orphan School was adapted by the expedient of erecting a high perimeter wall and 90 girls were relocated there from the reformatory on Cockatoo Island, then known as Biloela, in May 1887.[97] Until 1911, boys under the age of 7 were also committed to the care of the Girls' Industrial School.

The Parramatta Industrial School performed the roles of a shelter, reformatory and training school. Training was intended to produce proficiency in a limited range of domestic skills and instil moral purity. Those regarded as "good" were indentured to suitable families in domestic service until the age of 18 and this system was in place until 1911.[98]

The conditions at the School are reflected by the occurrence of riots, which took place in 1887, 1890 and 1898. In response, additions were made to an existing isolation cell range, between the Hospital (Bethel) and Kitchen Range. At this time 2 hectares of land was enclosed "for the inmates" and telephone lines were connected with Parramatta Police Station.[99]

Complaints issuing from the matron of the School led to the establishment of a Public Service Board committee in 1898 to enquire into charges against the superintendent and other officers. The enquiry took place four months after the riot at the School, which at least in part resulted from physical maltreatment of girls.[100] From 1905 girls below eight years ceased to be committed to the School. The *Neglected Children and Juvenile Offenders Act* of 1905 changed the emphasis of the reformatory to concentrate on training and education as means of developing acceptable behaviour.[101]

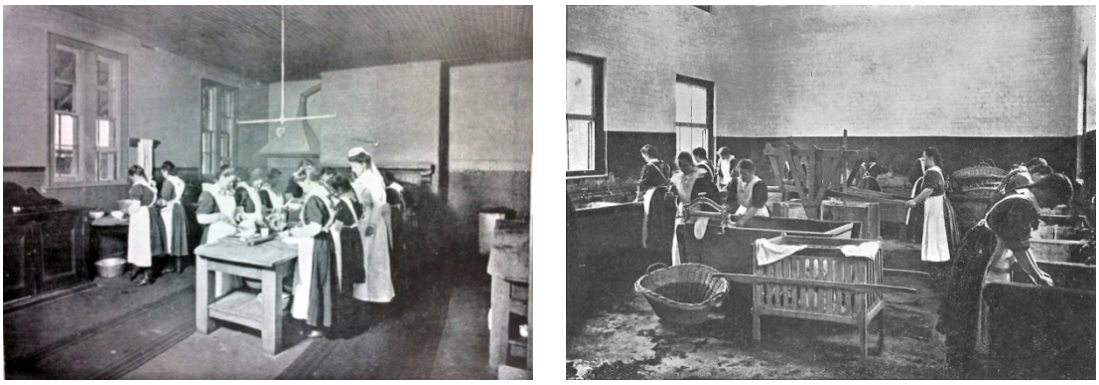


52 The Industrial School for Girls, 1910, viewed from Fleet Street (left) and within the School looking towards the kitchen at left, schoolroom, and chapel and covered way at right.
Source: The Parramatta Industrial School Official Handbook, 1910—SLNSW.

95 Bonny Djuric, Heritage Snapshot comments, 2016.
96 Sabine Willis, "Made to be moral—at Parramatta Girls' School, 1898-1923" in Jill Roe (editor), Twentieth Century Sydney: studies in urban & social history, p179.
97 "News of the Day", Sydney Morning Herald, 11 May 1887, p9.
98 Willis, p181.
99 "The Girls' Industrial School, Parramatta", The Cumberland Argus and Fruitgrower's Advocate, 25 January 1890, p7.
100 Willis, p180.
101 http://investigator.records.nsw.gov.au/Entity.aspx?Path=\Agency\460, accessed 8 September 2015.



53 The main building in 1910, which housed the superintendent's quarters and office, medical examination room and dormitories (left) and a general view of the School grounds (right).
Source: The Parramatta Industrial School Official Handbook, 1910—SLNSW.



54 Providing education for the girls in the kitchen and laundry.
Source: The Parramatta Industrial School Official Handbook, 1910—SLNSW.

In January 1912 an attempt to separate the 'unruly' girls from the general population within the school, saw the establishment of a Training Home in the former hospital building (Bethel). Essentially this created an institution within an institution. By 1923 this arrangement came to an end and the separate training Home closed.

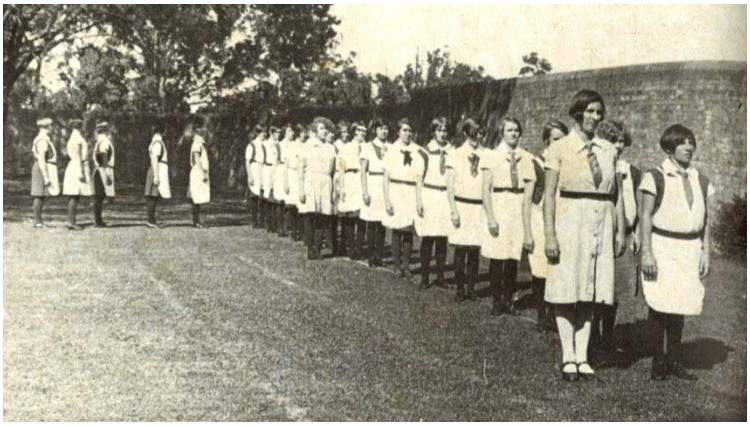
Between 1905 and 1923 an average of 60 girls per annum were admitted to the Industrial School. During this time the Industrial School held a yearly average of 120 residents. Post-World War I saw an increase in the incidence of venereal disease and in 1926 a special treatment clinic 'Keller House' was built in the school grounds.[102] In 1929 the former infirmary/hospital was renamed 'Bethel' in honour of Walter Bethel (1878-1941), President of the State Children's Relief Board until 1929.

There was relatively little change at the School until the 1930s when a new hospital block and superintendent's cottage were constructed.[103]

102 Bonny Djuric, Heritage Snapshot comments, 2016.
103 "Government Contracts", Sydney Morning Herald, 10 April 1934, p3.

Riots broke out in 1941, 1942, 1943, 1945 and 1946. It has been suggested that for every riot at least another dozen were quelled before they got out of hand. Many of the riots started during mealtimes when most of the girls were together and according to accounts given, were terrifying events with some girls collapsing on the floor weeping hysterically while others rampantly destroyed every object and piece of furniture they could.[104]

On 16 August 1946, the Industrial School was constituted as a school for the reception, detention, maintenance, discipline, education and training of young persons and was renamed the Parramatta Training School for Girls.[105]





55 Morning parade and exercise period at the School, c1928 (left); Walter Bethel (right).
Sources: reproduced in Roe, p182; SLNSW digital order no. d1_23215.



56 Girls sewing at the School, August 1946.
Source: SLNSW digital order no. d1_41922.

104 http://www.parragirls.org.au/parramatta-girls-home.php, accessed 7 September 2015.
105 http://investigator.records.nsw.gov.au/Entity.aspx?Path=\Agency\460, accessed 8 September 2015.

Ministerial reforms took place in 1956, after which the Department of Child Welfare was separated from the Minister for Public Instruction. However, conditions at the School were sufficiently unpleasant for riots to break out again in 1953, 1954 and 1958. After the riots that occurred in February and March 1961, a new institution for girls was established in the former Hay Gaol for girls who were considered incorrigible and in need of further 'training'.

From 1963 a limited number of 'privileged' girls were allowed day work as domestics in private homes or other government-controlled institutions. With establishment of the Minda Remand Centre in Lidcombe in May 1966 the former admissions section was designated as privileged dormitories.

A new classroom block was constructed in the southern section of the site in 1969-1970. However, mounting protests about conditions at Parramatta and Hay led to its closure 1974.

2.14 Kamballa and Taldree

In October 1974, Kamballa (a 'Special Unit for Girls') was established within the original complex of buildings by the Department of Youth and Community Services. In March 1975 Taldree (a remand centre for boys) was opened in the southern part of the site. Taldree closed in 1980 and Kamballa was relocated into its buildings allowing for establishment of the Norma Parker Detention Centre in the main complex of buildings. Kamballa continued to operate as a children's shelter until 1983.



57 Photographs taken in 1965: inside one of the dormitories (left) and exercising in the yard (right).
Source: SLNSW digital order no. d7_21323 and d7_21326.



58 Kamballa: view of the internal courtyard (left) and inside a classroom (right).
Source: SLNSW.

2.15 The Norma Parker Correctional Centre

The main complex of buildings on the site was transferred to the jurisdiction of the Department of Corrective Services and proclaimed a prison on 19 December 1979.

The Norma Parker Centre was officially opened in July 1980, named in honour of a pioneering and influential social worker Norma Parker CBE (1906-2004). It was a now minimum security centre accommodating about 40 women. In 1983 Kamballa (the former Taldree facilities) closed and became a staff training and administrative centre for the Department of Youth and Community Services.

The facility was proclaimed the Norma Parker Correctional Centre on 20 January 1993. It was the first low security women's prison in NSW and consisted of three separate accommodation areas: Winmill Cottage, Morgan House, and a section located above the facility's offices for women on Work Release. The focus was upon education, work and recreation programs.

Conservation work was carried out on Bethel House and a child care centre was constructed at the southern end of the site. The Norma Parker Correctional Centre was closed in mid-1997, but subsequently re-opened for some years as a Periodic Detention Centre for women before re-closing in 2010.[106] An arson attack in December 2012 caused extensive damage to the south west range and chapel.



59 Dr Tony Vinson, then Head of the NSW Department of Corrective Services, and Norma Parker at the opening of the Norma Parker Centre, July 1980.
Source: SLNSW digital order no. d3_08157.

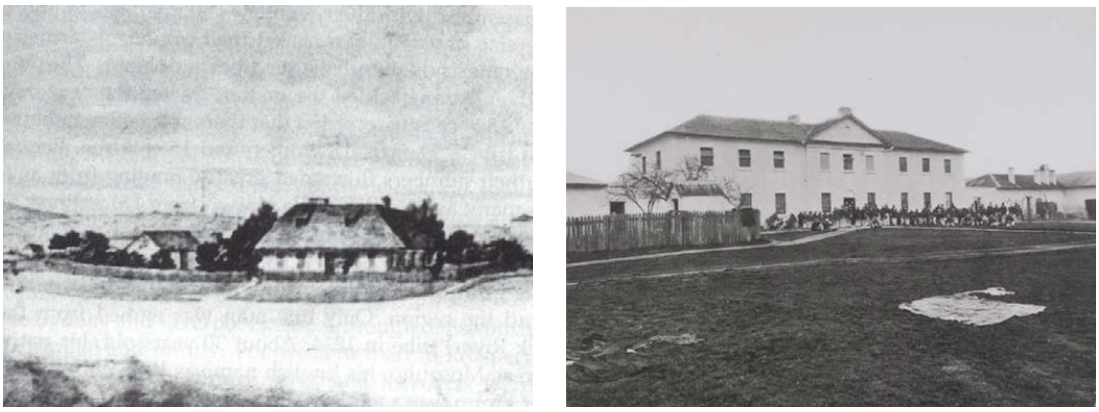
106 http://cypp.unsw.edu.au/node/120, accessed 10 July 2015.

2.16 Parramatta—An Institutional Town

Parramatta was distinguished by a number of government managed or financed institutions almost from the time it was founded. These became quite influential, contributing both to the character and the economy of the place. The town developed into the principal regional centre for health, welfare, law and order, and public works.

One of the most significant early institutions in Parramatta was the Lumber Yard, an important industrial site and manufactory established around 1790 to the south of the hospital site on the west side of the nascent town. Convict tradesmen worked on a diverse range of industries that were crucial for the new settlement, such as blacksmithing, sawing and timber splitting. The industries expanded over time to employ skilled tradesmen such as carpenters, joiners, iron and brass founders, bridle makers, saddlers and bellows makers. The work of labourers and male weavers who worked at the Female Factory was also organised from the Lumber Yard.

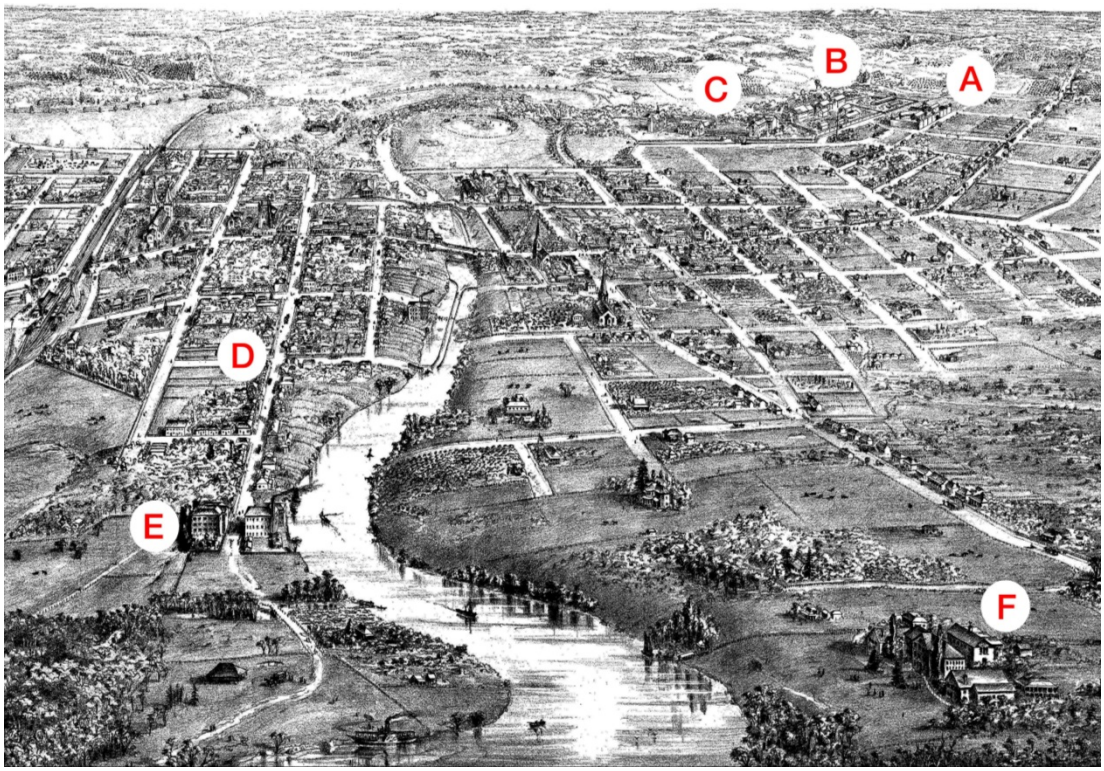
The Lumber Yard was relocated further east on Macquarie Street and a two-storey brick Convict Barracks in completed in 1822. However, by 1829 only 100 convicts occupied the barracks and the lumber yard closed in the 1830s after the arrival of Captain Barney, when major works were undertaken by the Royal Engineers.



60 The Parramatta Native Institution (left) and Convict Barracks at the Lumber Yard (right). Sources: reproduced in Kass, Liston and McClymont, p105; Parramatta Heritage Centre.

It is perhaps no coincidence that the second bridge over the Parramatta River linked the second Gaol to the township. The bridge was constructed between 1802 and 1804, replacing a timber foot bridge from the 1790s that was destroyed by a flood. The so-called Gaol Bridge was replaced by the rather more substantial Lennox Bridge in the second half of the 1830s. The road between Parramatta and Windsor was completed in 1813, thus providing potential for development in the northern part of Parramatta.

In contrast to the Lumber Yard and the bridge, the establishment of the Native Institution was benevolent in intent, though disturbing in reality and ultimately unsuccessful. It was established in January 1814 by Governor Macquarie for the "civilisation" of Aboriginal people and subsequently transferred to Parramatta. A school house was located on the corner of Marsden and Macquarie Streets and a large paddock associated with the institution was set aside behind St John's Church. A total of 37 students were enrolled up to the end of 1820, but most only stayed only for a short time before re-joining their families. Some were brought by force and separated from their families. The school was closed in 1823 and moved to Blacktown.



61 Location of Government institutions in Parramatta c1880. The mental hospital established at the former Female Orphan School is in the adjoining local government area on its border with Parramatta. (1) Parramatta Gaol, (2) Parramatta Hospital for the Insane, (3) Roman Catholic Orphan School, (4) Government Asylum for Infirm and Destitute Men (former Erysipelas Hospital), (5) Government Asylum for Infirm and Destitute Men and (6) Former Female Orphan School.
Source: Illustrated Sydney News, 10 November 1877, with TKD Architects notation.

Although there is reference to a courthouse at Parramatta in newspapers published during the 1800s and 1810s, the foundation stone of an architecturally imposing courthouse was not laid until 1837. Ironically, in the same way that Parramatta Gaol was a smaller version of Darlinghurst Gaol, the courthouse was a miniature version of Darlinghurst Courthouse. Around this time there were about 3,600 people living in the town, of whom 32% were convicts.

According to historian Carol Liston, in the period 1821 to 1840:

> Parramatta was defined, physically and socially, by its large government institutions—the Female Factory for women convicts, the Male Convict Barracks and Lumber Yard, the gaol, the military garrison and commissariat, the hospital, the Female Orphan School, and the Native Institution. The buildings provided regular construction and maintenance work; they attracted a constant flow of people (inmates and visitors), who had to be fed and clothed. Officials who managed these institutions lived at Parramatta, and minor positions provided work for constables, overseers and attendants.[107]

The construction of the Orphan School coincided with locally significant events. Parramatta became an electorate in 1842 after the advent of limited colonial self-government and a district council was proclaimed in August 1843.[108]

107 Kass, Liston and McClymont, p97.
108 Terry Kass, Carol Liston and John McClymont, Parramatta: a past revealed, p146.



62 The Government Asylum for infirm and destitute men at the east edge of Parramatta, c1890. Source: Parramatta Heritage Centre, Spine Number LSOP 174.

The presence of these institutions was, however, something of a mixed blessing, as effluent from the Female Factory, Roman Catholic Orphan School and Gaol contaminated the town's water supply. The mill race had become a "stream of filth" discharging into the river.[109]

The colonial military (later convict) barracks and commissariat store on George Street, on the eastern edge of the town, assumed the role of the Parramatta Benevolent Asylum in March 1862. This was a Government Asylum for infirm and destitute men following the Government's assumption of responsibility for provision for the infirm and destitute. By 1870 it sheltered 250 men at a time when 28% of Parramatta's population was housed within institutions. In 1884 the Asylum accommodated 351 residents. A nearby textile mill building constructed at the beginning of the 1840s was acquired and converted for use as hospital wards.

The barracks attached to the Lumber Yard in Macquarie Street became a military hospital. In 1851 it became a hospital for the treatment of the acute skin infection Erysipelas. It functioned as a Government asylum for infirm and destitute men from 1884 although infectious disease wards were maintained and it became a centre for the treatment of serious eye conditions.

The institutions continued as an important component of Parramatta into the twentieth century:

> In 1891 it was claimed that half the town of Parramatta earnt a living from government expenditure on Parramatta's hospitals, gaols and asylums. Local grocers ... profited as had those a generation earlier by supplying the institutions. The census of 1901 recorded 2843 inmates in 28 institutions within the area administered by Parramatta council. This represented 22 per cent of the population, a drop from 28 per cent in 1871, but nonetheless as large dependent population. ... Local politicians ... fought to retain the government institutions.[110]

109 "Parramatta", Sydney Morning Herald, 12 July 1849, p3.

110 Kass, Liston and McClymont, p231.

In 1891 the Gaol was the second largest in NSW, holding 364 men and 8 women inmates. Co-incidentally or not, Parramatta's courthouse was the second busiest in NSW, a reflection of the size of the locality rather than its social composition.[111]

Local feelings ran high for a number of years. There was vociferous opposition to the closure of the Gaol in 1918. Parramatta residents protested in vain about the loss of revenue and the potential loss of Quarter Sessions, which had been held in the town for 50 or more years.[112] Although the Gaol re-opened in 1922 and the Quarter Sessions did not relocate elsewhere, some other institutions were closed. Numbers at the George and Macquarie Street asylums began to decline, in part because the introduction of aged and invalid pensions in 1901 enabled some to live independently. The George Street Asylum, which became the State Hospital and Asylum for Aged and Infirm Men and the Macquarie Street Asylum, which became the State Hospital and Asylum for the Blind and Men of Defective Sight and Senility, around 1913, closed during 1935-1936 and those residing at the institutions were transferred to Lidcombe State Hospital.[113]

During the 1950s the presence of asylums and institutions such as the Parramatta Girls Training School, which served a population beyond the local region, sustained a belief that the role of government in Parramatta was the management of undesirables. However, the city also became a centre of decentralised government after World War II, with many government departments establishing regional offices.[114] The government presence was still important, but less characterised by institutional establishments.

111 Kass Liston and McClymont, p24.

112 "The Gaol! Parramatta Council Moves in re it's Removal", Cumberland Argus and Fruitgrowers' Advocate, 14 August 1918, p3.

113 http://investigator.records.nsw.gov.au/entity.aspx?path=\agency\1998 and http://investigator.records.nsw.gov.au/entity.aspx?path=\agency\1997, both accessed 28 July 2015.

114 Kass et al p373.

3 PNHS—SUMMARY HERITAGE VALUES

The Parramatta North Historic Sites are places of exceptional heritage significance for the people of Parramatta, New South Wales and Australia. Together they are a unique and evocative place that powerfully tells stories of colonial settlement and changing community attitudes to welfare, moral and social reform and mental health care in NSW from the colonial era to the present day.

The PNHS have been occupied from the 1820s onwards by government institutions responsible for the welfare of vulnerable and destitute children and vulnerable, destitute, infirm, insane and criminal adults. They are the only place in NSW where three colonial era institutions—the Parramatta Female Factory, Parramatta Gaol and Roman Catholic Orphan School)—were located contiguously and where government-managed institutional uses have been maintained into the twenty first century.

The PNHS have great social significance historically and for present day Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal communities because of the children and adults that were confined within the various institutions across the site and the ways that they were treated. Although the institutions were founded with benevolent intentions, many of those resident at the institutions suffered harsh and at times brutal ill-treatment, neglect and were discriminated against while confined within them. They also have social significance for staff who worked at the various institutions. Together the Parramatta North Historic Sites represent the extent to which attitudes to social welfare and reform have evolved since the early nineteenth century to the present day.

The PNHS are also of historical significance because:

- They are part of the core of the territory of the Burramatta clan of the Darug. Aboriginal people today retain strong links with the PNHS.
- They are the location of the first government endeavours to harness and utilise water for the processing of grain in NSW and because of this, the location of the first mill race and water-powered mill on mainland Australia;
- They have historical and physical associations with adjoining sites of State, National and World Heritage significance including Old Government House and The Domain (Parramatta Park), Wistaria Gardens and Glengarriff, all linked by the Parramatta River. Collectively this broader historical context represents one of the richest cultural heritage areas in Australia.
- It is the location of the Parramatta Female Factory, the oldest such institution in Australia and the only Female Factory in NSW for which standing buildings and walls remains. The Female Factory was part of a suite of convict and penal institutions that formed the backbone of the convict-period Parramatta, a town of convict confinements, servitude and administration and is one of very few where convict-period buildings are extant.
- It is the location of the Roman Catholic Orphan School, the first purpose-built institution in Australia for the care of Roman Catholic children and the only one built in NSW.
- It is the site of the Parramatta Industrial School for Girls an important and notorious reform school which was the longest operating children's reformatory in NSW.
- It is the location of Parramatta Gaol, the oldest operating gaol in NSW until its closure in 2011,
- At a local level the PNHS are significant for the evidence they provide of Parramatta's role in early colonial era food production and the considerable part that the institutions played in Parramatta's economy during the nineteenth and twentieth centuries.

The PNHS have associations with a number of highly significant individuals. They include: the succession of early Governors of NSW from Governor Phillip to Governor Gipps; the Reverend Samuel Marsden; Colonial and Government Architects, including Francis Greenway, Mortimer Lewis, James Barnet and Walter Liberty Vernon; the Betts and Blaxland families; and Captain George Barney and the Royal Engineers.

The PNHS have aesthetic significance at State level because it is a rare and remarkably intact cultural landscape, including buildings and structures, retaining evidence from as early as the 1820s, with major developments in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, and including more recent changes to the present day.

The PNHS incorporate a complex layering of built and landscape elements, mature trees, open spaces, groups of buildings and views that have evolved and developed in accordance with changing philosophies in design and layout of welfare institutions, mental health facilities and prisons. It is an institutional landscape of great variety defined by walls that divide the Sites into a variety of precincts. The sites have a strong historical and landscape relationship with Old Government House, Parramatta Park and Glengarriff.

The PNHS have many layers of historical archaeological remains that have the ability through archaeological excavation to express many elements of the beginning of British occupation of Australia including milling and agriculture and the physicality of convict-period lives and themes relating to women's penal confinement and servitude.

While some built elements of the Parramatta Female Factory survive it is anticipated that considerable archaeology remains. These remains are anticipated to help further our limited understanding of the way in which female convicts lived, worked, bore children and completed their punishment and became the mothers of a generations of new Australians. The structures and artefacts associated with their imprisonment and lives are important as there are few objects connected with female convicts to contribute stories of their lives.

The PNHS have substantial research potential to address questions relating to: environment, agriculture, topography and water management, operation of the penal system and its changing approaches to managing convict women, and how society sought to manage and control the lives of these women and how they complied with, resisted and twisted these strategies. Evidence which speaks to the lives of male prisoners within the gaol and the shifting treatments of male and female patients within the asylum and mental institution. The lives of children and teenage girls within the orphanage and industrial school and the role of religion, power and paternalism and how they were used to hide people away, and possibly achieve successful results for colonial society and as well as corrupt these places.

There are very few sites in Australia with the potential for such a resource in terms of its early uses or range of uses and its potential survival. Further research, archaeological analysis and interpretation have the ability to address research questions, which will augment, challenge and change our understanding of the history of the PNHS.

The PNHS are an Aboriginal cultural landscape with strong links to Aboriginal people past and present. They are of importance to the local and broader Aboriginal community as they provide evidence of tangible and intangible links with the lifestyle and values of their ancestors. The PNHS are also associated with the history of incarceration of Aboriginal children and adults. Aboriginal children were taken from their families and confined at the Roman Catholic Orphan School and/or the Parramatta Girls Training School and Taldree Boys Home and many Aboriginal men were incarcerated in Parramatta Gaol.

The PNHS have potential to reveal further evidence of Aboriginal occupation, use, values and lifestyles through detailed historic and archaeological research. The PNHS have potential to contain subsurface Aboriginal archaeological deposits which demonstrate the history of Aboriginal land use patterns, resource use and subsistence activities.

The above provides an overview summary of the heritage values of the PNHS as a collection of historic sites on the Parramatta River—refer to the more detailed analysis and assessment of the heritage values of the PNHS in Appendix H (*Cultural Heritage Assessment*) and to the following supporting studies:

- *PNHS Preliminary Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage Assessment* (Appendix A);
- *PNHS—A Landscape of Social Reform* (Appendix C)—social values assessment;
- *PNHS—An Institutional Cultural Landscape* (Appendix D);
- *PNHS View Analysis* (Appendix E);
- *PNHS Preliminary Historical (Non-Aboriginal) Archaeology Assessment* (Appendix F); and
- *PNHS Comparative Analysis* (comparative analysis of the PNHS as a group of historic sites) (Appendix G).

The site-specific heritage values of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site, Parramatta Gaol site and Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site and their key cultural landscape components, including buildings and structures and their settings, curtilages, historical and visual relationships, views and vistas, historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology and movable elements are identified in Parts B and C of the PNHS CMP.

4 HERITAGE MANAGEMENT CONTEXT

4.1 Introduction

The PNHS CMP establishes principles, policies and guidelines for the conservation of the heritage values of the Parramatta North Historic Sites including managing change.

The principles, policies and guidelines in this part of the PNHS CMP (and the site-specific conservation and development policies and guidelines in Part C of the PNHS CMP) have been developed from an understanding of:

- the tangible and intangible heritage values of the PNHS and their components including natural heritage values, Aboriginal archaeology and cultural heritage, cultural landscapes, buildings and structures, historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology and movable elements;
- the condition and integrity of the physical components that make a significant contribution to the heritage values of the place;
- the current and future ownership and management structure for each site;
- the statutory obligations such as Commonwealth, State and Local environmental planning instruments, the National Construction Code (incorporating the Building Code of Australia) and the *Disability Discrimination Act 1992*; and
- other non-statutory considerations.

The key heritage management considerations for the PNHS are summarised below.

4.2 Heritage Significance

The PNHS are places of State and local heritage significance and may have some National heritage values. The PNHS therefore needs to be managed in accordance with accepted best-practice conservation principles, including *The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance 2013* (The Burra Charter) and the guidelines prepared by the Heritage Council of NSW and NSW Heritage Division, Office of Environment and Heritage.

The following should be addressed as part of the management of the PNHS to ensure that their tangible values (such as native flora and fauna, Aboriginal archaeology, historic cultural landscapes, buildings and structures and their settings, views and vistas, historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology, moveable elements) and intangible values (meanings and associations etc) are appropriately identified, retained, conserved, enhanced, researched and interpreted:

- The PNHS have High heritage significance to the local and wider Aboriginal community and will therefore need to be managed consistent with best-practice management Aboriginal cultural heritage management guidelines.
- The PNHS has potential to contain significant Aboriginal archaeological deposits that will need to be managed in accordance with relevant legislation and requirements.
- The PNHS have been in continuous institutional use since establishment of the Female Factory in 1821. Although it is likely that existing uses will eventually cease, it is important that the significant contribution that the current and former institutional uses make to the heritage values of the PNHS continue to be understood and appreciated.
- The PNHS have a unique and layered cultural landscape that demonstrate the historical development of the PNHS and changing community attitudes and Government policy relating to public welfare, moral and social reform and mental health care. It is important that evidence of this layering is retained.

- The PNHS has potential for National and State significant historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology, which should be retained, conserved in situ and interpreted.
- The Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site retains remnants of the Parramatta Female Factory (standing buildings/structures and archaeology) that may be of National heritage significance. At present it is difficult to understand/interpret the original extent, layout and operations of the Female Factory—this will need to be addressed as part of the future conservation and adaptive re-use of the site.
- The condition of much of the significant components of the PNHS has deteriorated over recent years—urgent repairs followed by regular cleaning, maintenance and repair making use of appropriate techniques and expertise will need to be undertaken on a regular basis.
- The PNHS retain important historical relationships with the Parramatta River, which has influenced the design and layout of the sites and their built and landscape components. The ability to understand these relationships has been impacted over recent years through lack of landscape maintenance and the introduction of new buildings and structures.
- The PNHS retains important historical relationships with each other and with the west campus of the Cumberland Hospital, in particular Glengarriff (the former Superintendent's Residence) and Wistaria Gardens.
- The PNHS retains important historical and visual relationships with Old Government House and Parramatta Park (former Governor's Domain), the significant heritage values of which are inscribed on the World Heritage List and National Heritage List.
- The PNHS makes a significant contribution to Fleet Street and New Street and to the surrounding townscape and community of North Parramatta.
- Interpretation of the history and heritage significance of the PNHS should be undertaken so that the local and wider community can appreciate the site's importance to the people of Parramatta, NSW and Australia.
- New development is possible provided that it retains the heritage significance of the PNHS and their significant components and enhances the significant cultural landscapes, key buildings and structures within their setting and their archaeological values.

4.3 Physical Condition and Integrity

4.3.1 Native Plants and Animals

The vast majority of native vegetation across the PNHS was removed during the nineteenth century and replaced with a cultural landscape consisting of exotic and native plant species. Some remnant and regrowth River-flat Eucalypt Forest exists in pockets along the riverfront of the PNHS near the junction with Toongabbie Creek and Darling Mills Creek and adjacent to the perimeter wall of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site. While the remnant/regrowth native vegetation is fragmented and heavily impacted by weeds it can still provide some habitat for threatened and other species and assist with river bank stabilisation and has amenity value.

The Parramatta River and Toongabbie Creek edge is also habitat for a number of fauna species (birds, bats and microbats) including the Grey-headed Flying Fox (GHFF). The GHFF established a camp on the riverfront near the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site in 2003 that expanded south along the riverfront of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site. It 2007 it expanded across the river into Parramatta Park. At present the camp is in a healthy condition with more than 15,000 bats in residence.

4.3.2 Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage

An Aboriginal archaeological and cultural heritage assessment, undertaken by Comber Consultants in 2014 indicates that there is high potential for Aboriginal archaeological evidence to be found across the PNHS despite later development.

Archaeological excavations to determine the potential, extent and integrity of the archaeology commenced in December 2016. The key outcome of the testing and the results analysis will allow for updating of the archaeological potential of the PNHS, which will in turn provide the basis for a strategy for managing the archaeology into the future—the *PNHS Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage Management Plan* (AACHMP).

The PNHS is associated with the history of incarceration of Aboriginal children and adults. Aboriginal children were taken from their families and confined at the Roman Catholic Orphan School and/or the Parramatta Girls Training School and Taldree Boys Home and where many adults were incarcerated in Parramatta Gaol. Ongoing consultation is being undertaken with Registered Aboriginal Parties including oral histories to develop an understanding of the ongoing and contemporary history of the site, including to the stolen generations.

4.3.3 Cultural Landscapes and Significant Components

The cultural landscapes of the PNHS have been subject to ongoing change since establishment of the institutional uses in the early nineteenth century. The cultural landscapes have become degraded in recent years. This is reflected in the deteriorating health of many of the trees and shrubs across the PNHS and the relatively poor condition of the built landscape components such as fountains, retaining walls, garden edges, paths and sandstone kerbs.

4.3.4 Buildings and Structures

The buildings and structures of the PNHS are in a varying state of repair and some retain a higher degree of integrity than others. While it is important to retain the physical evidence of the original form and fabric of the buildings and structures, it is also important to retain evidence of later phases of development as this will help to tell the whole story of these significant places.

The majority of buildings have been altered numerous times to respond to contemporary needs. If additional space was required, the building was enlarged or a new room added. When obsolete they were generally adapted to a new use, relocated or demolished and the salvaged materials used to repair and adapt other buildings or to construct new buildings.

While it may be difficult to understand/interpret the original form and fabric of some buildings, their fabric can tell us a lot about their former uses and the historical development of the PNHS. In particular, they reflect a high degree of pragmatism when it came to building maintenance and/or the need to adjust to new requirements.

4.3.5 Historical (Non-Aboriginal) Archaeology

A baseline archaeological assessment (BAA), undertaken by Casey & Lowe in 2014[115] found that there is high potential for State and locally significant historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology to be found across the PNHS. The nature of the archaeological potential of the PNHS and a preliminary statement of archaeological significance is included in Appendix F. Summary statements of archaeological significance for each of the PNHS are in Part B of the PNHS CMP.

115 Baseline Archaeological Assessment & Statement of Heritage Impact, Historical Archaeology, Cumberland Precinct, Sports & Leisure Precinct, Parramatta North Urban Renewal—Rezoning, Casey & Lowe, October 2014.

The current condition and integrity of the archaeology within the PNHS is unknown except for where previous monitoring and construction programs have found archaeology and where it is anticipated that they will survive substantially intact due to the likely depth of remains such as privies, bathhouses, reservoirs, wells and races.

Archaeological testing within the PNHS commenced in December 2016 and is anticipated to be completed in 2017. The testing aims to clarify the location, extent, survival and integrity of state significant archaeology within the PNHS that could potentially be affected by the PNUT project (see Section 4.7 for further information on the PNUT Project). The findings of this testing program and the results analysis will be incorporated into the *PNUT Archaeology Management Strategy* (PNUT AMS), which will also include an update of the significance of the archaeology and identify how it should be managed as part of the PNUT project—the PNUT AMS will confirm the opportunities and constraints associated with the archaeology and inform the location and design of new works to avoid or minimise potential adverse impacts. The findings of the testing program and updated significance assessment will also be incorporated into the PNHS CMP and will provide the basis for refining the management policies and guidelines for the significant historical archaeology within the PNHS area.

Due to the complexities involved in co-ordinating and implementing the archaeological testing within the PNHS, a large part of which is subject to important ongoing mental health services, and the timetable for endorsement of the PNHS CMP, it was agreed with the Heritage Division, Office of Environment and Heritage that the PNHS CMP (as endorsed) would include a preliminary assessment of archaeological significance and management policies and guidelines based on current information. The assessment, policies and guidelines within the endorsed PNHS CMP would subsequently be amended on completion of the archaeological testing and the PNUT AMS before being re-submitted to the Heritage Council of NSW for re-endorsement.

While the archaeological testing and PNUT AMS will allow for updating the significance, policies and guidelines relating to most of the significant archaeology across the PNHS, including Charles Smith's Farm, the mill races, Female Factory and the Roman Catholic Orphan School the primary goal of the PNUT AMS is to respond to the potential impacts of the PNUT project on State significant historical archaeology only. It will therefore not incorporate further analysis and assessment of some of the historical archaeological resources within the PNHS area, such as that which is of local significance or that which is not under the care, control or management of UrbanGrowth NSW. Further archaeological testing and assessment of some areas of the PNHS will therefore be required prior to or as part of future proposals for change. This can be done either as part of a separate study (or studies) or incorporated into the project-specific documentation required to obtain an Excavation Permit for the proposed works.

Regardless, all proposals for change within the PNHS will need to be subject to a detailed Historical Archaeological Assessment that will identify and assess the potential impacts associated with the proposal.

4.3.6 Movable Heritage

Preliminary surveys of open space areas and buildings and structures suggest that the PNHS are likely to retain a range of movable elements of potential heritage significance. These elements are likely to be in varying condition. Further survey and assessment is required to ensure that significant elements are retained, conserved and interpreted.

4.4 Hazardous Materials

4.4.1 Ground Contamination

A preliminary environmental site contamination assessment of the PNHS undertaken in 2014[116] found potential for ground contamination to have occurred across the PNHS due to:

- use of hazardous materials in building fabric (asbestos, lead, PCBs);
- storage and use of coal in heating and laundry facilities (PAHs, cyanide);
- use of pest control chemicals (OCPs, heavy metals, TPH);
- fire damage to buildings (asbestos, PAHs, heavy metals TPH);
- importation of contaminated fill to modify ground levels (heavy metals, TPH, PAHs, OCPs/PCBs/OPPs, asbestos); and
- fuel storage and dispensing facilities, including USTs and dangerous goods stores.

Based on the likelihood for contaminants, the potential for leaching and the disturbed/filled nature of parts of the PNHS likely impacted by historical activities, the natural site soils, groundwater and soil vapour are considered to be potentially contaminated.

4.4.2 Building Materials

Surveys of the buildings and structures have identified potential for the following:

- asbestos containing materials (ACMs) in wall, ceiling and eaves linings, bituminous coatings under sinks, flue pipes, electrical switchboards, vinyl floor tiles, lagging to hot water pipes and associated debris and heater bank insulation in A/C systems—they may also exist in window putty, gussets, bathroom partitions and debris to subfloor areas;
- polychlorinated biphenyls (PCBs) in the capacitors of fluorescent light fittings;
- lead-based paint; and
- synthetic mineral fibres (SMFs) including glass, rock and slag wool and refractory ceramic fibres associated with insulation of hot water and boiling water units and A/C ductwork—loose SMF insulation may also exist in the ceilings of some buildings.

Management of hazardous materials is essential to ensure that all associated health risks are appropriately managed. However, the method of management, in particular the removal and replacement of hazardous materials, has potential to result in adverse physical and visual impacts on significant buildings and structures.

4.5 Current Site Uses, Ownership and Management

4.5.1 Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) Site

The Cumberland Hospital (East and West Campus) is a mental health facility that provides primary and secondary mental health care to the local population and tertiary acute, extended and forensic mental health services to greater western Sydney and NSW. It is also a teaching hospital for nursing, social work, occupational therapy and psychology students.

116 North Parramatta Government Lands: Cumberland Precinct—Preliminary Environmental Site Assessment, JBS&G Pty Ltd, October 2014.

The hospital works in conjunction with five community-based mental health teams providing community acute care, case management and recovery services and provides access to specialist mental health input and consultation 24 hours a day, 7 days a week.

There are approximately 261 inpatient beds within the Cumberland Hospital, mainly in the West Campus. There are three specialist admissions units (Paringa, Riverview and Hainsworth), one forensic Inpatient Unit (Bunya), one Specialist high dependency unit (Yaralla) and six non-acute rehabilitation units (Banksia, Boronia, Acacia, Jarrah, Willow and Waratah). There is also a range of community mental health residential facilities, recovery support and specialist treatment services located on the campus.

Although a continued mental health care presence on the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site is encouraged, it should not require substantial alteration to the site's significant buildings and structures or to its significant cultural landscapes.

Health Administration Corporation/Western Sydney Local Health District

The southern part of the site (Lot 3 DP 808447) is owned by the Health Administration Corporation (HAC) and managed by the Western Sydney Local Health District (WSLHD). The HAC, has a pivotal workforce relations role in the NSW public health system and is responsible for acquiring and disposing of land. The WSLHD is responsible for providing primary and secondary health care for people living in the Auburn, Blacktown, The Hills Shire, Holroyd and Parramatta LGAs and tertiary care to residents of the Greater Western Region.

Corrective Services NSW

The northern part of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site (Lot 2 DP 734689) was transferred into the ownership of the Department of Corrective Services in 1974. The Department established the Merinda Periodic Detention Centre and constructed several store buildings. This part of the site has generally been vacant since closure of the Merinda Periodic Detention Centre and Parramatta Gaol in 2011 and is subject of a successful land claim. The land is currently in the process of being transferred into the ownership of the Deerubbin LALC.

State Emergency Services

The local unit of the NSW State Emergency Services (SES) currently operates from a base in the northern part of the site within a fenced enclosure at the juncture of the Parramatta River, Toongabbie Creek and Darling Mills Creek. The SES is an emergency and rescue service dedicated to assisting the community. While its major responsibilities are for flood and storm operations, the SES also provides the majority of general rescue effort in rural areas. The Service's trained rescuers also support the full-time emergency services during major disasters.

Ongoing access to the base across the northern part of the site will be required. Works within the base will also need to avoid impacting any remnant retaining walls along the riverbank or any highly significant archaeology of Marsden's Mill and its associated buildings and structures.

New South Wales Institute of Psychiatry

The NSW Institute of Psychiatry has occupied the former Male Ward 1 building (and former Hope Hostel) (C101), the former dining room to Ward 1 (C102) and former Southeast Range of the Female Factory (C103) since 1995. The Institute provides professional education in mental health in Australia including training for psychiatrists, general practitioners, mental health professionals, people who use mental health services, carers of people with mental health problems, staff of community managed organisations and members of the community.

Other Site Users

A number of the buildings within the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site have been adapted for use by affiliated health care organisations and services.

4.5.2 Parramatta Gaol Site

The main complex of Parramatta Gaol is currently vacant. It is used from time to time as a location for films or television shows.

The Gaol Farm/Linen Service Precinct accommodates the Parramatta Linen Service, which is to continue operating for the foreseeable future. It is managed by HealthShare NSW. (The Linen Service was originally established in 1975 by the Department of Corrective Services to provide a commercial laundry service operated by trained prison staff and inmates. It was transferred to the Health Commission of New South Wales in 1981.) The Governor's Residence Precinct (124-124A O'Connell Street) operates as the Parramatta Transitional Centre for Women. The centre is a minimum security, community-based facility that prepares selected female inmates of NSW correctional centres for their eventual release into the community.

The Cottage Precinct (128-130 O'Connell Street) is currently vacant but was used up until recently to accommodate Biyani. Biyani was a diversionary program that provided a pathway for women offenders with mental health disorders and co-existing alcohol and other drug issues, as an alternative to a custodial sentence. The northern part of the precinct is currently used as a carpark for staff of the Parramatta Linen Service.

The Parramatta Gaol site has been subject to separate ownership and management regimes since its opening in 1842. Today the various parcels of land that make up the Parramatta Gaol site are owned/managed by a number of different State Government agencies. The various land parcels that make up the Parramatta Gaol site and their current owners are detailed below.

Precinct/Area	**Lot/DP**	**Owner**
Parramatta Gaol Precinct (73 O'Connell Street)	Lot 2 DP734689 (part thereof)	The State of NSW (subject to Land Claim)
Gaol Farm/Linen Service Precinct (73A O'Connell Street)	Lot 1 DP734689	Health Administration Corporation
Governor's Residence Precinct (124 O'Connell Street) (124a O'Connell Street)	Lot 1 DP58773, Lot 64 DP920336	Minister for Corrective Services
Biyani/Car Park Precinct (128-130 O'Connell Street)	Lot 1 DP618753	The State of NSW

Corrective Services NSW

While the main complex of the Parramatta Gaol site remains in the ownership of the State Government, it is in the process of being transferred into the ownership of the Deerubbin Local Aboriginal Land Council (along with the north part of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site). Corrective Services NSW still owns and manages the Parramatta Transitional Centre for Women (124-124A O'Connell Street) that operates within the Governor's Residence Precinct and the land at 128-130 O'Connell Street.

Corrective Services NSW is an agency of the Justice Branch of the NSW Department of Attorney General and Justice. It is responsible for the provision of custodial and community-based services as an important part of the criminal justice system of NSW. The services provided include correctional centre custody of remand and sentenced inmates, home detention, parole, pre-sentence reports and advice to courts and releasing authorities, community service orders and other forms of community-based offender supervision.

HealthShare NSW

The Gaol Farm/Linen Service Precinct is currently owned by the Health Administration Corporation (HAC) but managed by HealthShare NSW. HealthShare NSW is a state-wide organisation established to provide high-quality shared services to support the delivery of patient care within the NSW Health system. HealthShare NSW manages the supply of linen to NSW hospitals, providing over 40,000 tonnes of sheets, blankets, towels and surgical gowns each year, making it the largest single supplier of linen to health services in Australia.

4.5.3 Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa Site

The Norma Parker Centre and Kamballa site is currently under the care, control and management of Government Property NSW (GPNSW). GPNSW manages the NSW Government's owned and leased property portfolio. Its focus is on the strategic review, acquisition, divestment and greater utilisation of the Government's real property assets. Its assets comprise office buildings, significant heritage properties, non-commercial assets and land holdings and many have been vested in GPNSW by other Government agencies. GPNSW has recently completed updated hazardous materials surveys for the Main Building and for Bethel House and has overseen repairs to the Southwest Range (N03) and the Chapel (N04) resulting from arson attack in 2012. This part of the site is to be handed over to the care, control and management of UrbanGrowth NSW in the near future.

The buildings of the former Norma Parker Centre are currently vacant—some are currently subject to essential conservation repairs. The former industrial School Building (N12) of the Kamballa site is currently being used to accommodate several community groups included the Parramatta Female Factory Precinct (PFFP) Memory Project and Parramatta Men's Shed. Bethel House is being used for installation art and the former Hospital Wing (N11) has recently been used as the production office for a television program.

4.6 Future Uses and Management of the Parramatta North Historic Sites

4.6.1 Introduction

Current and future uses for the Parramatta North Historic Sites which are compatible with their heritage significance will continue to provide opportunities to retain and conserve the places and assist with ensuring that they are appropriately managed into the future.

Appropriate care is required in the master planning of the sites, in the design of adaptation works and in the placement and design of new elements to ensure that significant components, spaces, fabric and elements are retained and conserved and not obscured or damaged.

4.6.2 Adaptability of Buildings of Heritage Significance

Buildings of Exceptional or High heritage significance should be retained, conserved and adapted to maintain existing historic uses or to introduce appropriate new uses.

It is feasible to introduce sensitive additions to buildings of Exceptional or High heritage significance or to introduce measures to achieve compliance with current building code requirements to enhance their ability to accommodate new uses provided that these works do not compromise the significance of the building and their setting or the significance of the site. In general, additions should not obscure or compromise key elevations of significant buildings, significantly impact views to and from the building or require irreversible change to significant interiors. Their landscaped settings, which are an integral component of their significance and amenity, and the significance of the overall site, must also not be compromised.

Buildings and structures of Moderate significance present more opportunity for change to accommodate new uses. However, proposed change should still be based on the need to retain significant spaces and fabric.

Buildings and structures of Little significance can sustain substantial alterations both internally and externally provided that the modifications avoid adverse impacts on other significant built and landscape components within the immediate vicinity and within the wider PNHS.

Intrusive buildings and structures should be removed when the opportunity arises.

4.6.3 Development in the vicinity of Significant Buildings and Structures

Restoring the setting of significant buildings and structures, maintaining significant views and vistas (to and from the PNHS and to and from significant buildings and other structures), and providing new buildings which support the appropriate adaptive re-use of the significant buildings and structures are all ways in which development could occur in the vicinity of significant buildings and structures and within cultural landscape precincts.

In general, new buildings should be limited to those new facilities necessary for implementation of an appropriate new use and should only be introduced where it would be inappropriate to adapt the existing buildings and structures. New buildings within the public open space areas should be limited to those facilities necessary for its effective operations, such as public toilets, playground equipment, shade structures, barbeque facilities and the like.

New buildings and structures should be designed to appropriately respond to the scale, design and materials of the significant buildings and structures—well-designed contemporary buildings should be encouraged. New buildings and structures should also be sited to avoid detracting from significant views and vistas to and from significant buildings and other structures.

4.6.4 Major New Development

New development is possible in areas of lesser significance. This may involve the development of vacant sites and/or the replacement of intrusive buildings or buildings of Little heritage significance. Any new development must appropriately respond to the significance of the site.

The *Conservation and Development Policies and Guidelines* for each of the proposed future lots within the PNHS (see Part C of the PNHS CMP) provide guidance for conservation, adaptation and for development adjacent to buildings and landscapes of heritage significance.

4.6.5 Landscape Opportunities

The natural and cultural landscape of the PNHS is significant and should be managed in accordance with its significance. As discussed previously, its condition and integrity has diminished over time as a result of changes in maintenance regimes. Opportunities for the conservation and enhancement of the landscape include:

- retaining existing mature trees and replacing in the future when trees die or are senescent;
- removal of weed infestation;
- enhancing key landscape precincts and their functional and visual relationships;
- re-establishing the landscaped settings to the significant buildings and structures based on documentary evidence;
- conserving the significant internal and external views and vistas including removal of the (non-significant) trees affecting these views and vistas; and
- conserving built landscape elements including brick and stone walls, kerbs and paths etc.

4.6.6 Management of the Site

The future management of the PNHS will play a considerable role in assuring the conservation of the buildings and the landscape setting. It is therefore necessary to establish the parameters and principles that need to be met in this regard. Prior to, or in association with, resolving adaptive reuse and development options for the site, the management structure should be formalised in order to prevent ad hoc intervention of individual buildings and to establish a maintenance program for the buildings and landscape.

Issues that need to be addressed in the management of the PNHS include:

- effective and consistent conservation and maintenance of buildings and landscape across the whole of the PNHS and each individual site (resources and skills);
- carefully controlled vehicular access and car parking across the PNHS;
- selection of appropriate tenants/occupants whose needs can be accommodated without adverse impacts on significant fabric, spaces or settings;
- balance the needs of tenants/occupants and the desire for public access to the PNHS;
- encourage cooperation between managers of all components of the site to ensure that overall management objectives are consistent between managing agencies; and
- ensure that areas to be managed are created on logical spatial units, which maintain the integrity of the landscape design of the PNHS and individual sites.

4.7 The Parramatta North Urban Transformation Project

The PNHS are no longer able to accommodate their historic uses due to changing community attitudes and approaches to moral and social reform and mental health care. Many of the buildings and structures are vacant or underutilised and their physical condition and that of the cultural landscape is deteriorating.

The PNHS makes up a substantial part of the Parramatta North Urban Transformation (PNUT) area. The PNUT project is a State Government initiative to facilitate the conservation and adaptive re-use of the significant buildings and cultural landscapes to provide for their ongoing conservation. Any changes within the PNHS, as part of the PNUT project, will need to be carefully managed to avoid or minimise impacts on the significant heritage values of the PNHS.

4.8 UrbanGrowth NSW

UrbanGrowth NSW is the NSW Government's urban transformation delivery organisation. It has a mandate to focus on the planning and delivery of major urban transformation programs through collaboration with government, private, and community stakeholders to create a united vision for a program, building a strong sense of place and enabling its delivery. Through the delivery of world class urban transformation, UGNSW aim to maximise the value of government land for the public good, improve the amenity and liveability of our urban spaces, and enable the delivery of housing and jobs growth.

UrbanGrowth NSW is working closely with a number of NSW Government agencies including NSW Health, Parramatta City Council and other stakeholders to develop a strategy for the area's future. This project involves a coordinated whole-of-government approach, with many State Government agencies working together to achieve the best outcomes for the people of Parramatta and the future of Greater Sydney.

UrbanGrowth NSW has established the following objectives for the Parramatta North Urban Transformation (PNUT), which incorporates all of the PNHS:

Urban Transformation	Establish the PNUT area as a world-class example of urban transformation, delivering iconic landmarks, high quality urban design and a vibrant public realm for Western Sydney.
Activation	Create lively, well-connected and dynamic places that are actively used 24 hours a day, which include residential, retail, commercial and cultural uses within the highly significant heritage context.
Heritage Values	Promote heritage values in the urban activation of the sites through interpretation and public access. Generate income from new development that can be used to conserve and/or facilitate adaptive re-use of heritage buildings within the PNUT area.
Access	Deliver equitable urban renewal featuring quality public open space, community facilities and access to the Parramatta River foreshores. Transparently consult with the community and key stakeholders.
Sustainability	Deliver world-class sustainable design with a strong focus on adaptive re-use of heritage buildings, connectivity, transport, sustainable design, wellbeing and restoration of the Parramatta River foreshore.
Economic Growth	Deliver housing development opportunities that support commercial and retail development that will help to generate jobs in the local economy. Facilitate new development of public domain, heritage and infrastructure works that reinforce the growth of Parramatta as the Western Sydney CBD.
Whole of Government Solution	Demonstrate a whole-of-government approach to urban renewal. Assist Health NSW with relocating to more appropriate accommodation that better meets client needs. Assist FACS to implement a memorial on the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site.
Commercially Astute	Provide value for money for government. Achieve a good investment with long-term financial benefits to the State. Operate on a commercially astute basis.

4.9 Statutory Heritage Context

4.9.1 Introduction

The PNHS are recognised places of State and local heritage significance and may also have National heritage values. The PNHS is therefore subject to a range of heritage-related environmental planning legislation. A summary of the key legislation is discussed below.

4.9.2 Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999 (Commonwealth)

The *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999* (the EPBC Act) is Australia's premier environment and heritage legislation. The EPBC Act provides for the listing of natural, historic or Indigenous places of outstanding national heritage value to Australia (National Heritage List) as well as heritage places on Commonwealth lands and waters or under Australian Government control (Commonwealth Heritage List). The EPBC Act also provides protection for declared World Heritage properties (World Heritage List).

World Heritage Properties

World Heritage properties are places with natural or cultural heritage values that are recognised as having outstanding universal value and listed on the World Heritage List (WHL) by the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organisation (UNESCO) or have been declared by the Minister responsible for the EPBC Act to be a World Heritage property. The EPBC Act includes provisions for protection of World Heritage properties. Any proposed action to be taken inside or outside the boundaries of a World Heritage property with potential to have a significant impact on its heritage values is prohibited without approval of the Minister.

Together Old Government House and the Government Domain is one of eleven sites that make up the Australian Convict Sites listing on the WHL. Any proposals within the PNHS will therefore need to have regard to the potential impacts on the heritage values of Old Government House and the Government Domain including views to and from Old Government House, the Crescent, May's Hill and from within Parramatta Park.

National Heritage List

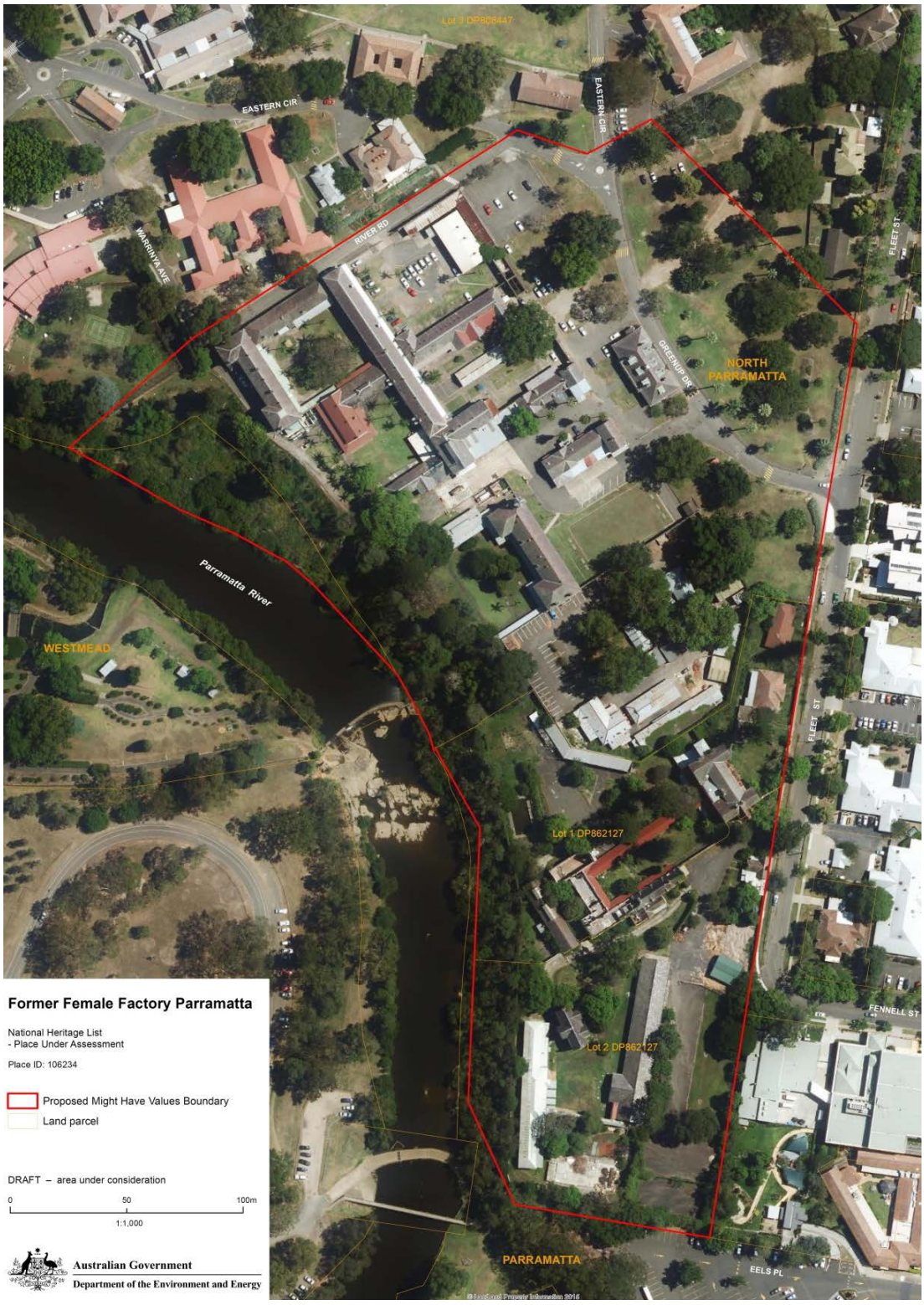
Where a proposed action has, will have or is likely to have a significant impact on any natural and/or cultural heritage values of a NHL place, then the action must be referred to the Minister responsible for the EPBC Act for approval.

If an agency is unsure that an action will result in a significant impact on the heritage values of the place then they can refer it to the Minister responsible for the EPBC Act for determination.

The PNHS is not included in the NHL but is adjacent to Old Government House and the Government Domain (Parramatta Park), which is included on the NHL as one of 11 convict-related places across Australia. Works within the PNHS are unlikely to result in any direct impacts on the heritage values of Old Government House or the Government Domain (Parramatta Park) but will need to address potential impacts on views to and from the place.

National Heritage Assessment—Parramatta Female Factory Precinct

The 'Parramatta Female Factory Precinct', which incorporates the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and part of the Front Entry Garden Precinct of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and the entire Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site, is currently being assessed by the Australia Heritage Council (AHC) for inclusion in the NHL. The boundaries for the area being assessed are shown on Figure 63.



63 The current extent of the PNHS being assessed for potential inclusion on the National Heritage List. It includes the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and part of the Front Entry Garden Precinct of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and the entire Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site. This boundary is subject to change during the assessment process and at gazettal to ensure that all of the land that makes a significant contribution to the NHL values of the place are covered by the listing.
Source: Commonwealth Department of the Environment and Energy, July 27 2016.

The AHC is 'seeking to 'recognise the key role of benevolent and other care institutions in Australia's history. The Council is currently assessing three institutions for potential inclusion in the NHL: Parramatta Female Factory Precinct, Willow Court Barracks Precinct and Frescati House in Tasmania and Abbotsford Convent in Melbourne. The Parramatta Female Factory Precinct, including the former Roman Catholic Orphan School and Parramatta Girls' Home, may be a nationally significant example of the treatment of institutionalised women and children over a long period of Australian history'.[117] The AHC's initial assessment for the Parramatta Female Factory Precinct is that the precinct might have National Heritage values.

Should the precinct be included in the NHL then it would be subject to the EPBC Act including the *National Heritage Management Principles*. The principles encourage identification, conservation and presentation of a place's heritage values through applying best available skills and knowledge, community (including Indigenous) involvement and co-operation between various levels of government. The principles are set out in Schedule 5B of the *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Regulations 2000* (the EPBC Regulations).

Commonwealth Heritage List

Commonwealth Heritage properties are those that are included in the Commonwealth Heritage List (CHL). There are no CHL places in the vicinity of the PNHS.

Register of the National Estate

The Register of the National Estate (RNE) was established in 1975. In 2003 it was replaced by the NHL and CHL, and today it is maintained on a non-statutory basis as a publicly available archive and educational resource. The RNE includes many of the significant buildings of the PNHS. It also includes many others in the immediate vicinity. While the RNE does not provide for direct legal protection or management requirements it is still referred to by members of the community as an indication of the heritage values of the places included on the RNE.

Australian Heritage Council

The Australian Heritage Council (AHC) is a body of heritage experts established by the *Australian Heritage Council Act 2003*. The AHC is the Australian Government's independent expert advisory body on heritage matters and plays a key role in assessment, advice and policy formulation and support of major heritage programs. The AHC may have an interest in any proposals for change within the PNHS and may be called upon by the Minister responsible for the EPBC Act to provide advice on heritage matters. The AHC is also currently assessing the 'Parramatta Female Factory Precinct' for inclusion in the NHL—see separate discussion above.

Threatened Species

In 2003 a camp of Grey-headed Flying-fox (*Pteropus poliocephalus*) (GHFF) formed on the east side of the Parramatta River near the former Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum precinct of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site. The camp extended south along the perimeter wall of the former Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site. An increasing number of GHFF moved across the river extending the camp into Parramatta Park from 2007.[118]

117 National Heritage Assessment of the Parramatta Female Factory Precinct, Commonwealth Department of Environment and Energy, 27 July 2016.

118 Parramatta North Urban Renewal (PNUR) Proposed Rezoning—Ecological Management Plan, EcoLogical Australia, 28 October 2014, p7.

The GHFF has been recognised as a vulnerable species under the EPBC Act due to its ecological importance and declining numbers from loss of foraging and roosting habitat. The species was also included on the International Union for Conservation of Nature (IUCN) Red List of Threatened Species in 2008.

Approval will be required under the EPBC Act for any proposal with potential to impact the GHFF or its habitat. A Draft National Recovery Plan for the GHFF was prepared by the NSW Department of Environment, Climate Change and Water (DECCW) (now the NSW Office of Environment and Heritage) on behalf of the Commonwealth in July 2009.

4.9.3 Native Title Act 1993 (Commonwealth)

The *Native Title Act 1993* is Commonwealth legislation which provides recognition by Australian law that Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander people have rights and interests to their land arising from their traditional laws and customs.

The Federal Court of Australia mediates claims made by Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander people and makes Native Title determinations. The National Native Title Tribunal administers claims and applies the registration test to all new native title claimant applications and undertakes "future act" mediation and arbitral functions. The Act also provides for Indigenous Land Use Agreements (ILUA) which is an agreement about land and sea management. An ILUA can be negotiated over areas where Native Title has or has not yet been determined.

A search of the National Native Title Register on 26/08/2014 indicates that the PNHS is not the subject of a Native Title Claim, application or ILUA.

4.9.4 Threatened Species Conservation Act 1995 (NSW)

The *Threatened Species Conservation Act 1995* provides for the conservation of threatened species, populations and ecological communities of plants and animals. The Act sets out specific objectives relating to the conservation of biological diversity and promotion of ecologically sustainable development.

Identified species, populations, ecological communities and key threatening processes are listed in the Schedules to the Act. Provision is made for the preparation of recovery plans for listed threatened species, populations and ecological communities and threat abatement plans to manage key threatening processes.

The Act is administered by the Office of Environment and Heritage (OEH), which is responsible for the identification, conservation, protection, care and promotion of threatened species.

The Act also provides for the declaration and mapping of habitats critical to the survival of threatened species and endangered ecological communities (critical habitats). Any proposed development that has potential to impact a critical habitat will require an '8 Part Test' to be undertaken in accordance with Section 5 of the Act.

The Act also adds Species Impact Statement (SIS) requirements to the *Environmental Planning and Assessment Act 1979* and extends the coverage of interim protection orders and conservation agreements under the *National Parks and wildlife Act 1974* for purposes of the conservation of threatened species, populations and ecological communities and their habitats.

The Grey Headed Flying Fox (*Pteropus poliocephalus*) is identified as a 'vulnerable species' under the Act and therefore the provisions of the Act will apply at the PNHS.

4.9.5 National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974 (NSW)

Background

The *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974* provides statutory protection for all Aboriginal objects and places within New South Wales regardless of their significance or where they are located.

The Chief Executive of the OEH is the authority with regards to the protection of Aboriginal objects and places. The Act is administered by the Office of Environment and Heritage (OEH), and is responsible for managing any Aboriginal objects and places within areas under its care, control and management but also provides a role in the identification, assessment and management of other Aboriginal places throughout NSW.

Part 6 of the Act provides for protection of all 'Aboriginal objects' and 'Aboriginal places' (see Section 86 of the Act). Some exemptions apply (see Sections 87(A) and 87(B) of the Act).

'Aboriginal objects' are defined as:

> any deposit, object or material evidence (not being a handicraft for sale) relating to the Aboriginal habitation of the area that comprises New South Wales, being habitation before or concurrent with (or both) the occupation of that area by persons of non-Aboriginal extraction, and includes Aboriginal remains.

'Aboriginal places' are defined as any place declared by the Minister responsible for the NPW Act to be an Aboriginal place under section 84 of the Act. Aboriginal places may not have any physical evidence of Aboriginal occupation or use but contain spiritual significance or are referred to as anthropological sites—they were or are places of 'special significance with respect to Aboriginal culture'. An area can have spiritual, natural resource usage, historical, social, educational or other type of significance.

NPW Act Approvals

Under Section 90 of the Act, an Aboriginal Heritage Impact Permit (AHIP) is required to excavate, disturb, damage, move or otherwise harm an Aboriginal object or place. To obtain an AHIP, the following must be undertaken:

- Consultation with the Aboriginal community in accordance with OEH's *Aboriginal cultural heritage consultation requirements for proponents 2010*. Such consultation requires advertising of the project, writing to stakeholders, holding a meeting, preparing an Aboriginal Cultural Heritage Report for review by the Aboriginal stakeholders.
- Testing in accordance with OEH's *Code of Practice for Archaeological Investigation of Aboriginal objects in NSW* is often required or recommended to confirm the presence of Aboriginal objects and the research potential of a location. This testing must be undertaken prior to applying for an AHIP and once consultation has been completed. The aim of testing is to determine the nature and extent of the archaeological deposit and inform an AHIP application. A research design must be prepared which clearly outlines the proposed methodology for the testing. This research design must be prepared in association with the Aboriginal community during the consultation detailed above.
- If the site contains evidence of contact archaeology then the above testing cannot be undertaken without an AHIP.

4.9.6 Aboriginal Land Rights Act 1983 (NSW)

The *Aboriginal Land Rights Act 1983* was enacted in recognition of past dispossession of Aboriginal people and provides for compensating Aboriginal people for the loss and dispossession of their land. The Act recognises that land in NSW was traditionally owned and occupied by, and is of spiritual, social, cultural and economic importance to Aboriginal people.

Aboriginal Land Rights are granted in the form of freehold land where the Minister administering the *Crown Lands Act 1989* decides that the land is 'claimable land' for the purposes of the Act. In February 2015, the Deerubbin Local Aboriginal Land Council (DLALC) was successful in their land claim over the Department of Corrective Services land that extended across the Parramatta Gaol site and the northern part of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site. The State Government is in the process of transferring ownership of this land to the DLALC.

The Act also provides for establishment of Local Aboriginal Land Councils (LALCs) as the elected representatives for Aboriginal people. The LALCs work for their members and wider Aboriginal community living in their local area. They assist in matters relating to housing, legal, employment and other day-to-day matters involving Aboriginal people in accordance with functions detailed under the Act. Section 54(2) of the Act also states that Local Aboriginal Land Councils are responsible for Aboriginal cultural heritage management within their boundaries.

The PNHS falls within the boundaries of the Deerubbin LALC. Formed in 1983, the DLALC is the recognised body for land claims in the Western Sydney region and currently holds more than 16,000 hectares of former Darug land.[119] The DLALC boundaries extend from Smithfield in the east to Little Hartley beyond Mt Victoria in the west, and from Wiseman's Ferry in the north to Warragamba Dam in the south. The DLALC takes in eight local government areas and has the largest concentration of Aboriginal people in Australia.[120]

4.9.7 Heritage Act 1977 (NSW)

Background

The *Heritage Act 1977* (NSW) aims to promote an understanding, and encourage the conservation and adaptive reuse of, the environmental heritage of New South Wales. It provides for the identification, registration and protection of places of State heritage significance and interim protection of places of State heritage significance. It also constitutes the Heritage Council of NSW and confers on it functions relating to the State's heritage.

The Heritage Division, Office of Environment and Heritage aims to provide an integrated approach to conserving Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal heritage. It provides a range of services to the community and provides secretariat services to the Heritage Council of NSW and Aboriginal Cultural Heritage Advisory Committee.

The State Heritage Register

The Act establishes the State Heritage Register (SHR) to protect places of particular importance to the people of New South Wales. The SHR includes Aboriginal places, buildings, objects, monuments, gardens, natural landscapes, archaeological sites, shipwrecks, relics, streets, industrial structures, public buildings, shops, factories, houses, religious buildings, schools, conservation precincts, jetties, bridges and movable items such as church organs and ferries.

119 New South Wales Aboriginal Land Council website, www.alc.org.au/newsroom/media-releases.
120 Ibid.

Apart from the Linen Service area (Lot 1 DP 734689), the remainder of the PNHS is included in the SHR by virtue of the following separate listings:

- 'Cumberland District Hospital Group' (5 Fleet Street, Parramatta) (Lots 1 and 3, DP 808447) (SHR 820), which includes the west campus of the Cumberland Hospital site including 'Wistaria Gardens' and 'Glengariff' (former Medical Superintendent's Residence);
- 'Parramatta Correctional Centre' (73 O'Connell Street) (Lot 2, DP 734689; Lot 1, DP 58773; Lot 1, 625886; Lot 1, DP 618753) (SHR 812); and
- 'Norma Parker Correctional Centre' (Lots 1 and 2, DP 862127) (SHR 811).

Figures 64, 65 and 66 document the boundaries for each SHR listing.

The following buildings from the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site are also individually included on the SHR (but have the same SHR listing number as the broader site—SHR 820):

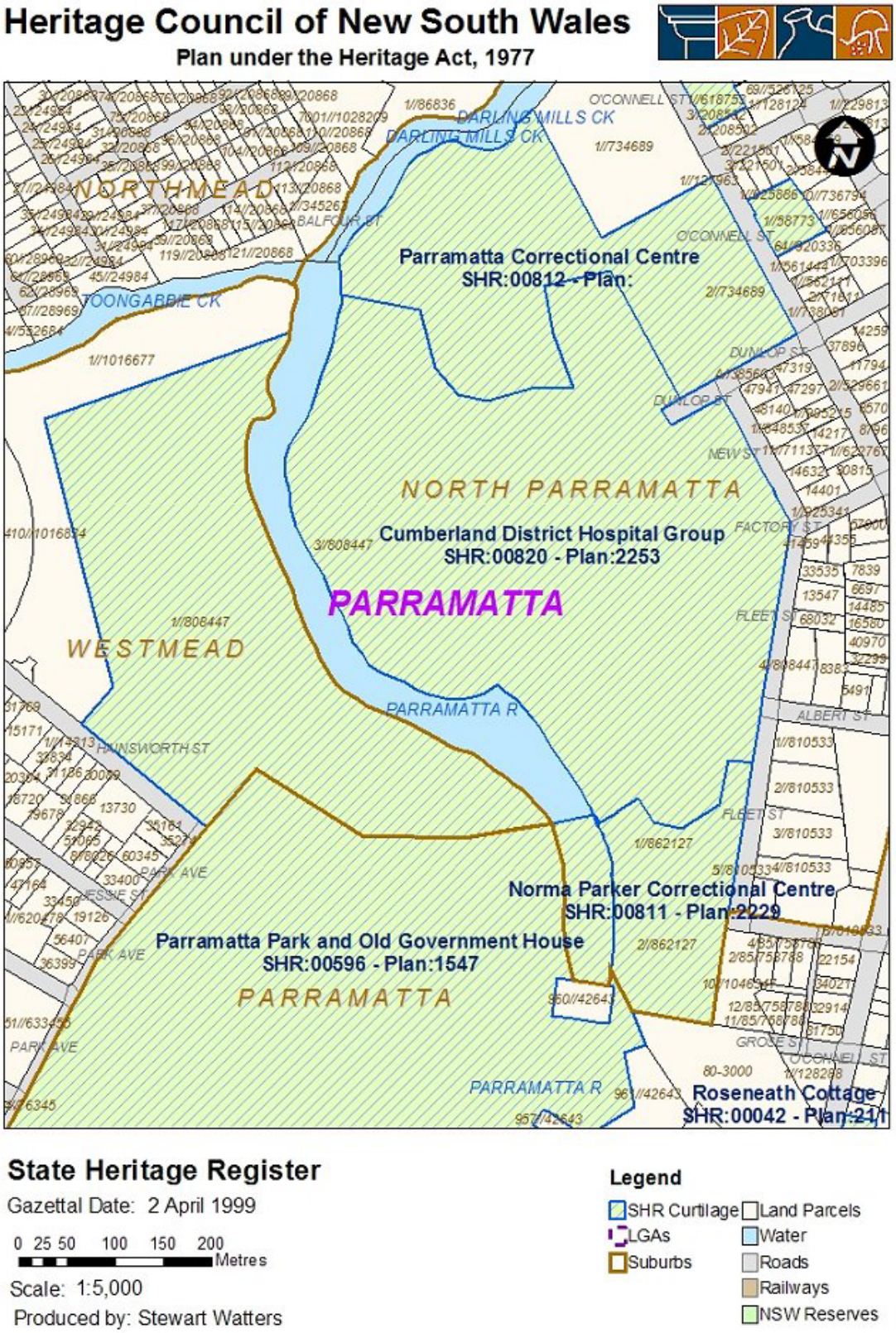
- 'Cumberland Hospital—Accommodation Block Wards 2 and 3' (Building C107);
- 'Cumberland Hospital—Administration Building' (C112);
- 'Cumberland Hospital—Cricket Shelter' (C66);
- 'Cumberland Hospital—Former Day Rooms for Wards 4 and 5' (C105);
- 'Cumberland Hospital—Former Ward 5 South Range' (C104a);
- 'Cumberland Hospital—Kitchen Block' (C104);
- 'Cumberland Hospital—Sandstone walling and ha has';
- 'Cumberland Hospital—Ward 1' (C101);
- 'Cumberland Hospital—Ward 1 Day Room' (C102);
- 'Cumberland Hospital—Ward 4 North Range' (C106b); and
- 'Cumberland Hospital—Ward 4 West Range' (C106a).

The current SHR boundaries for the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) and Parramatta Gaol sites reflect the boundaries/ownership established between 1975 and 1981 and so each listing does not incorporate all of the significant features associated with the site subject to the listing.

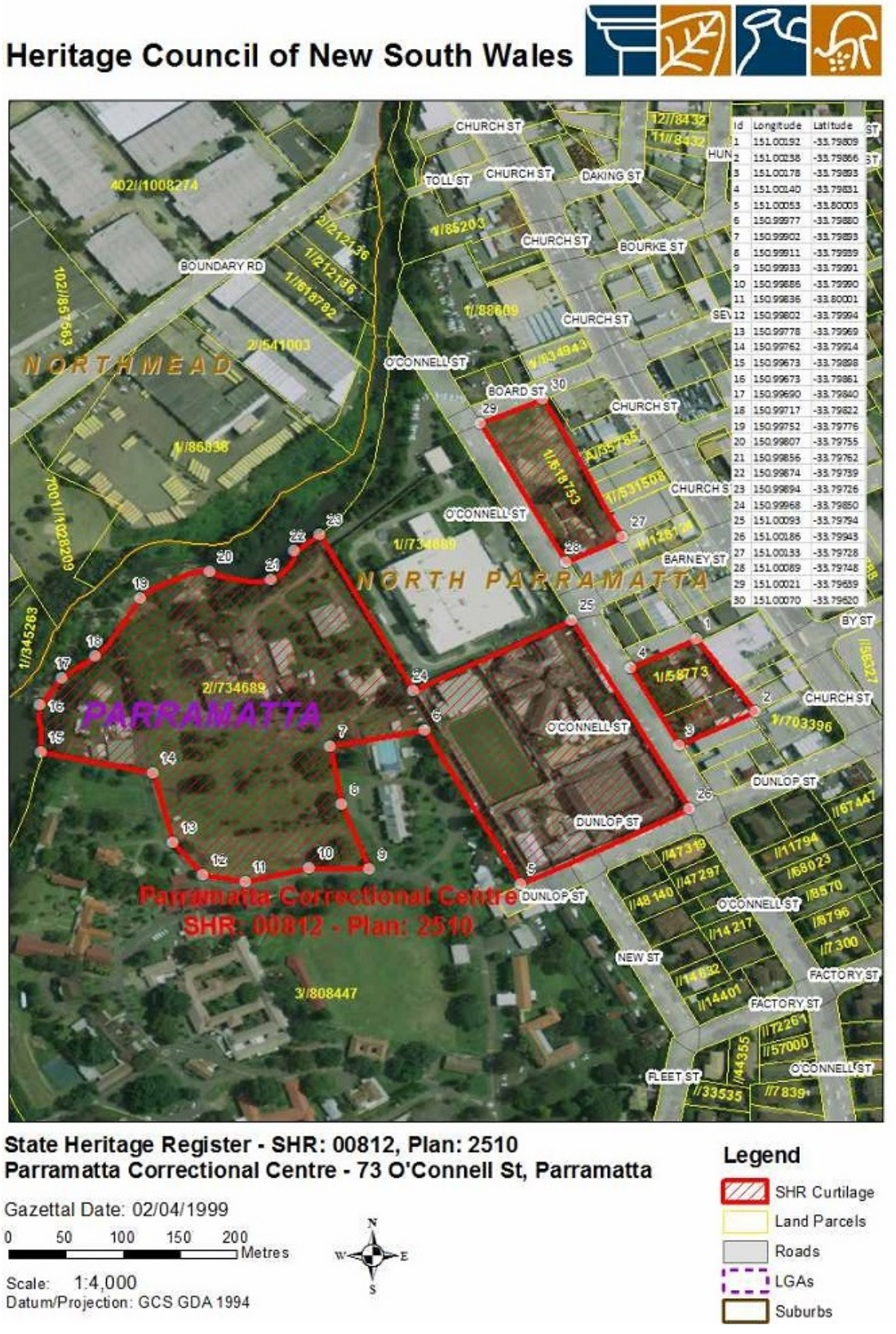
In addition, the SHR listing boundary for Parramatta Gaol (SHR 812) includes 128-130 O'Connell Street (Lot 1, DP 618753) that does not appear to meet the significance threshold for inclusion on the SHR. The Linen Service (Lot 1, DP 734689), constructed on the site of the Gaol Farm that forms an integral part of the historical development of the Parramatta Gaol site is not included on the SHR. The Linen Service also has potential for sub-surface remains of an upper dam and water races associated with the first Government watermill on mainland Australia, which if extant have potential to be of State heritage significance.

The mapping of the SHR boundaries for the area of Parramatta Gaol at 124-124A O'Connell Street has recently been updated. The update was not, however incorporated into the map of the SHR boundaries for the 'Cumberland District Hospital Group' (SHR 820).

Amendments to SHR listing boundaries must be approved by the Minister responsible for the Heritage Act under Section 38 of the Act. Any proposals to exclude areas from an SHR listing will need to demonstrate, amongst other things, that the area to be excluded is not of State heritage significance. The procedure to amend an SHR listing boundary or to exclude an area from an SHR listing is the same as the procedure for listing a place on the SHR—refer to Sections 33-37 of the Act.



64 The existing SHR listing boundaries for the 'Cumberland District Hospital Group' (SHR 00820). Note that the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site, as defined in the PNHS CMP extends across two separate SHR listings—SHR 820 and SHR 812.
Source: Heritage Council of New South Wales.



65 The existing SHR listing boundaries for the 'Parramatta Correctional Centre' (SHR 812). Note that the boundary excludes the former Gaol Farm/Linen Service and extends across the north part of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site. It also includes land at 128-130 O'Connell Street that does not meet the State significant threshold.
Source: Heritage Council of New South Wales.



66 The SHR listing boundaries for the 'Norma Parker Correctional Centre' (SHR 811). Source: Heritage Council of New South Wales.

Minimum Standards of Maintenance and Repair

Section 118 of the Act (and Sections 9-12 of *Heritage Regulation 2012*) provides minimum standards for maintenance and repair of SHR places. These standards apply to weatherproofing, fire protection, security and essential maintenance and repair. Under the Act, inspection to ensure compliance with the minimum standards must be conducted at least once a year (or at least once every three years for essential maintenance and repair).

Landowners and managers of SHR-listed areas within the PNHS are therefore responsible for ensuring that these areas are managed consistent with the Minimum Standards of Maintenance and Repair. They may, as part of a lease agreement(s), delegate some responsibilities to leaseholders to undertake cleaning, maintenance and repairs.

Heritage Act Approvals

Under Section 57(1) of the Act, Heritage Council of NSW approval is required to undertake any works to an SHR place, including subdivision, new works to the grounds or structures, or disturbance of archaeological remains (ie excavation). A number of Standard and Site-specific exemptions apply—see separate discussion below.

To gain approval for any works, an application must be made to the Heritage Council of NSW under Section 60 of the Act. (This is in addition to the approval requirements of *Parramatta Local Environmental Plan 2011*—see separate discussion at 4.10.4 below.)

A Heritage Impact Statement (HIS) or Statement of Heritage Impact (SOHI) will need to accompany any Section 60 application. The HIS will need to assess in detail how the proposal would affect the heritage significance of the place and what alternatives have been considered to avoid, minimise or mitigate any adverse heritage impacts. The HIS should be prepared by a heritage professional and be consistent with the guidelines for such reports that can be accessed from the OEH website.

Where ground disturbance or more substantial excavation is anticipated then the proposed works will need to be assessed by a qualified archaeologist to determine the potential impacts on significant archaeological relics—see *Management of Historical (non-Aboriginal) Archaeology* for more information.

Given that two consent authorities are involved, applications for approval for works on SHR sites are generally made in one of two ways:

- as an Integrated Development Application (IDA) to Parramatta City Council followed by a separate Section 60 application to the Heritage Council of New South Wales; or
- as a Section 60 application to the Heritage Council of New South Wales followed by a Development Application (DA) to Parramatta City Council.

Note that separate applications may be required to obtain approval for proposed works that extend across the SHR listing boundaries within the PNHS.

Heritage Act Exemptions for Minor Works with Minimal Impacts

As noted above a number of exemptions have been established under Section 57(2) of the Act to allow certain activities that are minor in nature and would have minimal impact on the heritage significance of the place to be undertaken without approval.

There are two types of exemptions:

- Standard exemptions for all SHR places. Typical activities exempted include cleaning, maintenance and repairs, painting, restoration, minor activities, alteration of non-significant fabric, change of use, temporary structures and landscape maintenance etc. (It also includes excavation in areas unlikely to have 'relics' (ie archaeology of State or local heritage significance) or will have a minor impact on 'relics'—see further discussion at *Management of Historical (non-Aboriginal) Archaeology* below.
- Site specific exemptions for a particular SHR place that can be approved by the Minister on the recommendation of the Heritage Council. Site specific exemptions relate to the particular requirements of an individual SHR place, and can only be for works which would not materially affect the significance of the place.

Most Standard Exemptions require that the Executive Director of the Heritage Division, OEH be notified in writing and works cannot commence until the Executive Director has confirmed that the proposed activity meets the criteria set out in the Standard Exemptions.

The Heritage Council has prepared guidelines to inform owners and managers of SHR places about the standard exemptions. They also explain how to develop site specific exemptions. At present there are no site-specific exemptions for the PNHS.

Management of Historical (Non-Aboriginal) Archaeology

The Heritage Act includes provisions for the protection of archaeological 'relics' regardless of where they are found in NSW.

The Act defines a 'relic' as any deposit, artefact, object or material evidence that:

(a) relates to the settlement of the area that comprises New South Wales, not being Aboriginal settlement, and

(b) is of State or local heritage significance.

For works within SHR sites

As for other activities within SHR areas/sites, Heritage Council of NSW approval is required under Section 57(1) of the Act to move, alter, damage or destroy a work or relic or excavate land for the purposes of exposing or moving a work or relic. This requirement applies to excavation across all parts of the PNHS that form part of an SHR site—ie all land except for the Linen Service area and adjoining land along Darling Mills Creek to its north.

A qualified archaeologist will be required to identify and assess the potential impacts on the site's archaeology and recommend, which one of the following approvals will be required:

- a Section 57(2) Exemption: where the works are minor and will not have an impact on significant archaeology (see also previous discussion at *Heritage Act Exemptions for Minor Works with Minimal Impacts*); or
- a Section 60 Approval: where the works are more substantial and have greater potential to impact significant archaeology.

For works outside SHR sites

The Heritage Act also includes provisions for the protection of relics on land outside SHR sites (see Sections 139-146 of the Act).

Under Section 139(1) of the Act, Heritage Council of NSW approval is required to disturb or excavate any land outside an SHR site 'knowing or having reasonable cause to suspect that the disturbance or excavation will or is likely to result in a relic being discovered, exposed, moved, damaged or destroyed'. This requirement applies to the parts of the PNHS that are not part of an SHR site—the Linen Service and adjoining land along Darling Mills Creek to its north.

A qualified archaeologist will be required to identify and assess the potential impacts on the site's archaeology and recommend, which one of the following approvals will be required:

- a Section 139(4) Exception: where the impact is considered to be in accordance with the following:
  - the excavation or disturbance of land will have a minor impact on archaeological relics including the testing of land to verify the existence of relics without destroying or removing them; and
  - a brief written statement describing the proposed excavation demonstrates that evidence relating to the history or nature of the site, such as its level of disturbance, indicates that the site has little or no archaeological research potential.
- a Section 140 Excavation Permit: where the works are more substantial and have greater potential to impact significant archaeology.

Any proposed subsurface impacts within the Linen Service area or adjoining land to its north identified as an archaeological site or relic will require a s140 Excavation Permit from the Heritage Council of NSW to 'disturb' a relic. As the Linen Service is included as a heritage item on Schedule 5 of Parramatta LEP 2011 (I00812), any substantial impacts on archaeology will also require approval from the City of Parramatta Council.

Section 60/Section 140 Applications

All Section 60 or Section 140 applications require an archaeological research design that identifies impacts, a mitigation strategy, archaeological research questions and where artefacts recovered will be stored. All significant artefacts will need to be cleaned, bagged, labelled, boxed and catalogued. Applications will also need to nominate a qualified archaeologist to manage the disturbance of the relic(s). For archaeology of State or local significance, the nominated Excavation Director will need to meet the relevant excavation director criteria.

Management of Aboriginal heritage values

Aboriginal places can be protected by listing on the State Heritage Register. Such places often include mission sites and cemeteries. The PNHS have not been included on the SHR for their Aboriginal heritage values; although once further historic research and archaeological testing has been completed it may be considered appropriate to include reference to Aboriginal values.

Section 170 Heritage and Conservation Registers

Section 170 of the Heritage Act requires that State Government agencies prepare a Heritage and Conservation Register that includes all items of environmental heritage under their ownership or occupation. Agencies are required to ensure that items on their s170 Heritage Register that are under their care, control and management are maintained with due diligence and in accordance with the State Owned Heritage Management Principles and any heritage management guidelines that may be issued by the Heritage Council of New South Wales.

The significant buildings and structures of the PNHS are recorded on the heritage conservation registers for the respective government agencies.

Conservation Management Plans

The Heritage Act provides for endorsement of a Conservation Management Plan (CMP) for a SHR place. Endorsement of a CMP by the Heritage Council of NSW facilitates assessments of development proposals and their approval. It also allows for site-specific exemptions to be put in place for certain works that are consistent with the CMP. The PNHS CMP has been submitted to the Heritage Council for endorsement.

Heritage Grants

Heritage grants are available to owners and managers of SHR items to assist with conservation, restoration and upgrading of heritage properties. The level of funding available to each project is decided on a merit basis. Heritage grants are also available for the preparation of conservation management documents for items listed on the SHR.

Heritage Agreements

The Minister responsible for the Act can enter into a heritage agreement with the owner of a place on the SHR with respect to its conservation. The aim of a Heritage Agreement is generally to specify activities to be undertaken by the owner and financial and other benefits which may be provided by the State Government. Heritage Agreements may attach to the title of the land, so that the obligations and benefits apply to both current and future owners.

4.10 Environmental Planning and Assessment Act 1979

4.10.1 Introduction

Planning and development in New South Wales is carried out under the *Environmental Planning and Assessment Act 1979* (EP&A Act) and *Environmental Planning and Assessment Regulations 2000*. The EP&A Act provides for the preparation of planning instruments to guide land use management at state, regional and local levels. Of particular relevance to heritage matters are the heritage provisions in the various planning instruments and the requirements associated with assessment of development proposals. The State and local strategies and environmental planning instruments relevant to management of the heritage values of the Parramatta North Historic Sites are summarised below.

4.10.2 Sydney Regional Environmental Plan No.28—Parramatta

Sydney Regional Environmental Plan No. 28—Parramatta contained planning controls for the 'Government Lands Precinct' that included the PNHS. It was repealed on 4 August 2013.

4.10.3 State Environmental Planning Policy (Exempt and Complying Development Codes) 2008

State Environmental Planning Policy (Exempt and Complying Development Codes) 2008 (SEPP 2008) provides for some types of development with minimal impact to be undertaken without consent under Part 4 of the EP&A Act or for assessment under Part 5 of the Act.

'Exempt Development' is very low impact development for certain residential, commercial and industrial properties. A few examples of exempt development are: access ramps, decks, sheds, carports, fences, repairing a window, painting a house, skylights, rainwater tanks, building identification signs, wall signs and temporary event signs and the temporary erection of marquees, tents, scaffolding and the like. As long as the proposed works meet all of the development standards identified in the SEPP, development consent may not be needed.

'Complying Development' is a combined planning and construction approval for straightforward development that can be determined through a fast track assessment by a council or private accredited certifier. Complying development applies to homes, businesses and industry and allows for a range of works such as construction of a new dwelling house, alterations and additions to a house, new industrial buildings, demolition of a building and changes to a business use. Complying development generally includes larger building works than exempt development. For this reason 'sign off' by a certifying authority is needed. Complying development is also subject to conditions of approval to protect surrounding uses during the construction period and the life of the complying development.

In order to be 'Exempt Development' or 'Complying Development' the development must not be carried out on land that is included on the State Heritage Register. This means that the SEPP provisions only apply to those areas of the PNHS not included on the SHR—namely the Linen Service and the adjoining riverfront land to its north.

Notwithstanding the above, if development within the SHR areas of the PNHS meets the requirements and standards specified by the SEPP for exempt or complying development and it has been granted approval under Section 57(2) of the *Heritage Act 1977* or is subject to an exemption under Section 57(1A) or (3) of the Act then the development is also 'Exempt Development' or 'Complying Development' under the SEPP.

4.10.4 Parramatta Local Environmental Plan 2011

The PNHS fall within the boundary of the *Parramatta Local Environmental Plan 2011* (Parramatta LEP 2011). Parramatta LEP 2011 is Parramatta City Council's primary planning instrument and contains objectives and controls for a variety of zones throughout the LGA and for heritage items and conservation areas.

The PNHS are included as 'State' heritage items on Schedule 5 of the LEP:

- 'Cumberland District Hospital (including Wisteria Gardens)' (5A Fleet Street, North Parramatta and 1 Hainsworth Street, Westmead) (Lots 1 and 3, DP 808447) (I00820);
- 'Parramatta Girls' Training School (Norma Parker Correctional Centre)' (1A and 1C Fleet Street) (Lots 1 and 2, DP 862127 (I00811); and
- 'Parramatta Correctional Centre' (73 and 73A O'Connell Street) (Lots 1 and 2, DP 734689) (I00812).

(It is noted that the map reference for the 'Cumberland District Hospital' and 'Parramatta Correctional Centre' appear to be inconsistent with the address and property descriptions in Schedule 5 of the LEP. They also appear to be inconsistent with the boundaries provided in the State Heritage Register listings for both sites.)

The following items in the immediate vicinity are also included on Schedule 5 of the LEP:

- 'Stone fence' (Fleet and Albert Streets (East side—between 2B Fennell Street (Fleet Street face) and 4 Fleet Street) (I358);
- 'Stone kerbing and street planting' (Fleet Street, both sides) (I362);
- 'Heritage brick drain' (1A, 1C and 5A Fleet Street, 1 Fennell Street and 73A O'Connell Street (Lots 1 and 2, DP 862127; Lot 3, DP 808447; Lot 2, DP 734689; Lot 102, DP 1056802) (I360).
- 'Stone kerb and gutter' (Albert Street (west arm)) (I329);
- 'Stone kerb and gutter' (West arm Dunlop Street (both sides) (I353);

- 'Electrical substation' (1A Dunlop Street) (Lot A, DP 385603) (I350); and
- 'Stone cottage (Parramatta TV and Video)' (4 Dunlop Street) (Lot 2, DP 71611) (I351).

Refer to Heritage Map 4 and 9 for the location of each of these heritage items.

The PNHS are not identified as part of a conservation area—the nearest being the 'North Parramatta Conservation Area' on the east side of O'Connell Street and south of Albert Street (refer to Heritage Map 9 for location of the conservation area).

The LEP includes heritage conservation provisions that will need to be addressed as part of any proposal for change within the PNHS in addition to all other relevant LEP provisions—refer to Clause 5.10 Heritage Conservation.

Development consent is required to undertake a range of works such as demolition, moving or altering the exterior of a heritage item, Aboriginal object or a building, work, relic or tree within a heritage conservation area. Consent is also required to make structural changes to the interior of a heritage item, or to disturb or excavate an archaeological site that is likely to result in a relic being discovered, exposed, moved, damaged or destroyed, or to disturb or excavate an Aboriginal place of heritage significance or to erect a building on land that is a heritage item.

Development consent is not required for works that 'is of a minor nature or is for the maintenance of the heritage item, Aboriginal object, Aboriginal place of heritage significance or archaeological site or a building, work, relic tree or place within the heritage conservation area' and where it 'would not adversely affect the heritage significance of the heritage item, Aboriginal object, Aboriginal place, archaeological site or heritage conservation area'. Exempt works may include cleaning, maintenance and repair, repainting and restoration. Confirmation that the works are exempt will need to be obtained from City of Parramatta Council. In addition, while the LEP includes exempt provisions—development approval may still be required under the *Heritage Act 1977* (see separate discussion at 4.8.7).

The LEP includes a requirement to consider the effect of the proposed development on the heritage significance of the place—refer to Clause 5.10(4). Apart from addressing the impacts of a proposal on the heritage significance of the place itself, the impacts on any other heritage places/items or heritage conservation areas in the vicinity will also need to be addressed.

4.10.5 Parramatta Development Control Plan 2011

The *Parramatta Development Control Plan 2011* (Parramatta DCP 2011) provides detailed guidelines and environmental standards for new development in the Parramatta LGA outside the Parramatta CBD. It does not however apply to the PNHS as they are currently subject to the provisions of the *North Parramatta Mixed Use Zone Master Plan*, which is a 'deemed DCP' for the site—see separate discussion below.

Amendments to DCP 2011 are currently being proposed as part of the PNUT project. Should they be adopted then they would apply to the PNHS.

4.10.6 North Parramatta Mixed Use Zone Masterplan

The *North Parramatta Mixed Use Zone Master Plan* was prepared in 2004 to guide the future redevelopment and management of the PNHS. The Master Plan is not development consent. The consent authority (Parramatta City Council) must take the master plan into consideration when providing consent for a particular development application.

Should the proposed amendments to Parramatta DCP 2011 be adopted (see separate discussion above) then the Master Plan would no longer apply to the PNHS.

4.11 Other Statutory Considerations

4.11.1 National Code of Construction (incorporating the Building Code of Australia)

The National Construction Code (NCC), incorporating the Building Code of Australia, provides the minimum necessary requirements for safety, health, amenity and sustainability in the design and construction of new buildings (and new building work in existing buildings) throughout Australia. It is a uniform set of technical provisions for building work and plumbing and drainage installations throughout Australia whilst allowing for variations in climate and geological or geographic conditions.

Upgrading of the buildings and structures within the PNHS to comply with BCA standards will need to be undertaken in such a way as to avoid, minimise or mitigate any potential adverse impact on the heritage significance of the place. In some instances 'alternative solution' to the BCA provisions will be required. For example, in relation to fire safety, a fire engineering approach may be required to develop a fire safety strategy that ensuring occupant evacuation can be achieved while avoiding impacts to significant spaces, elements and fabric.

4.11.2 Disability Discrimination Act 1992

In addition to the BCA, access to premises for people with disabilities is also controlled by the *Commonwealth Disability Discrimination Act 1992* (DDA). The DDA provides protection to community members with a limited ability/disability and ensures that reasonable access is provided to both public and private buildings and places.

Heritage places are not exempt from the requirements of the DDA however, the Australian Human Rights Commission has advised that heritage significance may be taken into account when considering whether providing equitable access would result in 'unjustifiable hardship'.

Works required to comply with the DDA are not exempt from the need to obtain approval under the *Heritage Act 1977* or *Parramatta Local Environmental Plan 2011*.

Implementation of additional access arrangements to significant historic buildings within the PNHS could adversely impact their fabric and setting. Alternate solutions may be required including implementation of an 'Action Plan'.

4.11.3 Work, Health and Safety Act 2011

The *Work, Health and Safety Act 2011* provides a framework to protect the health, safety and welfare of all workers at work (and of other people who might be affected by the work) by eliminating or minimising risks arising from work or workplaces. The Act covers all people who carry out work in any capacity for a person conducting a business or undertaking including employees, contractors, subcontractors, self-employed persons, outworkers, apprentices and trainees, work experience students and volunteers who carry out work. It also includes other people at a workplace like visitors and customers.

The buildings and structures of the PNHS are likely to be adaptively re-used in the future. Some additional works and measures may be needed to implement their adaptive re-use to ensure the health, safety and welfare of all occupants, contractors and site visitors. These works/measures will need to be carefully designed to avoid, minimise or mitigate potential adverse impact on the heritage significance of the place.

4.12 Non-Statutory Considerations

4.12.1 The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance 2013

The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance 2013 (The Burra Charter) is widely acknowledged as the principal guiding document for managing places of cultural significance. The Burra Charter defines the basic principles and procedures that should be followed in the conservation of places of heritage significance. The Burra Charter has been adopted as the standard for best practice conservation of heritage places in Australia.

4.12.2 National Trust of Australia Register

The National Trust of Australia (NSW) maintains a register of places and items of cultural significance including buildings, sites, items and areas that the Trust has assessed to be:

> …places which are component of the natural or cultural environment of Australia, that have aesthetic, historical, architectural, archaeological, scientific, or social significance, or other special value for future generations, as well as for the present community.

The significance of the PNHS and the remnant structures of the Female Factory and Lunatic Asylum in particular have been recognised by their inclusion on the National Trust Register.

4.12.3 Australian Institute of Architects Register of Significant Buildings in NSW

The NSW Chapter of the AIA maintains a Register of Significant Buildings in NSW. While there are a number of nineteenth century buildings on the register, it generally focuses on twentieth and twenty-first century buildings. None of the PNHS buildings are included on the register.

4.12.4 Forgotten Australians: A Report on Australians Who Experienced Institutional or Out-of-Home Care as Children

In 2004 an Inquiry of the Australian Senate Community Affairs References Committee culminated in the report: *Forgotten Australians: A Report on Australians who experienced institutional or out-of-home care as children*. The inquiry included consideration of a large number of submissions relating to the Parramatta Girls Training School, which operated on the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site between 1946 and 1974.

The inquiry found that more than 500,000 Australians experienced care in an orphanage, Home of other form of 'out-of-home' care during the twentieth century and that children were placed in care for a myriad of reasons. It also found that there had been 'wide-scale unsafe, improper and unlawful care of children, a failure of duty of care, and serious and repeated breaches of statutory obligations'. The inquiry also acknowledged that the impacts were not just experienced by the care leavers but also by their children and families.

The Committee recommended that governments, Churches and agencies should issue formal statements acknowledging their role in past institutional care policies and practices and the impact this has had on the lives of many care leavers. On 16 November 2009, the Australian Parliament, through the Prime Minister and Leader of the Opposition, formally acknowledged and apologised for the experiences of Forgotten Australians and Child Migrants, their harsh treatment and their ongoing trauma.

Amongst the other recommendations was a recommendation that recognition be given to care leavers and their history in Australia in more tangible ways through the erection of memorials, creation of memorial gardens and construction of heritage centres.

4.12.5 Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Sex Abuse

In January 2013, in response to community concerns about widespread reports of abuse in a variety of institutions, six commissioners were appointed to investigate where institutions failed to protect children or to respond properly to allegations and incidents of child sexual abuse. The abuse may have happened a long time ago, or recently. The Commissioners are looking at private, public or non-government institutions in Australia that are, or were in the past, involved with children. The Royal Commission is ongoing and will make recommendations on how to improve laws, policies and practices in Australia to provide a safer future for children.

In Sydney in early 2014, the Royal Commission held a public hearing to examine the experience of women who were abused as children at the Parramatta Training School for Girls (the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site) and the Institution for Girls in Hay between 1950 and 1974.

The *Report of Case Study No.7: Child Sex Abuse at the Parramatta Training School for Girls and the Institution for Girls at Hay*, issued in October 2014 documented the conditions and treatment at the institution and the physical and sexual abuse perpetrated there. The report noted that little had been done to redress the abuse or the longer-term impacts on former 'inmates' (care leavers).

Many former inmates gave evidence about redress that they believed would help them including to 'memorialise' the site and to allow access to former inmates and their families so that they can share their experiences at the Parramatta Training School for Girls. The State government is currently looking at redress options including a memorial to the former inmates of the Parramatta Training School for Girls at the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site.

4.12.6 The Children's Garden

In March 2014, the Governor of New South Wales, Her Excellency Professor Marie Bashir, opened a children's garden adjacent to Bethel House to commemorate the many children who lived and died on the site since it first opened as a Roman Catholic Orphan School in 1844.[121]

4.12.7 The Parramatta Female Factory Precinct (PFFP) Memory Project

The Parramatta Female Factory Precinct (PFFP) Memory Project is a social history and contemporary art project exploring the history and experience of institutionalised women and children in Australia centred on the Parramatta Female Factory and Girls Industrial School.[122] The Project aims to introduce a new model of ethical practice and engagement with sites associated with trauma, loss and suffering by engaging former residents to actively participate in determining how their experiences are remembered, documented and interpreted.

The aim of the Project is to broaden awareness of institutionalisation of women and children, create a place where past experiences can be used to inform and engage with contemporary social issues, and activate the site as a creative hub and cultural tourism destination.[123] The Memory Project was launched in 2013 with the aim of activating the Precinct as a cultural hub for Western Sydney and a vision for its future establishment as a Site of Conscience to remember Australia's marginalised women and children.

121 Sydney Morning Herald, 10 March, 2014.

122 Parramatta Female Factory Precinct Memory Project, an article on the NSW Government's Trade & Investment Arts NSW website: www.arts.nsw.gov.au.

123 Parramatta Female Factory Precinct Memory Project website: www.pffpmemoryproject.org.

4.12.8 Bringing Them Home: The 'Stolen Children' Inquiry

Aboriginal children have been forcibly removed from their families and communities since the very first days of the European occupation of Australia.

A National Inquiry was established in 1995. It was conducted by the Human Rights and Equal Opportunity Commission (now known as the Australian Human Rights Commission). The National Inquiry established that not one Aboriginal family had escaped the effects. Most families have been affected in one or more generations by the removal of one or more children. The National Inquiry concluded that between one in three and one in ten Aboriginal children were forcibly removed from their families and communities between 1910 and 1970.

The Inquiry visited every state and territory capital and most regions of Australia, from Cape Barren Island in the south to the Torres Strait and the Kimberley in the north. Limited resources meant the Inquiry could not travel to every centre. The Inquiry took evidence in public and private sittings from Indigenous people, government and church representatives, former mission staff, foster and adoptive parents, doctors and health professionals, academics, police and others. People also made written submissions.

'Stolen Generation' girls were incarcerated in the Roman Catholic Orphan School and/or the Parramatta Girls Training School and boys were confined to the Taldree Boys Home.

4.13 Interested Groups and Organisations

In addition to the Heritage Council of NSW and the City of Parramatta Council who are the key consent authorities in relation to the management of heritage matters, there are a number of other groups and organisations with a keen interest in the history and heritage of the PNHS. While these groups do not have any formal roles or responsibilities in the management of the PNHS they are likely to have a keen interest in any proposals for change. The key groups are discussed below.

4.13.1 The Parragirls

Parragirls was established in 2006 by former Parramatta Girls to provide a contact register and support network for former occupants of the Parramatta Girls Home and their families.

Parragirls is an organisation of over 350 former residents of the Parramatta Girls Home and their supporters, including activists and academics.

Parragirls strive to promote understanding, reconciliation and healing in all their activities.

Parragirls is an initiative of the Parramatta Female Factory Precinct Association (PFFP), a non-profit organisation, established by former inmates of the Parramatta Girls Training Home who sought to broaden community awareness of the Parramatta Precinct, its institutions and individuals who once resided within its domain.

The Parragirls includes Aboriginal women who were taken from their families.

4.13.2 Parramatta Female Factory Friends (PFFF)

The Parramatta Female Factory Friends (PFFF) is a community group that aims to protect, conserve and make the Parramatta Female Factory accessible to all Australians through advocacy, site monitoring, research, tours, talks, education activates and celebrations.

4.13.3 National Trust of Australia

The National Trust is a non-statutory, non-government organisation; however, it has significant influence based on community support.

4.13.4 Aboriginal Organisations

A large number of Aboriginal organisations have expressed an interest in the identification and ongoing management of Aboriginal archaeology and the cultural heritage values of the PNHS.

4.13.5 Parramatta River Catchment Group

The Parramatta River Catchment Group (PRCG) is an organisation of local councils, state agencies and community representatives who aim to improve the health of the Parramatta River catchment. Members meet to discuss issues and opportunities relevant to improving the natural environment within the Parramatta River catchment. The PRCG undertakes regional, collaborative projects that assist in addressing one or more issues affecting the local environment, for example, stormwater pollution, increasing biodiversity corridors or environmental education initiatives. Depending on the focus of each project, a wide variety of stakeholders may be involved, including council officers, residents, businesses or specific community groups such as those from culturally and linguistically diverse backgrounds.

4.13.6 North Parramatta Residents' Action Group (NPRAG)

The North Parramatta Residents' Action Group (NPRAG) is a community group formed in January 2015. Its stated aims are:

> To promote the preservation and activation of Parramatta's publicly owned parklands and public landscapes in order to enhance the historical, cultural, economic and social capital of our city, while showcasing it to the world.

NPRAG has played an advocacy role with regards to the future management of the PNHS.

4.13.7 Other Community Organisations

A number of other community organisations have expressed an interest in the ongoing management of the PNHS.

5 HERITAGE MANAGEMENT PRINCIPLES

The key objective of the Consolidated Conservation Management Plan is to facilitate the sustainable management of the heritage values of the Parramatta North Historic Sites

The Parramatta North Historic Sites are places of exceptional heritage significance to the people of Parramatta, New South Wales and Australia.

Parramatta has a rich history of Aboriginal occupation of more than 20,000 years. The name 'Parramatta' is derived from the Aboriginal words for the place (*burra*) where the eels (*matta*) lie. Aboriginal people continue to maintain a strong spiritual and cultural connection with the place.

The PNHS are also places of colonial significance associated with early farming endeavours (including Charles Smith's farm), the first Government water-powered mill on mainland Australia and Marsden's Mill.

The PNHS contain the sites of the first purpose-built Female Factory in Australia (later the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum, Hospital for the Insane, Mental Hospital, Psychiatric Centre and Cumberland Hospital), Parramatta Gaol and the Roman Catholic Orphan School (later the Parramatta Industrial School for Girls and Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa).

As the second oldest British settlement on mainland Australia, the PNHS can tell us much about the early development of the colony, Parramatta, New South Wales and Australia as well as changing community attitudes to moral and social reform, gender, sectarianism, humanitarianism, authority, discipline, punishment, social welfare and mental health care.

Each site has its own set of significant heritage values but together they form a unique place where three colonial era institutions were located contiguously and where government-managed institutional uses have been maintained into the twenty-first century.

The sites' heritage values are both tangible (reflected in their early colonial and historic institutional landscapes, buildings and structures, movable elements and archaeology) and intangible (expressed through oral traditions, memories and stories).

Each generation has a responsibility to retain, conserve and enhance the PNHS in ways that allow other people to use, enjoy and benefit from their significant heritage values without compromising the ability of future generations to do the same.

Conservation is essentially a process of managing change in ways that will best retain and protect the heritage values of a place while recognising opportunities to reveal or enhance its values for present and future generations.

Current and future landowners, tenants, managers and other site users therefore have a fundamental responsibility to manage the PNHS accordingly.

The PNHS have undergone considerable change over almost 200 years to adapt to new uses or to respond to changing welfare and reform philosophies.

The Female Factory buildings were adapted for the Convict, Lunatic and Invalid Establishment (1849-1856) and Parramatta Lunatic Asylum (1850-1878) and nearly all were demolished by the late 1880s—three buildings and the enclosing walls of the Solitary Cell Block enclosure remain. It is likely that the stone was re-used for some of the new buildings of the Hospital for the Insane (1878-1916). Modifications to Parramatta Gaol and the Roman Catholic Orphan School have also been required to adapt them to new uses.

The physical condition and integrity of many of the built and landscape components of the PNHS are deteriorating generally due to lack of an appropriate long-term use. Many of the buildings are vacant or underutilised. More than one building has been subject to arson attack. Most buildings need urgent repairs while the gardens and landscape components have been subject to an extended period of minimal maintenance.

Conservation of the heritage values of the PNHS is dependent on establishing appropriate and sustainable new uses that will facilitate their ongoing conservation.

The *Parramatta North Historic Sites Consolidated Conservation Management Plan* (the PNHS CMP) has been prepared by Tanner Kibble Denton Architects on behalf of UrbanGrowth NSW to assist UrbanGrowth NSW, current and future owners, managers and other site users with the ongoing management of the heritage values of the PNHS and with managing change.

The PNHS CMP identifies over-arching heritage management principles supported by policies and guidelines that aim to ensure that the principles are applied to all decision-making. The Heritage Management Principles are:

1 Decisions are based on a clear understanding of the heritage values of the PNHS and the need to retain and protect those values

Understanding and identifying the heritage values of the PNHS is essential to appropriately inform decisions about their future. All proposed actions will be founded on a full understanding of the heritage values of the sites and the potential impacts associated with proposed actions.

The PNHS are important for a variety of reasons. The sites have a wide range of heritage values that extend from remnant indigenous vegetation, evidence of Aboriginal occupation, cultural landscapes, buildings and structures, movable items and historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology. The sites also have intangible heritage values associated with important meanings, associations and stories. It is important that all of these heritage values are considered when making decisions about proposed actions.

The broad heritage values of the PNHS as a group of separate but historically linked sites are identified in Appendix H of the Overview Report. The heritage values of each site are identified in Part B of the PNHS CMP and for each proposed future lots in Part C of the PNHS CMP.

While the overall history and heritage values of the PNHS has been documented within the PNHS CMP, additional research and assessment will be required to inform decisions regarding the detail and impact of conservation works or new works including re-instatement of original joinery details and colour schemes etc. Additional research and analysis will also be required to understand the survival of historical archaeology across the PNHS and in conjunction with the program of archaeological testing will provide a level of certainty about Aboriginal and historical archaeology and clarification of its significance.

2 Management will be consistent with best-practice heritage management guidelines

The significant heritage values of the PNHS warrants the use of highest quality of management. Management of the PNHS will be in accordance with best-practice heritage management principles and guidelines including:

- The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance 2013; and
- the guidelines published by the Heritage Council of NSW and Heritage Division, Office of Environment and Heritage.

3 Actions will be undertaken by people with expertise and experience of working on significant places

The PNHS are places of exceptional heritage significance, requiring best-practice heritage management and making use of the best available knowledge and skills and include ongoing technical input to decisions and actions.

Caring for historic places effectively requires technical knowledge, skills and expertise available from a range of specialist disciplines. The skills and experience required, and creative approaches undertaken in the context of a conservation project are quite different to those applied to the design and construction of new buildings.

There is a diverse range of conservation activities that require specialist skills including conservation architects, structural engineers, building code compliance advisors, archaeologists and materials conservation specialists. Co-ordination and briefing of these specialists is a task that should be performed by suitably qualified people with experience in heritage conservation. Under no circumstances should decisions relating to conservation be left to a contractor alone. Once decisions have been made requiring intervention into significant fabric only experienced craftspeople and conservators should be employed to carry them out.

4 The history and heritage values of the PNHS will be communicated

The PNHS tell us much about the early development of Parramatta, New South Wales and Australia. From the stories and traditions of the Burramatta, the original inhabitants, to the early settlers followed by those who inhabited the Female Factory, Parramatta Lunatic Asylum (and its successors), Parramatta Gaol, Roman Catholic Orphan School, the Parramatta Industrial School for Girls (and its successors) and Norma Parker Correctional Centre.

Interpretation is an integral part of conservation. It provides the tools with which the stories and their meanings can be shared and enriches personal experience and appreciation of heritage sites and places. To be successful, it needs to be authentic, informative, relevant and engaging to different audiences and to use culturally appropriate methods to reach those audiences.

The PNHS comprise a unique cultural landscape which demonstrates the evolution of institutional care and social welfare programs and reforms as they applied to convict women, the aged and infirm, patients experiencing mental illness and orphaned children, neglected or wayward girls and prisoners. Many parallels between the sites can be drawn about the way these people were segregated, classified, organised for work and denied personal liberty.

Evidence of the phases of the sites' history can be read in the cultural landscapes, including the buildings and structures which housed the various facilities and the archaeology across the PNHS. Historians have documented the government policies and administrative programs which provided the frameworks for the operations of each institution. What is less well recorded or understood are the personal stories of the people who resided in these institutions either voluntarily or were placed their and thus silenced by their detention and found society unable to comprehend their often terrible experiences. Many of these people have carried the scars of their experiences throughout their lives.

As part of the Aboriginal and historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeological testing programs new and authentic information is likely to be discovered about the structures, activities and events on the PNHS that may change how we think about the sites.

Site interpretation should therefore also draw on the results of the additional research and archaeological testing and ensure that it is based on authentic, accurate and current information. Providing an informative and interactive experience for visitors to the PNHS and for those who wish to learn about the sites is an important objective and will need to be fully integrated into the ongoing management of the sites.

5 Proposals for change will result in positive impacts on the heritage values of the PNHS

Proposals for change have potential to adversely impact the heritage significance of the PNHS. All proposals will need to be carefully designed and implemented to ensure that any impacts are avoided, minimised and/or mitigated.

Proposals for change will need to be assessed to ensure that they are consistent with the Heritage Management Principles, policies and guidelines set out in the PNHS CMP and with established best-practice guidelines.

6 The community will have opportunities to participate in the management and care of the PNHS

The PNHS contain a unique and dynamic record of the establishment and historical development of Parramatta, New South Wales and Australia. The places are of exceptional social heritage significance.

The heritage values of the PNHS demonstrate a keen public interest—many Australians value the sites as an important part of their cultural heritage. The sites provide evidence of the knowledge, beliefs and traditions that applied at the time. They give distinctiveness, meaning and quality to the place, providing a sense of continuity and a source of identity.

A number of organisations and the local and wider community have expressed a strong interest in contributing to the ongoing management of the PNHS. Involvement of these people may assist with furthering our understanding of the history and heritage significance of the sites. Opportunities to involve the community should therefore be encouraged, where appropriate and where consistent with best-practice heritage management principles and guidelines.

7 The PNHS CMP will be reviewed and updated as required to ensure that it continues to provide appropriate guidance for management

The physical condition of the PNHS will need to be monitored to ensure that their heritage values are appropriately maintained.

It is intended that the PNHS CMP has a ten-year life span with a limited review at five years. A ten-year life span will provide reasonable opportunity for the implementation of the policies and for additional information from the site or historical research to be investigated and integrated into the revised PNHS CMP. Review of the PNHS CMP is essential to ensure that it continues to provide relevant guidance for conservation and adaptive re-use of the site and buildings.

An archaeological testing program commenced in December 2016 to investigate the survival of Aboriginal archaeology and certain State significant historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology within the PNHS. The results of this testing will be incorporated into an amendment of the PNHS CMP, which is to be re-submitted to the Heritage Council for re-endorsement (likely to occur at the end of 2017).

6 HERITAGE MANAGEMENT POLICIES AND GUIDELINES

6.1 Introduction

Conservation is a process of managing change in ways that will best retain and protect the heritage values of a place while recognising opportunities to reveal or enhance values for present and future generations. Striking a balance between often-conflicting considerations requires development of a range of policies and guidelines that define the limits of acceptable change and appropriate ways of managing change while retaining and interpreting significance.

The broad policies and guidelines in this part of the PNHS CMP (Part A) have been formulated to address in broad terms the many and varied heritage management considerations that apply to the PNHS. They should be read in conjunction with the analysis and assessment of each historic site in Part B of the PNHS CMP and the site-specific conservation and development policies and guidelines for each of the proposed future lots in Part C of the PNHS CMP.

The policies and guidelines aim to assist with ensuring that conservation actions and proposals for change are consistent with the Heritage Management Principles (Section 5.0 of this part of the PNHS CMP) and best-practice conservation management guidelines.

If a particular action is not covered by the policies and guidelines in the PNHS CMP then reference should be made to the Heritage Management Principles in Section 5.0 of this part of the PNHS CMP (Part A). Liaison with the Heritage Division, Office of Environment and Heritage and with the City of Parramatta Council may also be required.

The policy statements have been phrased to require a commitment by current and future landowners, managers, leaseholders and other site users to ensure that they are implemented. The guidelines provide the manner in which they should/may be implemented.

The policies and guidelines have been presented under various headings to assist with identifying which are relevant to a particular action. Where appropriate they are supported by explanatory text and detailed implementation actions that aim to ensure that future decisions about the place are made in an informed manner.

The policy groupings (and their associated guidelines) acknowledge that the many different components of the PNHS, including Aboriginal archaeology, buildings and structures, landscape components, historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology and movable heritage all make an important contribution to the significant cultural landscapes that make up the PNHS and will need to be addressed as part of any conservation or proposals for new works.

To assist the reader of the PNHS CMP, the policies have been arranged in three main groups:

- General management requirements;
- General conservation requirements for the various components of the PNHS; and
- Anticipated works/actions associated with the ongoing use of the place.

6.2 General Management Requirements

Implementation and Review of the PNHS CMP

Background

Policy 1

The PNHS CMP identifies why the Parramatta North Historic Sites are significant. The principles, policies and guidelines within Parts A and C of the PNHS CMP have been prepared to assist with retaining and conserving their heritage values. They are intended to be of practical use to current and future owners and managers and other site users enabling them to make decisions about the PNHS having due regard to their heritage significance.

A management plan is only effective when its principles, policies and guidelines are implemented. Therefore, an effective management structure is required to ensure that the principles, policies and guidelines are integrated fully into the management of the place. The future management structure for the PNHS, including identification of management roles and responsibilities, the role of specialist consultants and how future site users will be made fully aware of their responsibilities, is currently being considered and will ultimately be informed by a range of community consultation sessions to occur throughout 2017. The future management structure for the PNHS will be incorporated into the PNHS CMP as part of its re-endorsement, currently scheduled for 2017.

The PNHS CMP has been prepared ahead of the completion of the *PNHS Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage Management Plan* (AACHMP) and the *PNUT Archaeology Management Strategy* (AMS). The PNHS CMP will therefore need to be amended on completion of these specialist studies to incorporate their findings and will be re-submitted to the Heritage Council of NSW for re-endorsement, most likely by the end of 2017.

The PNHS CMP is intended to have a ten-year life span with a limited review at five years. A ten-year life span will provide reasonable opportunity for the implementation of the policies and for additional information or historical research to be integrated into an amendment of the PNHS CMP. Review of the PNHS CMP is essential to ensure that it continues to provide relevant guidance for conservation and adaptive re-use of the site and its buildings.

Policy Statement

1.1 The PNHS CMP (Parts A, B and C) will provide the basis for the future conservation and adaptive re-use of the Parramatta North Historic Sites.

1.2 The PNHS CMP (Parts A, B and C) will be adopted by land owners and managers as the basis for effective management of the heritage values of the PNHS.

1.3 The heritage objectives, principles, policies and guidelines of the PNHS CMP will be fully integrated into current and future management of the PNHS.

1.4 The PNHS CMP (Parts A, B and C) will be reviewed and amended between five to ten years from the date of its endorsement by the Heritage Council of NSW.

Guidelines

- The PNHS CMP (Parts A, B and C) should be adopted by land owners and managers as the basis for the effective management of the significant heritage values of the PNHS.
- The PNHS CMP (Parts A, B and C) should be lodged with the Heritage Council of NSW for endorsement. Endorsement of the PNHS CMP will give it the necessary influence over matters affecting the management of the heritage significance of the PNHS.
- The PNHS CMP (as endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW) should be provided to City of Parramatta Council to assist with assessment of future development applications.
- The PNHS CMP should be accessible to the public in order to raise and foster community awareness of the history and heritage significance of the PNHS and the measures put in place to retain and conserve the values of the place.
- Appropriate resources and funding should be put in place by current and future owners and managers to facilitate the effective implementation of the principles, policies and guidelines identified in the PNHS CMP.
- The objectives and Heritage Management Principles should be fully integrated into the management structure of the PNHS to ensure that:
  - they provide for long-term conservation of the PNHS and their significant components, spaces and fabric;
  - employees, contractors, leaseholders and other site users are made aware of the heritage significance of the PNHS and their components and the objectives for heritage management;
  - management roles and responsibilities are clearly established; and
  - an appropriate balance is achieved between the functional requirements of the PNHS and the heritage imperatives applying to their significant components.
- Specialist heritage expertise should be incorporated into the management structure of the PNHS.
- The PNHS CMP (Parts A, B and C) should be amended to incorporate the findings of the *PNHS Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage Management Plan* (AACHMP) and the *PNUT Archaeology Management Strategy* (AMS) and be re-submitted to the Heritage Council of NSW for re-endorsement.
- The PNHS CMP (Parts A, B and C), and the principles, policies and guidelines within it, may need adjustment to take into account discrepancies and unforeseen circumstances, to clarify intentions or as a result of uncovered evidence. Irrespective of the requirement to review it every ten years, the PNHS CMP should remain as a valid document for on-going heritage management until such reviews are completed.

Achieving Best-practice Conservation Outcomes

Background

The Parramatta North Historic Sites are places of exceptional heritage significance, requiring best-practice heritage management.

Policy 2

Caring for historic places effectively requires technical knowledge, skills and expertise that are available from a range of specialist disciplines. The skills and experience required, and creative approaches undertaken in the context of a conservation project are quite different to those applied to the design and construction of new buildings.

There is a diverse range of activities that require the skills of specialists including conservation architects, landscape architects, structural engineers, building code compliance advisors, arborists, archaeologists and materials conservation specialists. Co-ordination and briefing of these specialists is a task that should be performed by suitably qualified people with experience in heritage conservation. Under no circumstances should decisions relating to conservation be left to a contractor alone. In addition, once decisions have been made requiring intervention into significant fabric only experienced craftspeople and conservators should be employed to carry them out.

Policy Statement

2.1 Management of the PNHS will be in accordance with best-practice heritage management principles and guidelines including:

- ***The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance 2013*** **(The Burra Charter); and**
- **The guidelines produced by the Heritage Division, Office of Environment and Heritage and Heritage Council of NSW.**

2.2 Conservation works will be undertaken using appropriate conservation skills and experience in consultation with qualified and experienced conservation professionals acting consistent with the policies and guidelines of the PNHS CMP.

Guidelines

- Ensure that all conservation works undertaken within the PNHS, including significant buildings and cultural landscapes are overseen or undertaken in consultation with qualified and experienced conservation professionals acting within the principles, policies and guidelines established in the PNHS CMP.
- A clear process should be established for engaging suitably qualified consultants, building contractors, project managers and tradespeople that have experience with working on significant historic sites, buildings and structures.

Further Reading

☐*The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance 2013* (The Burra Charter).

☐Heritage Council of NSW and Heritage Division, Office of Environment and Heritage guidelines

Statutory Protection

Background

The majority of the PNHS is subject to State and local environmental planning legislation including the *Heritage Act 1977* (NSW) and *Parramatta Local Environmental Plan 2011*. This provides a level of statutory protection to the heritage values of the PNHS. The *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974* (NSW) also provides protection for Aboriginal archaeology.

The boundaries of the Parramatta North Historic Sites generally contain all of their significant components including buildings and structures, trees and other landscape elements and historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology. However, the description and mapping of statutory listings is inconsistent in some instances. This should be rectified to provide clarity for current and future landowners, managers and other site users.

In addition, the Aboriginal heritage values of the PNHS (including archaeology) are not yet clearly defined and the statutory protection that applies to these values confirmed. This will be updated on completion of the Aboriginal archaeological testing program (commenced in December 2016) and the *PNHS Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage Management Plan* (AACHMP).

The 'Parramatta Female Factory Precinct' may be included on the National Heritage List (NHL), in which case the area included in the NHL will also be subject to the provisions of the *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999*.

Policy Statement

3.1 The statutory listings for the PNHS will be reviewed and amended, where necessary, to ensure that their heritage values, property descriptions and listing boundaries adequately protect the PNHS and their significant components.

Guidelines

- The State Heritage Register listings and *Parramatta Local Environmental Plan 2011* listings for the PNHS should be reviewed and updated to ensure that they appropriately record the heritage significance of the place and the identified heritage curtilage for each site. The review should ensure that:
  - any new historical information or property descriptions are incorporated;
  - clarity is provided as to why each site is significant; and
  - the significant components are identified.
- The *PNHS Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage Management Plan* (AACHMP) should clarify the statutory protection that applies to Aboriginal archaeology within the PNHS and what the approval requirements are.
- The government agencies responsible for the care and management of the PNHS should actively participate in the NHL assessment of the 'Parramatta Female Factory Precinct' to ensure that the national heritage values are appropriately identified. Should the precinct be included on the NHL then appropriate management protocols should be established consistent with the National Heritage Management Principles and approval requirements clearly established.

Monitoring of Physical Condition and Integrity

Background

The physical condition and integrity of the significant components of the Parramatta North Historic Sites have deteriorated over recent years largely due to lack of funding for regular inspection, maintenance and repair. This has resulted in the deterioration or loss of significant built fabric and adverse impacts on the health and stability of some significant trees.

It is important therefore that the physical condition and integrity of significant components are monitored on a regular and ongoing basis to facilitate timely maintenance and repair.

Policy Statement

4.1 The physical condition and integrity of significant components will be monitored on a regular and ongoing basis to document physical deterioration and identify urgent repairs.

Guidelines

- The physical condition and integrity of the significant components of the PNHS should be monitored as part of regular site/building inspections. The timing for regular inspections and who should undertake them should be incorporated into the more detailed conservation and development policies and guidelines in Part C of the PNHS CMP.
- Where damage or deterioration of significant components is identified then it should be recorded and incorporated into the scheduled maintenance and repair regime—consistent with *Policy 31 Maintenance of Cultural Plantings and Open Space Areas* and *Policy 32 Cleaning, Maintenance and Repair of Built Components*.

Additional Research and Assessment

Background

While the overall history and heritage values of the Parramatta North Historic Sites and their significant components have been documented within the PNHS CMP, additional research and assessment will be required to better inform decisions regarding the detail and impact of conservation or development works. The purpose of additional research and assessment is to assist in determining the impact of conservation works on significant components, spaces, fabric and features. It is also to assess the suitability of specific adaptive works required to accommodate a new use or the upgrading of facilities for an existing function.

Policy Statement

5.1 Additional research and assessment of the history and heritage significance of the PNHS will be undertaken as required to inform decision-making in relation to the detailed design of conservation, adaptive re-use and alterations and additions to the PNHS and their significant components.

Guidelines

- Proposals for conservation or new works within the PNHS should include any necessary further investigation, recording and assessment of the documentary and physical evidence associated with the PNHS and their significant components such as, but not limited to:
  - significance and condition of cultural plantings not already documented in the Tree Assessment Schedule of the Arboricultural Report, prepared by TreeIQ in 2015, including within the weed-infested areas of the riparian corridor, the north part of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and the Parramatta Gaol site;
  - location, extent and condition of significant built landscape components including fountains, ponds and other ornamental elements; retaining/garden walls and edges, roadways and paths and salvaged sandstone used to define parking areas etc—in particular along the riverfront where access is currently hampered by extensive weed growth and presence of the Grey-Headed Flying Fox camp;
  - type, location, condition and significance of potential movable heritage elements, in situ artwork and graffiti;
  - ability of the significant buildings, structures and road and path networks to meet current building code and equitable access requirements;
  - location, extent, survival and integrity of archaeology—aspects of this are currently being undertaken as part of the preparation of the *PNHS Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage Management Plan* (AACHMP) and the *PNUT Archaeology Management Strategy* (AMS)—further research and assessment is likely to be required; and
  - Aboriginal community values of the PNHS—current research into these values is currently being undertaken as part of the preparation of the *PNHS Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage Management Plan* (AACHMP).
- Based on the additional investigation and assessment, confirm the appropriate conservation approach and set out a comprehensive schedule of conservation actions, based on the accepted conservation approach.

Records of Maintenance and Change

Background

Site components, spaces, fabric and features can reveal important information about the Parramatta North Historic Sites. Given that the PNHS will be subject to change it is important to create a visual and/or written record of the place before change occurs. This will not only assist researchers but also allow for full re-instatement of earlier spaces or fabric in the future. It is also important to record any fabric or elements uncovered during works.

Policy Statement

6.1 A recording of site components, spaces, fabric, objects and features will be undertaken before, during and after any works.

Guidelines

- Recording should be undertaken in a manner that is consistent with the following Heritage Division, Office of Environment and Heritage, guidelines:
  - *Photographic recording of Heritage items Using Digital Film Capture* (revised 2006);
  - *How to Prepare Archival Recordings of Heritage Items* (revised 1998); and
  - *Maintenance Series 1.2: Documenting Maintenance and Repair*.
- A hardcopy and digital copy of the recording should be lodged with the following repositories:
  - City of Parramatta Council; and
  - Heritage Division Library, Office of Environment and Heritage.

Assessing Heritage Impacts

Background

Applicable Commonwealth, State and local environmental planning legislation requires that any works proposed for the Parramatta North Historic Sites is assessed for its potential to impact the heritage significance of the place and its significant components and any other heritage items or heritage conservation areas in the vicinity.

Policy 7

Policy Statement

7.1 Proposed works within the PNHS will be assessed for their potential to impact the heritage significance of the place and/or other heritage items and heritage conservation areas in the vicinity.

Guidelines

- Undertake a heritage impact assessment consistent with the Heritage Council of NSW guidelines using appropriate heritage management expertise.
- The assessment should evaluate the potential impacts of the proposed works on the heritage significance of the PNHS and its significant components (both positive and adverse) and on any other heritage items or heritage conservation areas in the vicinity. The assessment should also include an evaluation of the consistency of the proposed works with the principles, policies and guidelines contained in the PNHS CMP (Parts A, B and C).
- Undertake additional research and assessment as required to accurately identify and assess the potential heritage impacts associated with the proposal—refer to *Policy 5 Additional Research and Assessment* for more information.

Further Reading

Statements of Heritage Impact, Heritage Council of New South Wales.

Stakeholder and Community Engagement

Background

The local and wider community have a keen interest in the future management of the Parramatta North Historic Sites. An awareness of the history and heritage significance of the PNHS can be increased over time to broader sections of the community.

Policy Statement

8.1 Relevant stakeholders will be consulted as necessary to assist with the on-going management of the heritage values of the PNHS.

8.2 The local and wider community will be consulted as appropriate to assist with the ongoing management of the PNHS.

Guidelines

- The particular interests and concerns of key stakeholders and the community should be considered and incorporated where appropriate.
- Where appropriate, consideration should be given to holding periodic open days at relevant times of the year.

Public Access

Background

The Parramatta North Historic Sites are places of great interest to many people. Regular and ongoing public access to the PNHS is therefore an important aspect of their conservation, contributing to their adaptation, ongoing survival and appreciation and should therefore be provided subject to site security, safety constraints and owner requirements.

Policy 9

Policy Statement

9.1 Public access to the PNHS and their significant buildings and structures will be provided where practical to enhance the community's understanding of the history and heritage significance of the PNHS.

Guidelines

- Ongoing access to the open space areas and riparian corridor should be made available to the public and researchers subject to being able to meet building code requirements and relevant environmental controls without adversely impacting significant components, their spaces and/or fabric.
- Two days per year should be set aside to allow people interested in the history and heritage significance of the PNHS to visit the place and learn about how it is being conserved and adapted.
- Ensure that significant buildings and structures within the PNHS are available for site tours during publicly accessible periods, including weekends and public holidays—as well as Heritage Week, History Week and Labor Day Weekend.
- Monitor access and restrict group sizes undertaking inspections of significant buildings and structures to facilitate security and protection of significant fabric and movable items.
- Initiate unobtrusive protective measures such as closing and locking doors to prevent access and installing temporary cordons in sensitive areas so that spaces and movable items can still be viewed.
- Temporary or permanent infrastructure required to meet public access requirements including public health and safety equipment, security equipment, ramps and footpaths, fences and gates and signs should be designed and implemented to minimise adverse impacts to significant cultural landscapes, buildings and structures.
- Temporary access measures should be provided as required for visitors with disabilities—such as removable ramps.
- Monitor impacts on significant cultural plantings and other built landscape components, building fabric and movable heritage resulting from visitors and document consistent with *Policy 4 Monitoring of Physical Condition and Integrity*.

Obtaining Approvals

Background

The Parramatta North Historic Sites are included on the State Heritage Register and are therefore subject to the provisions of the *Heritage Act 1977* (NSW). The PNHS are also identified as local heritage items on Schedule 5 of the *Parramatta Local Environmental Plan 2011* (LEP) and are therefore also subject to the heritage provisions of the LEP—refer to further information in *4.0 Heritage Management Context* (Part A of the PNHS CMP).

Generally any proposed works within the PNHS will require approval under both the Heritage Act and *Environmental Planning and Assessment Act 1979*. A number of Heritage Act standard exemptions apply—a number of site-specific exemptions for works within the PNHS are also likely to be drafted for consideration by the Heritage Council of New South Wales.

Approval to 'disturb' historical archaeology within the SHR-listed boundaries will also be required under either Section 57(2) or Section 60 of the Heritage Act. Approval to disturb historical archaeology in other areas not within an SHR-listed boundary, such as the Linen Service and adjoining riverfront of Darling Mills Creek, will require a separate approval under Section 139 or Section 140 of the Act.

As the PNHS have moderate to high Aboriginal archaeological potential, any ground disturbance or excavation with potential to harm Aboriginal archaeology will also require approval under the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974*.

Part of the PNHS features a Grey-Headed Flying Fox camp, which is listed as a 'vulnerable species' under the *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999*. As works within the vicinity of the camp have potential to adversely impact the camp, a referral to the Commonwealth Department of the Environment may be required.

The PNHS is immediately adjacent to Old Government House and the Government Domain (Parramatta Park), which are not only included as heritage items on the LEP and on the SHR but are also part of a group of eight convict-related places across Australia that are included on the National Heritage List and one of 11 sites that make up the Australian Convict Sites listing on the World Heritage List. Works proposals within the PNHS will need to address the potential for impacts on the WHL and NHL values of Old Government House and the Government Domain (Parramatta Park).

The Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and all of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site have been nominated for inclusion on the National Heritage List (NHL). Should the precinct be included on the NHL then proposals to undertake works within the NHL area will also be subject to the provisions of the EPBC Act.

Details of the heritage and other legislation that applies to the various parts of the PNHS is set out in *Section 4.0 Heritage Management Context* (Part A of the PNHS CMP).

Policy Statement

10.1 All statutory approvals required under applicable Commonwealth, State and local environmental legislation will be obtained prior to commencement of any works.

Guidelines

- Ensure that all statutory approvals required under applicable Commonwealth, State and local environmental legislation are obtained prior to commencement.
- Prepare sufficient documentation (drawings, plans and other supporting information) to satisfy any approval requirements—the documentation should clearly indicate the proposed scope and extent of the proposal.
- Development applications should include an assessment of the potential impacts associated with the proposal (both positive and adverse) consistent with the requirements of *Policy 7 Assessing Heritage Impacts*.
- Liaise with the Heritage Division, NSW Office of Environment and Heritage, to establish site-specific exemptions for the PNHS that would reduce the need to gain approval for certain works under the Heritage Act.
- To minimise the need for formal approval applications and/or to reduce the turnaround for works approvals, consideration should be given to formulating works to fit within the scope of the Heritage Act standard exemptions (and any gazetted site-specific exemptions).

Further Reading

4.0 Heritage Management Context (Part A of the PNHS CMP).

Standard Exemptions for Works Requiring Heritage Council Approval, Heritage Council of New South Wales.

6.3 Identification and Conservation of Heritage Values

6.3.1 Natural Heritage Values

Natural Heritage Values

Background

Policy 11

The Parramatta North Historic Sites and surrounding areas have undergone considerable change since 1788 resulting in the PNHS having limited natural heritage significance.

The natural water flow of the Parramatta River and Darling Mills Creek has been disrupted by a number of dams/weirs constructed upstream and downstream of the PNHS. While the dams are of historic significance, they have also contributed to regular silt build-up and weed infestations. Both watercourses have also been adversely affected as a result of development upstream and the dumping of building materials and rubbish.

Evidence of the original landform within the PNHS has been obscured by re-grading and the introduction of fill, particularly along the riverfront. Early plans suggest that exposed sandstone outcrops may have existed within the PNHS.

The overwhelming majority of native vegetation was removed by the end of the nineteenth century to accommodate farming, establishment of vineyards and orchards, and development of the buildings and structures for the various government institutions. A remnant of River-Flat Eucalypt Forest (RFEF) survives on the steep slope of the Parramatta River to the north and west of Jacaranda House (C57). Some specimens of RFEF has also regrown on the steep slope adjacent to the enclosing wall of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site. The RFEF is listed on the NSW *Threatened Species Act 1995* as an Endangered Ecological Community.

In 2003 a camp of Grey-headed Flying-fox (*Pteropus poliocephalus*) (GHFF) formed on the east side of the Parramatta River near the former Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum precinct of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site. The camp extended south along the perimeter wall of the former Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site. An increasing number of GHFF moved across the river extending the camp into Parramatta Park from 2007.[124] The GHFF has been identified as a vulnerable species under the Commonwealth *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999* and the NSW *Threatened Species Act 1995*.

In addition to the GHFF, the PNHS provides habitat for a number of other bird and microbat species that are listed under the NSW *Threatened Species Act 1995*.[125] They are:

- Miniopterus schreibersii oceanensis (Eastern Bentwing Bat);
- *Mormopterus norfolkensis* (Eastern Freetail bat);
- *Ninox strenua* (Powerful Owl);
- *Scoteanax rueppellii* (Greater Broad-nosed Bat); and
- Myotis macropus (Southern Myotis).

124 *Parramatta North Urban Renewal (PNUR) Proposed Rezoning—Ecological Management Plan*, EcoLogical Australia, 28 October 2014, p7.

125 *Riparian Corridor Strategy—Parramatta North Urban Transformation*, EcoLogical Australia, March 2016.

Enhancement of the natural heritage values of the PNHS is currently being proposed through re-instatement of a riparian corridor along the riverfront of the PNHS that incorporates the remnant/regrowth RFEF, the GHFF camp and the habitat of the other listed species.

Implementation of the riparian corridor and enhancement of the RFEF along the riverfront has potential to adversely impact the significant cultural heritage values of the PNHS, in particular those associated with the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and the formal riverfront terracing and cultural plantings.

The *PNUT Riparian Corridor Strategy* has been drafted to establish a strategic planning framework for the defined riparian corridor along the riverfront of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) and Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa sites that aims to ensure that an appropriate balance can be achieved between enhancement of both the natural and cultural heritage values of the PNHS and the introduction of a riparian corridor.

Policy Statement

11.1 The natural heritage values of the PNHS will be retained, conserved and interpreted consistent with the *Australian Natural Heritage Charter* and best-practice principles and guidelines.

Guidelines

Parramatta River and Darling Mills Creek

- Parramatta River and Darling Mills Creek should be rehabilitated when the opportunity arises to remove weeds, silt build-up and rubbish. Rehabilitation works will need to avoid adverse impacts on the significant cultural heritage values of the PNHS.
- Opportunities to expose the underlying geomorphology (sandstone) of both watercourses likely to have existed prior to the arrival of Governor Phillip in 1788 should be considered in Darling Mills Creek and in the riverbed south of the c1900 concrete dam/weir.
- The original geomorphology of the immediate area, including the water courses should be incorporated into proposals to interpret the natural heritage significance of the PNHS.

Native Flora

- The remnant/regrowth areas of River-Flat Eucalypt Forest should be retained and enhanced when the opportunity arises provided that the cultural heritage values of the PNHS are also retained, conserved and enhanced.
- The remnant/regrowth areas of RFEF as components of natural heritage significance should be interpreted consistent with the PNHS Interpretation Strategy.

Native Fauna

- The Grey-Headed Flying Fox camp and other bird and micro-bat species should be protected from harm and interpreted consistent with the *PNHS Interpretation Strategy*.

6.3.2 Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage Values

Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage

Background

Policy 12

The Parramatta North Historic Sites have contemporary social and historical values to local and wider Aboriginal communities. The PNHS also have medium to high potential to retain physical evidence of Aboriginal occupation in the form of subsurface archaeological deposits.[126] It is essential that the Aboriginal cultural heritage values, both tangible and intangible are retained, conserved and interpreted in consultation with the Aboriginal community and consistent with best-practice principles and guidelines.

Additional research about Aboriginal incarceration and contemporary associations with the PNHS and community consultation is currently being undertaken. Archaeological testing commenced in December 2016. The findings of both the consultation and the testing will form the basis for preparation of the *PNHS Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage Management Plan* (PNHS AACHMP) to be commenced in 2017, which will include:

- an updated assessment of the potential for Aboriginal archaeology to exist across the PNHS and its likely significance;
- an updated assessment of the contemporary Aboriginal social and historical values associated with the PNHS; and
- a comprehensive set of policies and guidelines to assist current and future landowners and property managers with the ongoing management of Aboriginal archaeology and cultural heritage values of the PNHS.

(The policy statements and guidelines below are preliminary only and are to be amended on completion of the AACHMP.)

Policy Statement (Preliminary)

12.1 The Aboriginal cultural heritage values of the PNHS, both tangible and intangible, will be managed consistent with the policies and guidelines of the *PNHS Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage Management Plan* and the best-practice principles and practices established in the following:

- ***The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance 2013* (The Burra Charter).**
- ***Ask First: A guide to respecting Indigenous heritage places and values, Australian Heritage Commission, 2002.***
- ***Aboriginal Cultural Heritage consultation requirements for proponents 2010, Office of Environment and Heritage (OEH), 2010.***
- ***Code of Practice for Archaeological Investigation of Aboriginal Objects in New South Wales, Office of Environment and Heritage, 2010.***

126 *Parramatta North Urban Renewal: Cumberland East Precinct and Sports & Leisure Precinct—Aboriginal Archaeological & Cultural Heritage Assessment*, Comber Consultants, October 2014.

– ***Guide to investigating, assessing and reporting on Aboriginal cultural heritage in NSW, Office of Environment and Heritage, 2011.***

12.2 Aboriginal archaeology of the PNHS will be managed consistent with its assessed significance.

Guidelines (Preliminary)

- Until the 2016-2017 Aboriginal archaeological testing program and the PNHS AACHMP are complete, Aboriginal cultural heritage values of the PNHS should be managed consistent with the *Aboriginal Archaeological & Cultural Heritage Management Assessment* (Comber Consultants, 2014) and the preliminary policies and guidelines established for Aboriginal archaeology in Parts A and C of the PNHS CMP.
- Until the current program of archaeological testing and the AACHMP are completed, the Aboriginal values of the PNHS should be managed consistent with the *Aboriginal Archaeological & Cultural Heritage Management Assessment*, prepared by Comber Consulting in 2014 and the preliminary policies and guidelines in the PNHS CMP.
- Aboriginal archaeology within the PNHS identified as being of Exceptional or High significance (or that is of State heritage significance as defined under the *Heritage Act 1977*) should be retained and conserved in situ.
- Archaeological testing within the PNHS will be managed in accordance with the Office of Environment and Heritage's *Code of Practice for Archaeological Investigation of Aboriginal Objects in New South Wales*. (It is noted that the *Due Diligence Code of Practice for the Protection of Aboriginal Objects in NSW* is not appropriate for areas of the PNHS where Aboriginal values are known.)
- Development adjacent to Parramatta Park, in particular within the former Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and within the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site should be consistent with the policies and guidelines in Parts A and C of the PNHS CMP to ensure that the Aboriginal cultural heritage values of Parramatta Park are retained and conserved.
- As the PNHS have Aboriginal archaeological potential, approval to undertake any ground disturbance or excavation within the PNHS should be obtained under the provisions of the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974*.
- Aboriginal places or objects uncovered within the PNHS should be managed in accordance with Aboriginal community views and the requirements of the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974* and with guidelines issued by the NSW Office of Environment and Heritage.
- Where Aboriginal archaeology is of State heritage significance under the *Heritage Act 1977* (or is of Exceptional or High archaeological value) and is included on the SHR, then approval to 'disturb' Aboriginal archaeology will be required under the provisions of the Heritage Act in addition to the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974*.
- Adequate time should be provided in the planning of any works within the PNHS to assess the potential impact on the Aboriginal archaeological resource to minimise or mitigate any impacts in accordance with the AACHMP.

- Identification and assessment of opportunities and constraints associated with Aboriginal archaeology within the PNHS should be undertaken early in the planning stages of proposed ground disturbance/excavation. This will allow for design outcomes that provide for in situ conservation of significant Aboriginal archaeology.
- Interpretation of the Aboriginal cultural heritage values of the PNHS should be incorporated into the publically-accessible areas of the PNHS consistent with *Policy 25 Interpretation*. Any interpretation of Aboriginal cultural heritage values should be culturally appropriate.
- Non-Aboriginal settlements of Australia brought major changes and devastation to Aboriginal people and their lives. The period of early contact between Aboriginal people and the Colonists was characterised by violence and the ultimate dispossession of all Aboriginal people. Any evidence of contact archaeology should be sensitively interpreted to acknowledge the pain and suffering caused to Aboriginal people. Where possible, information gained from oral histories will be woven into the narrative to show the resilience and vibrancy of Aboriginal culture.

Definitions

Aboriginal object means any deposit, object or material evidence (not being a handicraft made for sale) relating to the Aboriginal inhabitation of the area that comprises New South Wales, being habitation before or concurrent with (or both) the occupation of that area by persons of non-Aboriginal extraction, and includes Aboriginal remains. Aboriginal objects include:

- stone tools, scarred trees or shell deposits; and
- the ancestral remains of Aboriginal people.

Further Reading

Parramatta North Urban Renewal: Cumberland East Precinct and Sports & Leisure Precinct, Aboriginal Archaeological & Cultural Heritage Management Assessment, Comber Consulting.

Parramatta North Urban Transformation—Research Design, Comber Consulting, 2015.

6.3.3 Cultural Landscape Values

Cultural Landscape Values

Background

Policy 13

The Parramatta North Historic Sites have significant cultural landscapes with distinctive characters that have evolved from their function as institutional places of detention, asylum and mental health care. Although degraded in some places, they continue to provide evidence of the changing uses and development of the PNHS from the early nineteenth century to today.

The significant cultural landscape of the PNHS comprises significant cultural plantings from various phases of development, building settings, the spaces between the buildings and their inter-relationships, views and vistas to, from and within the site and, roads, pathways, walls and ornamental structures as well as planting layouts and plant species diversity and maturity.

Analysis of the development of the broader cultural landscape that extends across the PNHS is included in this part of the PNHS CMP at Appendix D (*PNHS—An Institutional Cultural Landscape*). More detailed analysis and assessment of the cultural landscapes of each historic site are included in Part B of the PNHS CMP. The contribution that each of the management lots makes to each site and the cultural landscape of the PNHS as a whole is identified in Part C of the PNHS CMP.

Policy Statement

13.1 The significant cultural landscapes of the PNHS and their components will be retained, conserved, enhanced and interpreted consistent with their assessed heritage values.

Guidelines

- Retain, conserve, enhance and interpret all significant cultural landscape components including landforms and spaces; layouts of plantings, gardens and paths; building curtilages and settings; cultural plantings; retaining/garden walls and edges; the weir; fountains, ponds and other ornamental elements; and roadways and paths.
- Cultural landscape components of Moderate significance should be retained where practical. Their removal may be acceptable provided that it would not result in adverse impacts on the cultural landscape or on components of higher heritage significance.
- Cultural landscape components of Little significance can be retained or demolished. Removal is preferred where it would enhance the heritage significance of other landscape components of higher heritage significance.
- Cultural landscape components that are intrusive should be removed when the opportunity arises to provide for enhancement of the cultural landscape.
- Management of significant cultural landscapes requires more specialised skills than those necessary for the maintenance of less significant sites. An understanding of historic landscapes and expertise in maintaining heritage trees are prerequisites for management of the significant cultural landscape of PNHS.
- The sensitive adaptive re-use of cultural landscape areas is encouraged.

Historical Relationships, Curtilage, Settings and Views

Background

The historical functional and visual relationships between significant buildings and structures and with their immediate and wider setting make a significant contribution to the heritage significance of the PNHS. The curtilage for each significant building and structure does not only make an important contribution to its heritage significance but to the cultural landscape of the wider PNHS. Similarly, their immediate and wider settings, which extend beyond their curtilage, and important historic views and vistas to, from and within the PNHS also make a significant contribution to the heritage significance of the PNHS.

The significant views of the PNHS are identified in Part A of the PNHS Plan (Appendix E). The significant historical and visual relationships, building curtilages and settings are identified in Parts B and C of the PNHS CMP. Many of the significant historical relationships, building settings and views and vistas have been adversely impacted in recent years as a result of the construction of inappropriately sited buildings, structures, services and trees, poor tree maintenance, proliferation of car parking areas and use of inappropriate landscaping materials.

The setting of the PNHS also includes their immediate context. Control of development outside the PNHS boundary to minimise impacts is important but beyond the scope of the PNHS CMP.

Policy Statement

14.1 Proposals within the PNHS will retain, conserve and enhance significant historical relationships, building curtilages and settings, views and vistas.

Guidelines

- Retain, conserve and interpret significant historical, functional and visual relationships between buildings and structures and with their immediate and wider settings.
- Retain, conserve and interpret the curtilages and the immediate and wider setting of significant buildings and structures within the PNHS.
- Significant views and vistas to, from and within the PNHS should be retained, conserved and enhanced, where possible, by sympathetic management of plantings and appropriate location of new development and landscaping.
- Significant views to and from the PNHS across the Parramatta River in particular from Parramatta Park (which is included on the NHL and WHL) and Wistaria Gardens should be retained and conserved by achieving a careful balance between native vegetation regeneration and the retention and conservation of significant cultural landscapes.
- Explore opportunities to re-instate impacted historic views.
- Proposals should incorporate opportunities to address the adverse impacts of inappropriate development including buildings and structures, car parking, services, poorly located plantings and inappropriate use of materials. The location of new buildings and structures or plantings should also be carefully considered to avoid adverse impacts.
- Undertake tree removal and/or pruning to enhance the ability to understand historic planning, functional and visual relationships and significant settings, views and vistas consistent with *Policy 15 Cultural Plantings*, *Policy 31 Maintenance of Cultural Plantings and Open Space* and *Policy 42 Tree Removal, Transplanting and/or Replacement*.

Cultural Plantings

Background

The PNHS contains a wealth of both Australian and exotic plant species reflecting different landscaping styles popular in institutional campuses from the mid-nineteenth century to the present day. The cultural landscape is dominated by several tree types, particularly large evergreen native figs, exotic camphor laurels, tall araucarias and other conifers, a variety of both Australian and introduced palm species, native rainforest species, several species of eucalypts and eucalypt relatives and deciduous trees including plane trees, liquidambars and honey locusts. Also notable in some areas are plantings of pollarded crepe myrtles.

Also occurring on parts of the PNHS are trees that are not of heritage significance and include a number of specimens of self-seeded invasive species such as *Ligustrum lucidum* (Large-leafed Privet), *L. siense* (Small-leaf Privet) and *Olea europaea ssp. Cuspidate* (African olive) although these species may have been planted in the past as ornamentals.

A survey of the trees on the south part of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site, parts of the Parramatta Gaol site and the entire Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site was undertaken in 2015. The main complex of the Parramatta Gaol site, the former Gaol Farm/Linen Service area and the north part of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site were not part of the survey.

The survey provided the basis for an assessment of the heritage significance of each tree as well as their dimensions, health and structural rating, useful life expectancy (ULE), landscape significance, retention value, radial tree protection zone (TPZ) and radial structural root zone (SRZ). The assessment findings are detailed in the Tree Assessment Schedule appended to the Arboricultural Report as is the tree survey recording the location of each tree surveyed—a copy of the Arboricultural Report is included at Appendix J of this part of the PNHS CMP.

The heritage significance of the cultural plantings within the remaining areas of the PNHS is identified in Parts B and C of the PNHS CMP. The significance of the trees across the PNHS is shown graphically on plans included in Parts B and C of the PNHS CMP.

Some trees along the riverfront have not yet been surveyed or assessed due to the steep topography, presence of the Grey-Headed Flying Fox camp and heavy weed infestations.

Apart from their heritage significance, the trees have other attributes that benefit existing and future occupants and other site visitors and the urban landscape of the wider Parramatta area—they provide evidence of the different phases of institutional landscaping; reinforce the sense of place and identity of the PNHS; provide mixed wildlife habitat and improve biodiversity and shade and cooling.

Conservation of historic cultural landscapes also necessitates acceptance that trees are living organisms with finite life spans. While the safe and useful life expectancy of trees can be enhanced through careful initial selection of stock, best-practice planting and good maintenance, it is necessary to plan for their eventual replacement to ensure that the cultural landscape character of the place is retained and conserved.

Policy Statement

15.1 Conservation of significant cultural plantings within the PNHS will be consistent with their assessed levels of significance and in accordance with the guidelines included in the PNHS CMP.

Guidelines

- The general principles for the conservation and management of cultural plantings within the PNHS related to their assessed level of cultural significance are as follows:
  - Plantings of Exceptional and High significance should be retained unless there are major safety issues, the condition is so poor that recovery is deemed unlikely or where their removal would facilitate retention, conservation and enhancement of the heritage values of the PNHS. Retain trees subject to arboricultural assessment of SULE (Safe and Useful Life Expectancy) rating and manage to prolong safe and useful contribution to landscape. If removal of an existing significant specimen is required it should ideally be replaced with the same species propagated from original, or with similar species to maintain landscape character.
  - Plantings of Moderate significance should be retained subject to arboricultural assessment of SULE rating and managed to prolong safe and useful contribution to the cultural landscape. If removal is required then consideration should be given to transplanting elsewhere within the PNHS if identified in the Tree Assessment Schedule as 'transplantable' and transplanting can be demonstrated to be more cost-effective than replacement with a new planting.
  - Retention of plantings of Little significance is not essential. However, if a tree is removed it should be replaced with a suitable alternative to maintain the landscape character and amenity of the area.
  - Intrusive plantings should be removed when the opportunity arises. If a new planting in the same location is appropriate then it should be replaced with a suitable alternative to maintain landscape character and amenity. If a declared noxious or environmental weed, control in accordance with relevant statutory requirements and expert advice.
- Decisions as to whether to retain or remove particular trees within the PNHS should be guided by a Canopy Replenishment Strategy which takes into account factors such as relative significance, historical appropriateness, condition, public safety risk, amenity value, biological diversity, disease resistance and contribution to cultural landscape character.
- The cultural plantings within the PNHS have root systems of varying extents, from the extensive and often invasive roots of camphor laurel and native figs to the more compact and fibrous root balls of palms. It is important that any works in the vicinity of significant cultural plantings are carried out in accordance with arboricultural best practice.
- Arboricultural management work should conform to relevant Australian standards (eg AS 4373-2007 Pruning of Amenity Trees) and current best-practice in arboriculture as recommended by relevant industry representative groups.
- Arboricultural works contractors should ensure that team leaders have appropriate qualifications in arboriculture at least Australian Qualifications Framework (AQF) Level 5 and extensive experience in working with trees in historic landscapes. Other team members should have qualifications in arboriculture at least equivalent to AQF Level 3.

Further Reading

Parramatta North Urban Transformation: Cumberland Precinct—Arboricultural Report, TreeIQ, December 2015.

PNHS Canopy Replenishment Strategy, Betteridge Consulting Pty Ltd t/a MUSE*cape*, 2016.

Retaining/Garden Walls and Edges and the Dam/Weir

Background

The Parramatta North Historic Sites feature a large and varied collection of garden elements such as retaining/garden walls and sandstone garden edges. This includes the large sandstone retaining walls along Darling Mills Creek which provide evidence of the extent of fill introduced to these areas for the Female Asylum and later. Also identified is the late nineteenth-century dam/weir on the Parramatta River, which is a dominant feature of the river and provides key evidence of its damming to provide for creation of a pond, an essential feature of the site's landscape vision at that time. Together all of these elements provide important evidence of the last major landscape schemes applied across the PNHS.

The key garden elements and groupings of other garden components are identified in Parts B and C of the PNHS CMP as is the dam/weir. There are likely to be other built landscape components that have not yet been identified, particularly along the riverfront, which is largely inaccessible due to weed infestations and the presence of the Grey-Headed Flying Fox camp.

Policy Statement

16.1 Conservation of the significant garden elements of the PNHS will be in accordance with their assessed levels of significance and consistent with the principles, policies and guidelines contained in the PNHS CMP.

Guidelines

- A survey of the PNHS should be undertaken by relevant knowledge-holders to identify the full range and extent of significant garden elements including retaining/garden walls and edges. The survey should be undertaken prior to commencement of works within the open space areas. Survey of the riverfront should be managed in conjunction with weed removal from that area.
- Identified garden elements should be assessed for their potential heritage value before they are altered or removed.
- Significant garden elements should be recorded in situ and catalogued to assist with their ongoing management. This should include photographic recording, identification using durable but non-permanent methods and marking of their location on a site plan. The identification and location of the garden element should then be catalogued and a copy of the catalogue, location plan and photographs lodged with an appropriate repository.
- Garden elements that document the significance of stakeholder activities within the PNHS and which can be used for interpretive purposes should be retained in situ where this is compatible with future uses and where this would not result in ongoing deterioration of the garden element.
- If it is not possible to retain a garden element in situ—ie if the area is to be affected by approved new landscaping works, or if it is at risk of damage, then opportunities to salvage the element for potential re-use elsewhere on the site should be considered.
- An assessment of the physical condition and structural integrity of the dam/weir should be undertaken by a suitably-qualified engineer and any repairs undertaken consistent with *Policy 32 Cleaning, Maintenance and Repair of Built Components*.

Fountains, Ponds and Other Ornamental Elements

Background

The cultural landscapes that make up the PNHS feature a range of significant ornamental structures including fountains and ponds. Many of these components provide important evidence of the sites' development from the early nineteenth century to the present day and make an important contribution to significant views and vistas.

The significant fountains, ponds and other ornamental structures are identified in Parts B and C of the PNHS CMP. There are likely to be other built landscape components that have not yet been identified, particularly along the riverfront, which is largely inaccessible due to weed infestations and the presence of the Grey-Headed Flying Fox camp.

Policy Statement

17.1 The significant fountains, ponds and other ornamental structures will be retained and conserved in accordance with best practice conservation techniques and the principles, policies and guidelines in the PNHS CMP.

17.2 Conservation of significant fountains, ponds and other ornamental structures will be undertaken only by tradespeople experienced in this type of work.

Guidelines

- A survey of the PNHS should be undertaken by relevant knowledge-holders to confirm the full range and extent of ornamental structures. The survey should be undertaken prior to commencement of works within the open space areas. Survey of the riverfront should be managed in conjunction with weed removal from that area.
- Identified ornamental structures should be assessed for their potential heritage value before they are altered or removed.
- Identified ornamental structures should be recorded in situ and catalogued to assist with their ongoing management. This should include photographic recording, identification using durable but non-permanent methods and marking of their location on a site plan. The identification and location of the garden element should then be catalogued and a copy of the catalogue, location plan and photographs lodged with an appropriate repository.
- Ornamental structures that document the significance of stakeholder activities within the PNHS and which can be used for interpretive purposes should be retained in situ where this is compatible with future uses and where this would not result in ongoing deterioration of the element.
- If it is not possible to retain an ornamental structure in situ—ie if the area is to be affected by approved new landscaping works, or if it is at risk of damage, then opportunities to salvage the element for potential re-use elsewhere on the site should be considered.
- An assessment of the physical condition and structural integrity of the dam/weir should be undertaken by a suitably-qualified person and any repairs undertaken consistent with *Policy 32 Cleaning, Maintenance and Repair of Built Components*.

Road and Path Networks

Background

The existing road and path networks within the Parramatta North Historic Sites are important landscape components that provide evidence of the changing uses and development of the PNHS from the early nineteenth century to the present day.

The road and path network within the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site has evolved since the 1880s and reflects the changing attitudes to mental health care that was prevalent between the 1880s and 1920s in particular. While a new road and path network had been established by the 1890s, it was continuously adapted throughout the twentieth century to provide for new facilities and improved access to existing facilities. Where modifications to the alignment or width of a road were required, the stone kerbs were salvaged and re-used—this is likely to have happened a number of times in some sections of the road network. Although many modifications have been made it is still possible to understand the original design intent.

The road/driveway and path networks within the Parramatta Gaol and Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa sites are not as well defined due to vehicular access and parking restrictions within those sites as well as the more limited pedestrian access across them.

Analysis and assessment of the road and path networks within the PNHS is set out in Parts Band C of the PNHS CMP.

It is likely that future modification of the road and path networks within the PNHS will be required to meet current road safety and equitable access requirements.

Policy Statement

18.1 The existing road network within the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site (including alignments, widths and sandstone kerbs) will be retained and conserved subject to meeting current road safety requirements.

18.2 Significant elements of the existing path network (including alignments, widths and sandstone edges) within the PNHS will be retained and conserved where consistent with the adaptive re-use of the open space areas.

Guidelines

- The existing road network (including alignments, widths, and sandstone kerbs) should be retained and conserved where practical and subject to meeting essential road safety and maintenance requirements.
- The existing path network should be retained and conserved where practical and subject to meeting current accessibility requirements.

Salvaged Materials

Background

Materials previously salvaged from demolished buildings, walls and other structures and removed sandstone kerbs have been stored in various locations across the PNHS. Some sandstone blocks and kerbs have been re-used to restrict vehicular access and to define parking areas or as garden/path edges or retaining walls.

The use of salvaged materials in this way provides evidence of the pragmatic approach to the maintenance and management of the PNHS, particularly over recent years. However, in most cases, the materials have greater value for their potential to assist with the repair of significant buildings and structures and built landscape components.

Given that the site is currently managed by a number of different agencies and that this is likely to continue into the future management of salvaged materials will need to be carefully co-ordinated amongst different landowners, managers and other site users. It is anticipated that this will be addressed as part of the establishment of a future management structure for the PNHS, which will include identification of management roles and responsibilities—see background for *Policy 1 Implementation and Review of the PNHS CMP* for more information.

Policy Statement

19.1 Salvaged materials within the PNHS will be identified, retained and stored in a secure location for potential re-use in the repair of significant buildings and structures and built landscape components or for interpretation.

Guidelines

- A survey of the PNHS should be undertaken to identify any previously salvaged materials that have potential for reuse in the repair of significant buildings and structures and/or that may be of interpretive value.
- Identified materials should be recorded in situ and catalogued to assist with their ongoing management. This should include photographic recording, individual numbering using durable but non-permanent methods and marking of their location on a building/site plan. The number and location of the element should then be catalogued and a copy of the catalogue, location plan and photographs lodged with an appropriate repository.
- Prior to any construction or other works within the PNHS, the identified salvaged materials should be relocated to a secure location on the site—the former Solitary Cell Block Enclosure (Artisans' Yard) is likely to be suitable provided that appropriate security measures are put in place. The removal and relocation of the salvaged materials is to be undertaken in ways that avoid further damage.
- Salvaged materials should be stored to ensure their ongoing protection. Robust materials such as sandstone building blocks and kerbstones may be stored in the open but ideally should be covered to protect them from inclement weather. Less durable materials, such as timbers, windows and doors should be stored indoors in an elevated position.
- The roles and responsibilities for management of salvaged materials should be addressed as part of the establishment of the management structure for the PNHS. UrbanGrowth NSW will be responsible in the interim.

6.3.4 Buildings and Structures

Significant Buildings and Other Structures

Background

The buildings and structures of the Parramatta North Historic Sites provide important tangible evidence of their history. They include remnants of the early colonial phases of development such as the Female Factory, Parramatta Gaol and Roman Catholic Orphan School. The shelter sheds and remnants of the perimeter and enclosing walls are dominant features of the cultural landscape across the PNHS.

The significant buildings and structures within the PNHS are identified in Part B of the PNHS CMP (including the *Building Inventory*, Appendix D). More detailed analysis of the significant buildings and structures are included in Part C of the PNHS CMP. Individual buildings and structures make differing contributions to the heritage values of each place.

The best means of retaining and conserving significant buildings and structures is to provide them with an appropriate and sustainable long-term use, which includes considered and sympathetic change.

Proposals for the adaptive re-use of significant buildings and structures will occur in the future. The proposals are likely to include some change to suit new uses and to achieve compliance with current building codes.

Policy Statement

20.1 The conservation of buildings and structures will be consistent with their assessed levels of heritage significance and in accordance with the guidelines included in the PNHS CMP.

Guidelines

- Retain and conserve all buildings and structures of Exceptional or High heritage significance as well as their important historical and visual relationships with their immediate settings and with other built and landscape elements.
- Internal spaces of buildings of Exceptional or High heritage significance should be retained and conserved—subdivision of these spaces should be avoided.
- Buildings and structures of Moderate heritage significance should be retained and adapted to appropriate new uses.
- Buildings and structures of Little heritage significance may be retained and adapted or demolished. Demolition is preferred where it would enhance the heritage significance of other buildings and structures of higher heritage significance.
- The sensitive adaptive re-use of significant buildings is encouraged provided that adaptation is consistent with the principles, policies and guidelines for adaptive re-use contained in the PNHS CMP.

6.3.5 Historical (Non-Aboriginal) Archaeology

Historical (Non-Aboriginal) Archaeology

Background

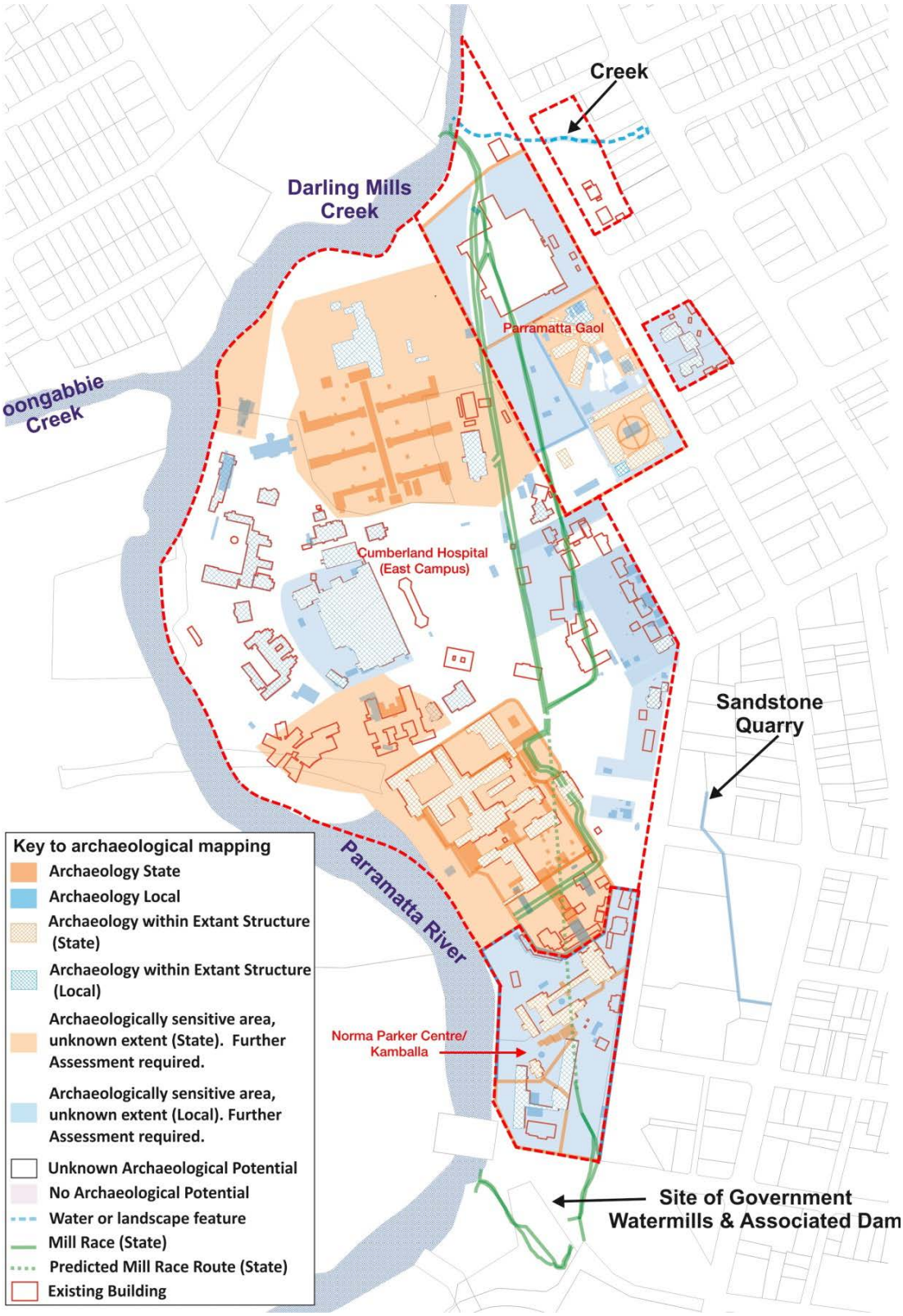
The Parramatta North Historic Sites contain substantial and significant historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology. Appendix F contains background information on the historical archaeology resource of the PNHS and its significance as currently understood. It includes a table detailing the potential archaeology of State and local heritage significance supported by a map—the map is repeated at Figure 67. Part B of the PNHS CMP also includes a summary of the likely historical archaeology located within each of the PNHS.

The current condition and integrity of the archaeology within the PNHS is unknown except for where previous monitoring and construction programs have found archaeology and where it is anticipated that they will survive substantially intact due to the likely depth of remains such as privies, bathhouses, reservoirs, wells and races.

Archaeological testing within the PNHS commenced in December 2016 and is anticipated to be completed in 2017. The testing aims to clarify the location, extent, survival and integrity of state significant archaeology within the PNHS that could potentially be affected by the PNUT project (see Section 4.7 for further information on the PNUT Project). The findings of this testing program and the results analysis will be incorporated into the *PNUT Archaeology Management Strategy* (PNUT AMS), which will also include an update of the significance of the archaeology and identify how it should be managed as part of the PNUT project—the PNUT AMS will confirm the opportunities and constraints associated with the archaeology and inform the location and design of new works to avoid or minimise potential adverse impacts. The findings of the testing program and updated significance assessment will also be incorporated into the PNHS CMP and will provide the basis for refining the management policies and guidelines for the significant historical archaeology within the PNHS area.

Due to the complexities involved in co-ordinating and implementing the archaeological testing within the PNHS, a large part of which is subject to important ongoing mental health services, and the timetable for endorsement of the PNHS CMP, it has been agreed with the Heritage Division, Office of Environment and Heritage that the PNHS CMP (as endorsed) would include a preliminary assessment of archaeological significance and management policies and guidelines based on current information. The assessment, policies and guidelines within the endorsed PNHS CMP would subsequently be amended on completion of the archaeological testing and the PNUT AMS before being re-submitted to the Heritage Council of NSW for re-endorsement.

While the archaeological testing and PNUT AMS will allow for updating the significance, policies and guidelines relating to most of the significant archaeology across the PNHS, including the mill races, Charles Smith's Farm, Female Factory and the Roman Catholic Orphan School the primary goal of the PNUT AMS is to respond to the potential impacts of the PNUT project on State significant historical archaeology only. It will therefore not incorporate further analysis and assessment of some of the historical archaeological resources within the PNHS area, such as that which is of local significance or that which is not under the care, control or management of UrbanGrowth NSW. Further archaeological testing and assessment of some areas of the PNHS will therefore be required prior to or as part of future proposals for change.



67 The significance of potential archaeological remains within the PNHS. The study area boundaries for each of the PNHS is shown by a dashed red line.
Source: 2014 BAA & HIS, Casey & Lowe, 2014.

Regardless, all proposals for change within the PNHS will need to be subject to a detailed Historical Archaeological Assessment that identifies and assesses the potential impacts associated with the proposed works.

Approval to 'disturb' archaeology of State or local heritage significance will also be required.

For the SHR-listed areas of the PNHS, Heritage Council of NSW approval is required under Section 57(1) of the Act to move, alter, damage or destroy a relic or excavate land for the purposes of exposing or moving a relic. A qualified archaeologist will be required to identify and assess the potential impacts on the site's archaeology and recommend, which one of the following approvals will be required:

- a Section 57(2) Exemption: where the works are minor and will not have an impact on significant archaeology (see also previous discussion at *Heritage Act Exemptions for Minor Works with Minimal Impacts*); or
- a Section 60 Approval: where the works are more substantial and have greater potential to impact significant archaeology.

For areas outside the SHR-listed sites (such as the Linen Service and adjoining riverbank) approval will be required under either Section 139(4) or Section 140 of the Act. Approval to undertake any archaeological testing within the PNHS may also be required under the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974* as Aboriginal objects may be disturbed.

All Section 60 or Section 140 applications require preparation of an archaeological research design, which will identify areas of impact, a mitigation strategy, archaeological research questions and where any artefacts recovered from the site will be stored. All significant artefacts will need to be cleaned, bagged, labelled, boxed and catalogued. Applications for a S60 or S140 approval will also need to nominate a qualified archaeologist to manage the disturbance of the relic(s). for archaeology of State or local significance, the nominated Excavation Director will need to meet the relevant excavation director criteria.

It is Heritage Council of NSW policy that archaeological sites and relics identified as having State heritage significance, irrespective of whether they are listed on the SHR (or are within SHR-listed boundaries), should be retained in situ. In some cases they will allow for the excavation of a site if there are appropriate research and public interpretation outcomes.

Artefacts recovered from archaeological testing or as a result of other excavation works (such as underpinning of buildings and structures or new services etc) will continue to be considered 'relics' as defined under the Heritage Act. They are therefore protected under either Section 57 of the Act (for SHR-listed areas) or Section 139 of the Act (for areas not included on the SHR) and will need to be managed accordingly.

Any artefacts uncovered during archaeological testing or as a result of other excavation works remain the property of the site owner. As current custodian for the majority of the PNHS, UrbanGrowth NSW will be responsible for the care and management of any artefacts uncovered within the PNHS, which will include identification, cataloguing and conservation of significant objects and their secure storage in perpetuity. UrbanGrowth NSW is currently considering opportunities to secure the objects within the PNHS. Following completion of the current archaeological testing program, the type and range of surviving artefacts will allow for better assessment of future requirements. Temporary storage will be provided on site during testing and at the Casey & Lowe offices until a permanent solution is identified.

Policy Statements (Preliminary)

21.1 Historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology of the PNHS will be managed consistent with its assessed significance.

21.2 Archaeological testing will be undertaken in areas where impacts on potential archaeology of State significance are proposed to allow for accurate identification and assessment of the resource and to inform options to avoid physical impacts.

21.3 Significant artefacts recovered during archaeological testing or as a result of other excavation works will be managed consistent with the PNHS CMP and/or other adopted/endorsed archaeology management documents such as an Artefact Management Plan.

Guidelines (Preliminary)

General

- Historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology within the PNHS should be managed consistent with the requirements of the PNHS CMP.
- Archaeology of State or potentially National heritage significance should be retained and conserved in situ and interpreted, including that associated with the following:
  - Government watermill and its associated races and dams and the Parramatta Female Factory (State and potential National significance);
  - Charles Smith's farm, Marsden's Mill and Mrs Betts' House (later used as the Medical Superintendent's Residence) (State significance); and
  - Parramatta Lunatic Asylum (1848-1878) and Parramatta Hospital for the Insane (1878-1916) (State significance).
- Archaeology of local heritage significance should be retained in situ where possible. Where archaeology cannot be retained then it should be subject to archaeological salvage and recording prior to removal.
- Archaeology of the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum (1848-1878) is inextricably linked with the archaeology of the Parramatta Female Factory and should therefore be managed consistent with that of the Female Factory—ie retained and conserved in situ and interpreted.
- Management of any archaeology that extends into different sites should be co-ordinated with the owners/managers of the affected sites.
- Identification and assessment of archaeological opportunities and constraints should be undertaken during early planning of proposed ground disturbance/excavation. This will allow for better design outcomes and conservation of State significant archaeology in situ.
- Any proposed ground disturbance/excavation within the PNHS, including for ground remediation and construction of new buildings and infrastructure should be designed to avoid physical impacts on significant archaeology. Likely strategies are to include:
  - limiting of infrastructure impacts to road corridors as much as possible;
  - placing services in designated service corridors with limited crossings of significant archaeology;

  - under-boring electrical and other services below the level of any significant archaeology, where feasible;
  - designing new buildings and structures, in particular basements, to avoid significant archaeology; and
  - undertaking archaeological testing to clarify the survival of State significant archaeology within areas of proposed underpinning or other excavation works.
- Where archaeological testing has uncovered State significant archaeology then any proposed conservation or new works should be modified to avoid impacts.
- The results of archaeological testing programs or other archaeological investigations should be made available to the public.
- Interpretation of all of the significant archaeological resource within the PNHS should be incorporated into the design and implementation of the upgrade of the open space areas consistent with the PNHS Interpretation Strategy. Given that some of the archaeology extends into different lots including the 'Historic Core' then its interpretation needs to adopt a holistic approach across all areas of the PNHS.

Further Assessment

- A site-specific Archaeological Assessment of the following areas within the PNHS should be undertaken to confirm the location, extent, survival, integrity and significance of the historical archaeological resource and to inform future proposals for change:
  - the former Gaol Farm/Linen Service area of the Parramatta Gaol site (Precinct 2—Gaol Farm/Linen Service)—this area is likely to retain some archaeological remains associated with the Government watermill races and upper dam and a cottage on O'Connell Street;
  - the former residential areas along New Street and the north end of Fleet Street within the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site (Precinct 8—Nurses' Home, Precinct 9—Residential Subdivision and Precinct 10—Front Entry Gardens), which are likely to retain archaeology associated with residential buildings demolished in the early twentieth century to facilitate expansion of the Hospital for the Insane; and
  - the south part of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site.

Artefact Management

- An Artefacts Management Plan should be prepared to assist with management of all artefacts uncovered during archaeological testing or as a result of other excavation works.
- All artefacts should:
  - be professionally conserved; and
  - stored together in a secure repository in perpetuity so as to ensure that their significance is maintained.
- Access to the artefacts by professional researchers or qualified archaeologists for research purposes should be accommodated provided that it is undertaken in consultation with the Heritage Division, OEH.
- Short-term borrowing off significant artefacts by museums or other repositories should be accommodated where appropriate and in accordance with professional museum standards and procedures.

Approvals

- Approval to undertake any proposed ground disturbance or excavation within the PNHS including for re-grading, ground remediation, new services, underpinning or other conservation works or construction of additions or new buildings under the relics provisions of the *Heritage Act 1977* must be obtained prior to commencement—refer to *Policy 10 Obtaining Approvals*. The approval process will depend on where the ground disturbance is proposed:
  - SHR-listed areas—Section 57(1) or Section 60 of the Act; or
  - areas not included on the SHR—Section 139(4) or Section 140 of the Act.
- Applications for an 'excavation permit' will need to include an archaeological research design (ARD) outlining the potential archaeological resource, its significance, the potential impacts associated with the proposal and identification of mitigative measures to be implemented before, during and after works commencement.
- Ensure that all conditions of approval including cleaning, labelling, bagging, boxing and cataloguing of artefacts is undertaken in accordance with context and material category.
- Where Aboriginal archaeology is of State heritage significance and is included on the SHR then approval to 'disturb' Aboriginal archaeology will be required under the provisions of the Heritage Act (in addition to any approvals required under the provisions of the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974*).
- Adequate time should be provided in the planning of any works within the PNHS to assess the potential impact on the archaeological resource in order to minimise or mitigate any impacts in accordance with the PNHS Archaeology Management Strategy.

Definitions

Relic means any deposit, artefact, object or material evidence that:

(a) relates to the settlement of the area that comprises New South Wales, not being Aboriginal settlement, and

(b) is of State or local heritage significance.

Further Reading

Baseline Archaeological Assessment & Statement of Heritage Impact—Historical Archaeology report, Casey & Lowe, October 2014.

Parramatta North Urban Transformation, Cumberland Precinct—Historical Archaeological Research Design S60 Application for: Archaeological, Environmental and Geotechnical Testing, Casey & Lowe, 2015.

S65A Variation, Parramatta North Urban Transformation, Casey & Lowe, 2016.

PNUT Archaeological Management Strategy, Casey & Lowe, 2017.

6.3.6 Movable Heritage, In situ Artwork and Graffiti and Memorials

Movable Heritage

Background

Movable heritage is a term used to define any natural or manufactured object of heritage significance not fixed to the ground or to a building or other structure. It does not include archaeological relics.[127]

It includes objects that people create or collect and forms an important part of a place's significance—they can be artistic, technological, historical or natural in origin. Within the PNHS movable heritage is likely to include furniture; paintings and prints; photographs and memorabilia; hospital records, plans and drawings; machinery, equipment and tools.

Movable heritage may also belong to cultural groups, communities or regions of New South Wales. Like other types of heritage, it provides historical information about people's experiences, ways of life and relationships with the environment. It also helps us to learn about people who may have been left out of written historical accounts, including women and migrant communities. Movable heritage can prompt memories and reflect family and community histories. Movable heritage can be as important for Aboriginal people as land and cultural sites. It assists them to keep their culture alive and maintain traditions and practices.

Because movable heritage is portable, it is easily sold, relocated or thrown away during changes of ownership, fashion and use. For this reason, movable heritage is vulnerable to loss, damage, theft and dispersal, often before its heritage significance is appreciated.

All of the buildings and structures within the PNHS (regardless of heritage significance) may retain movable elements with potential to contribute to the heritage significance of the PNHS.

Some movable heritage elements previously located within buildings of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site have been transferred to the Cumberland Hospital Museum located in Glengarriff (the former Medical Superintendent's Residence). Many of these items are associated with the convict and asylum phases of the Cumberland Hospital. They are of exceptional significance to the social history of the site and to the understanding of protocols and practices associated with the care and welfare of the people within the institutions.

As the potential for loss of items of movable heritage located within the PNHS is high, it is important that it is identified, recorded, assessed and stored in a secure location before works are undertaken and prior to any future transfer to new ownership/management.

Policy Statement

22.1 Movable heritage elements will be managed consistent with the following:

- ***Movable Heritage Principles*, NSW Heritage Office (now the Heritage Division, Office of Environment and Heritage) and the Ministry of Arts in 2000; and**
- ***Objects in their Place*, NSW Heritage Office, 1999.**

127 NSW Heritage Office, Objects in their Place: An Introduction to Movable Heritage, 1999.

Guidelines

- A survey of the PNHS should be undertaken with relevant stakeholders to identify potential movable heritage elements. The survey should be undertaken prior to cessation of current uses and before the buildings are vacated to ensure that the elements are not inappropriately removed or disposed of.
- Potential movable heritage elements should be recorded in situ and catalogued to assist with their ongoing management. This should include photographic recording, individual numbering using durable but non-permanent methods and marking of their location on a building/site plan. The number and location of the element should then be catalogued and a copy of the catalogue, location plan and photographs lodged with an appropriate repository.
- Movable elements should be assessed for their potential heritage value before they are altered or removed. If the heritage value of a movable element is unknown, a precautionary approach should be adopted and it should be considered significant until assessed. To determine the significance of an element, a suitably qualified expert should be engaged to assess its heritage significance and prepare an inventory record.
- Elements of potential movable heritage that document the significance of stakeholder activities within the PNHS and which can be used for interpretive purposes should be retained in situ where this would not result in ongoing deterioration of the item.
- If it is not possible to retain an element in situ (ie if the building/landscape is to be demolished) or it is at risk of damage then it should be relocated to a secure and weathertight location within the site. If this is not feasible, consideration should be given to transferring the element to an appropriate repository where its provenance can be documented, and it can be conserved and interpreted.
- Potential movable heritage elements within the Cumberland Hospital Museum should be documented and catalogued to ensure that their association with the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) is maintained into the future.

Further Reading

Objects in their Place: An Introduction to Movable Heritage, NSW Heritage Office (now Heritage Division, OEH), 1999.

Movable Heritage Principles, NSW Heritage Office (now Heritage Division, OEH), 2000.

In situ Artwork and Graffiti

Background

In situ artwork and graffiti (markings, scratchings, illustrations and text) in institutional buildings like those within the Parramatta north Historic Sites provides tangible evidence of personal expression of identity, associations, beliefs and emotions of people whose voices have been silenced through withdrawal from society. In many similar institutional sites, this evidence has been obliterated to remove the stigmas associated with the institution.

A preliminary survey of the PNHS indicates that there is high potential for in situ artwork and institutional graffiti with potential to contribute to the heritage significance of the PNHS. Elements of particular significance identified to date include:

- The Arnold St Clair murals in the Life Skills/TMHC/Psychologist building (former Ward 8—C52) of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site;
- The mural on the first floor of the Main Building (N01) and institutional graffiti identified in the basement of the Main Building (N01) and elsewhere within the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site; and
- The numerous murals and artworks within the Parramatta Gaol site, in particular those in Cell Wings 1-6.

Policy Statement

23.1 Significant in situ artwork and graffiti within the PNHS will be identified, retained and conserved.

Guidelines

- A survey of all of the buildings and structures within the PNHS should be undertaken to identify any potentially significant in situ artworks or institutional graffiti associated with the former occupants.
- An assessment of identified in situ artwork and graffiti should be undertaken by a heritage interpretation specialist and materials conservator to confirm their significance, physical condition and appropriate management.
- Removal or cleaning of any in situ artwork or institutional graffiti should not be undertaken until its provenance and significance has been established.
- Significant in situ artwork and institutional graffiti should be retained in situ, carefully documented and appropriately recorded for archival purposes.
- Future works with potential to jeopardise the integrity of evidence should be avoided. Where evidence contributes to understanding the heritage significance of the site, it should be interpreted.
- Should access and/or activities threaten the safety and stability of in situ artwork or institutional graffiti then the surfaces should be secured and protected to prevent loss of detail.

Memorials and Commemorative Plaques and Gardens

Background

There are likely to be a number of memorials and commemorative plaques located throughout the PNHS either within buildings or within landscaped areas. Memorial or commemorative gardens are also likely to be located within the landscaped areas.

Policy Statement

24.1 Memorials and commemorative plaques and gardens will be identified, retained and conserved.

Guidelines

- A survey of the PNHS should be undertaken to identify memorials and commemorative plaques and gardens associated with the PNHS, in particular their staff and patients.
- Removal or cleaning/maintenance of memorials and commemorative plaques and gardens should not be undertaken until their provenance and significance has been established.
- Significant memorials and commemorative plaques and gardens should be retained in situ, carefully documented and appropriately recorded for archival purposes.
- The existing condition and requirements for long-term conservation of memorials and commemorative plaques should be undertaken by a professional conservator.
- The condition and requirements for long-term conservation of memorial and commemorative gardens should be undertaken by a cultural landscape specialist.
- Should any proposed activities have potential to damage memorials and commemorative plaques then they should be secured and protected to prevent damage.

6.4 Interpretation, Education and Cultural Tourism

Interpretation

Background

Interpretation uses a range of methods and techniques to present and deliver information to visitors and site users. It is intended to assist people to gain an understanding and appreciation of the history and heritage significance of the place, using narratives based on key themes and messages to organise the information.

Interpretation of tangible items, including artefacts, buildings, structures, archaeological remains and landscape may be delivered through signage, objects and art works. It can be integrated into the design of new built and landscape elements or presented in a published format including brochures, pamphlets, books and web-based and other electronic media. Interpretation can also present and explore intangible aspects of social significance.

The Parramatta North Historic Sites are contested landscapes with conflicting memories for people associated with the various institutions, which will present challenges for interpretation of the history and heritage significance of the PNHS. They are significant places for former patients and their families. It is important that their memories and associations are not destroyed or sanitised.

An Interpretation Strategy for the PNHS is currently being prepared by MUSEcape Pty Ltd. The policies and guidelines below are based on interpretation recommendations provided by MUSEcape. Amendments to the policies and guidelines may be required on completion of the Interpretation Strategy to ensure that both the strategy and the PNHS CMP appropriately cross-reference each other. Any amendments will be incorporated into the PNHS CMP as part of its re-endorsement.

Policy Statement

25.1 Interpretation of the history and heritage significance of the PNHS will be undertaken in accordance with the *PNHS Interpretation Strategy* and will adopt 'best practice' methods to deliver key themes and messages.

25.2 Interpretation of the history and heritage significance of the PNHS will be culturally sensitive and respect the dignity of the people it commemorates.

Guidelines

- Interpretation of the heritage significance of the PNHS, including all phases of its development should be undertaken in accordance with the *PNHS Interpretation Strategy*.
- Interpretation should:
  - adopt 'best practice' methods to deliver key themes and messages that connect places to stories, using methods and techniques that are relevant to the PNHS, are engaging and respond to the target audiences;
  - address tangible and intangible evidence and values including Aboriginal and historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology, buildings and structures, natural and cultural landscape and the people associated with the place;

  - incorporate appropriate recognition of the historical context of people's experiences to facilitate community understanding;
  - be developed in acknowledgement of its contextual relationship with other sites of heritage significance in Parramatta;
  - provide for an understanding of the history and heritage significance of the PNHS within a wider context of similar institutions across NSW;
  - be developed in consultation with relevant stakeholders, including government agency owners, Parramatta City Council and the local Aboriginal community;
  - be used to inform the design for new development and be incorporated into new architectural elements, graphic art and innovative display of objects as appropriate;
  - be of a high quality, both visually and in presentation of appropriate cultural information.
- The on-going responsibility for, and management (including maintenance) of interpretation should be considered in the methods and techniques identified and selected to enhance the understanding of the natural and cultural heritage values of the place.
- Opportunities to understand more about the history and heritage significance of the PNHS should be captured in on-going research to secure information about personal experiences and memories of people associated with the place.
- If interpretation is to take a physical form, elements placed in areas that impact the reading of the cultural landscape must be reversible.
- Interpretation in the public domain should be developed and implemented in accordance with public domain works. Interpretation in mixed use areas should be accessible to the public and integrated with the works. Specific actions and detailed designs for interpretation in mixed use areas should be incorporated into design development.
- Interpretation of Aboriginal cultural heritage values should be undertaken consistent with the *PNHS Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage Management Plan* (PNHS AACHMP). Interpretation of Aboriginal cultural heritage and archaeology should be respectful of the cultural knowledge imparted during consultation with the Aboriginal community and be responsive to the expressed wishes of the community. The Aboriginal community should advise on the location for safe storage, display or loan arrangements and may include retention of objects in situ, in displays integrated within new buildings and structures, the Australian Museum or within other Aboriginal 'keeping places'.
- Interpretation of any historical archaeology associated with Charles Smith's Farm, Samuel Marsden's Mill, Mrs Betts' House (later the Medical Superintendent's Residence), the Government watermill and mill races, the Parramatta Female Factory, Parramatta Lunatic Asylum and Parramatta Hospital for the Insane should be undertaken consistent with *Policy 21 Historical (non-Aboriginal) Archaeology*.
- Documentation identified or collected during the course of the development of interpretation, such as photographs, oral history recordings and personal recollections should be retained in an appropriate repository for future research.

Further Reading

The *Draft Parramatta North Historic Sites Interpretation Strategy*, prepared by Betteridge Consulting Pty Ltd t/a MUSEcape, 2015.

Heritage Interpretation Policy and Interpreting Heritage Places and Items Guidelines, prepared by the NSW Heritage Office (now Heritage Division, OEH), 2005.

Naming of Buildings, Structures, Open Spaces and Roads

Policy 26

Background

Names provide a direct connection with the history of a place and contribute to the interpretation and understanding of its significance. Introducing new naming which continues these associations can add further layers to the quality of interpretation. Some roads and buildings within the Parramatta North Historic Sites are already defined.

Policy Statement

26.1 The naming of existing and new buildings, structures, spaces and roads within the PNHS will be based on the need to interpret their history and heritage significance.

Guidelines

- Former and existing names associated with significant buildings and structures, spaces and roads should be retained where they interpret significant cultural heritage values.
- Re-naming of buildings, structures, spaces and roads should consider their former uses and associations to enhance their interpretation.
- New infrastructure, facilities and buildings should adopt names which interpret former associations, functions and/or people significant to the site.
- New names should be consistent with the requirements of *Policy 25 Interpretation*.

Policy 27

Wayfinding

Background

Wayfinding describes the process that people use to orientate themselves to facilitate effective movement around a site. Wayfinding is based on a planning and design framework which incorporates physical elements such as signs. Proposals for wayfinding provide an opportunity to enhance an understanding and appreciation of the significant history and heritage values of the Parramatta North Historic Sites. Poorly developed wayfinding can detract from site interpretation and from the character of the significant cultural landscapes within the PNHS.

Policy Statement

27.1 Proposals for wayfinding within the PNHS will provide a planning and design framework that appropriately responds to the significant cultural landscapes of the PNHS and incorporates opportunities for site interpretation.

Guidelines

- The physical form, materials, colour palette and typography of wayfinding should appropriately respond to the significant cultural landscapes of the PNHS and be sensitively located so as to not detract from specific areas and spaces.
- Proposals for wayfinding should be developed in consultation with an interpretation specialist to ensure that it provides a planning and design framework that incorporates opportunities for appropriate site interpretation—refer to *Policy 25 Interpretation*.

Education

Background

Heritage conservation provides opportunities to engage the public in conversations through interpretation and to provide opportunities for education. This raises community awareness of the importance of heritage conservation and its benefits to the community.

The conservation and adaptive re-use of the Parramatta North Historic Sites can also provide opportunities for education, mentoring, skill sharing and trade training.

Policy Statement

28.1 Opportunities to engage the community with the history and heritage significance of the PNHS through educational programs will be encouraged.

28.2 Opportunities to establish skills-based training and mentoring opportunities in heritage conservation and its disciplines will be encouraged through the conservation and adaptive re-use of the PNHS.

Guidelines

- Establishment of education programs and materials should be based on the key themes and messages identified in the PNHS Interpretation Strategy—see *Policy 25 Interpretation*.
- Opportunities to establish skills-based training and mentoring opportunities in heritage conservation and its disciplines should be encouraged through the conservation and adaptive re-use of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site.
- Archaeology investigation programs within the PNHS should incorporate opportunities to expose school and community groups to significant archaeology subject to operational, WHS and public safety considerations

Cultural Tourism

Background

The Parramatta North Historic Sites are places of exceptional community interest. The PNHS is adjacent to Old Government House and the Domain (Parramatta Park), which has significant heritage values for its associations with the convict history of Australia recognised by its inclusion on the UNESCO World Heritage List and is also a popular tourist attraction.

Together with Old Government House and the Domain (Parramatta Park) and other significant sites in the Parramatta area, the PNHS has substantial potential for cultural tourism.

Cultural tourism also provides opportunities to interpret the history and heritage significance of the PNHS within a wider context of Parramatta and other significant places in the area.

Policy Statement

29.1 Proposals for cultural tourism within the PNHS will be designed and implemented to promote awareness and understanding of the significant history and heritage values of the PNHS consistent with the PNHS Interpretation Strategy.

Guidelines

- Opportunities to promote cultural tourism within the PNHS should be explored. Proposals for cultural tourism should:
  - aim to build links with similar institutions along the Parramatta River to enhance our understanding of the broader of history of the evolution of the institutions;
  - incorporate interpretation of the convict history of the PNHS in the context of Parramatta's settlement and the broader Australian convict landscape; and
  - incorporate interpretation of the PNHS in the wider context of the convict system in particular as it applies to women and the evolution of moral and social reform and mental health care in NSW.
- Cultural tourism opportunities should be consistent with the requirements of *Policy 25 Interpretation*.

Commercial Filming and Photography

Background

The Parramatta North Historic Sites have been the setting for a large number of commercial films and television productions as well as the backdrop for news and current affairs and this is likely to continue into the future.

Policy 30

To date, very little filming or photography has been undertaken to present the significant history and heritage values of the PNHS to the wider community. In addition, if not carefully managed, commercial filming and photography has potential to detract from the heritage values of the PNHS and result in adverse physical impacts on their significant components.

It is envisaged that the City of Parramatta Council will manage the public domain areas of the PNHS and that Council will be responsible for managing any requests for commercial filming and photography. Other landowners and managers will be responsible for other areas of the PNHS—it is anticipated that management of commercial filming and photography within other areas will be incorporated into the established site management structure.

Policy Statement

30.1 Commercial filming and photography will not adversely impact the heritage values of the PNHS or detract from the experience of other site users.

30.2 Commercial filming and photography will, wherever possible, promote awareness and understanding of the significant history and heritage values of the PNHS.

Guidelines

- In general, filming and photography within the PNHS for advertising purposes other than promotion of the history and heritage significance of the PNHS should not occur.
- Amateur photography, filming or sound recording for personal interest is acceptable provided that it does not detract from the experience of other site users, would not result in physical damage to significant site components or fabric and the film, images and recordings captured are not used for commercial purposes.
- Photography, filming or sound recording for news and current affairs purposes is acceptable provided that it is in the public interest, is of benefit to the conservation of the PNHS or heritage conservation in general, does not detract from the experience of other site users and would not result in physical damage to significant site components or fabric.
- Large-scale filming projects, involving large vehicles, heavy equipment, catering facilities, film sets etc are likely to require approval under the *Heritage Act 1977*—liaison with the NSW Heritage Division, Office of Environment and Heritage should be undertaken.

6.5 Cleaning, Maintenance and Repair

Maintenance of Cultural Plantings and Open Spaces

Background

Trees and other plants, including grasses are living organisms requiring regular maintenance to enhance shape, encourage flowering and fruiting, control pests or repair damage. Timely maintenance and repair based on regular inspection and technically sound and appropriate methods are fundamental to their ongoing health.

Some ornamental species planted in historic institutional gardens have proved over time to develop various arboricultural problems including structural weakness, susceptibility to pests and fungal attack, aggressive root systems, tendency to become invasive, susceptibility to storm damage and/or unpredictable branch dropping. The nature and extent of these problems will vary depending on the particular species, environmental conditions, past maintenance practices and natural events such as wind storms.

It is anticipated that City of Parramatta Council will ultimately manage and care for cultural plantings and open space areas within the public domain areas of the PNHS. The roles and responsibilities for the care and management of other areas is to be incorporated into the established site management structure.

Policy Statement

31.1 The trees and other plantings within the PNHS will be cared for under a proactive cyclical planned maintenance program based on a comprehensive knowledge of the place and its trees, regular inspection and prompt preventative maintenance.

31.2 Noxious and environmental weeds and problem species including self-seeded woody species will be controlled and/or removed in accordance with relevant statutory controls (eg noxious weed declarations), safety requirements and under ongoing maintenance programs.

31.3 Tree maintenance will only be undertaken by people with relevant qualifications and experience in working with historic plantings.

Guidelines

- Regular inspections by a qualified arborist experienced in heritage landscapes should be made of all plantings to assess whether they might be subject to insect or fungal attack, storm damage or structural problems. Trees recommended for removal due to their public safety risk or potential for damage to significant built and landscape components of the PNHS should be fenced off and removed as soon as practicable
- A proactive maintenance program should be established, documented and implemented to ensure the ongoing retention of the significant cultural plantings on the site and therefore the cultural significance of the PNHS. Records should be kept of all maintenance of plantings and open space areas.

- Noxious and environmental weeds and problem species including self-seeded woody species should be controlled and/or removed in accordance with relevant statutory controls (eg noxious weed declarations), safety requirements and under ongoing maintenance programs in collaboration with current and future owners/managers, Parramatta City Council and adjoining landholders.
- The following water-saving strategies should be implemented across the PNHS for all plantings:
  - de-compaction around trees and shrubs to encourage greater moisture penetration;
  - use of soil-wetting agents to increase efficacy of watering;
  - mulching of garden beds with moisture-retaining materials;
  - new plantings should not include species with high water requirements unless these are essential to conservation of the original design intent; and
  - mulch should be used on garden beds to retain moisture and suppress weed growth—too much mulch, however, can be problematic as accumulation of mulch close to plants may encourage fungal growth.
- Careful control of waste storage and disposal is also important in the management of the cultural landscape. Poorly located rubbish bins and untidy compost heaps can have a negative visual impact. Any receptacles for on-site storage and rubbish, garden waste, landscape materials (eg mulch and compost) and building materials should be located to avoid detracting from the aesthetic qualities of the cultural landscape nor impact on the health of cultural plantings.
- The presence of feral animals such as rabbits, introduced rats and pest bird species, feral cats and dogs or native animals such as flying foxes, possums and native birds should be monitored, and any adverse impacts on significant vegetation and wildlife recorded, with control measures developed in collaboration with relevant authorities.
- The effectiveness of control programs, particularly for invasive plant species and feral animals should be monitored and programs adjusted as necessary.

Cleaning, Maintenance and Repair of Built Components

Background

The nature of any property is that its fabric will deteriorate due to the effects of age, weathering and use. Ongoing cleaning, maintenance and repair are required to offset deterioration of the built components of the PNHS including buildings and structures; retaining/garden walls and edges; fountains, ponds and other ornamental elements; the dam; and paths. This is best achieved by preparing and implementing a program of cleaning, maintenance and repair consistent with *The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance 2013* and the *Heritage Act 1977* to achieve specified minimum standards of maintenance and repair.

It is anticipated that City of Parramatta Council will manage and care for built components within the public domain areas. The roles and responsibilities for the care and management of other areas is to be incorporated into the established site management structure.

Policy Statement

32.1 Significant built components of the PNHS are to be cleaned maintained and repaired to avoid deterioration consistent with their heritage values and the legislative requirements.

32.2 Cleaning, maintenance and repairs will only be undertaken by tradespersons with relevant qualifications and experience in working with historic fabric under the supervision of suitably qualified and experienced personnel.

Guidelines

- Inspection of the significant built components within the PNHS and cleaning, maintenance and repair should be undertaken on a regular basis and should:
  - aim to protect fabric from further deterioration and retain as much as possible the integrity of significant fabric and construction methods;
  - be consistent with the aim to do 'as much as necessary but as little as possible'—this would include retaining significant fabric where possible rather than replacing in full; and
  - be undertaken by staff or contractors experienced in working with historic fabric and using appropriate techniques.
- Adequate funding and other necessary resources should be incorporated into annual budgets for ongoing cleaning, maintenance and repair.
- A cyclical maintenance program should be implemented for the ongoing care of significant built components. The program should be consistent with *The Maintenance of Heritage Assets: A practical guide*, Heritage Division, Office of Environment and Heritage.
- Approaches to maintenance and repair of the significant built components and their fabric should be based on a comprehensive knowledge of the place and its materials.
- Prevention of continuing deterioration should take priority over repair or reconstruction.
- Deteriorating fabric should be repaired rather than replaced. Where replacement is unavoidable, new work should retain (through restoration and/or reconstruction) original/early detailing and features based on existing or historical evidence. Repairs should not reconstruct inappropriate building detailing or poor repairs.

- Minor repairs should be undertaken promptly to maintain the condition of significant fabric between maintenance cycles.
- Repairs involving new work should take care to retain (through restoration and/or reconstruction) original/early detailing and features of particular interest.
- All maintenance and repair should be recorded consistent with the guidelines at Policy 6 Records of maintenance and change.
- Materials such as face brick, stone, terracotta, metal roof linings and slate that were not originally painted should remain unpainted.
- Materials such as timber or metal that were originally painted and rely on an effective paint system for their preservation will remain painted.
- Missing or damaged sandstone and brickwork should be repaired or reconstructed to match the original and a suitable mortar and/or render type used. All visible new surfaces should visually match the existing/original in colour and texture. Hard, cement-rich, mortars must not be used. Areas of pointing using inappropriate materials should be replaced.
- Decisions on the removal of plant growth from walls and fences should be based on relative significance and on the damage to significant fabric likely to be caused if the plant material is not removed. Any removal of plant material should be carried out in such a way that negative impact on significant fabric is avoided or at least minimised.
- Retain and repair window and door joinery in preference to replacement. Replacement should only be considered where repair is no longer feasible.
- Repairs of significant roofing materials should involve removal of as little fabric as necessary. Damaged roofing should be repaired where possible by replacing missing or damaged elements individually. The colour, texture and form of significant roofs must be replicated if major replacement is required.
- Repairs to metal flashings and guttering/downpipes should replicate original material, colour and profile of guttering and downpipes where known.
- Undertake regular inspections of gutters and downpipes to ensure that gutters are clear of debris and downpipes are not blocked. Undertake immediate action as required. Also ensure that downpipes are connected to the stormwater dispersal system.
- Ironwork should be protected against corrosion by regular applications of fish oil or other compatible preservative. Prepare ironwork by:
  - Removing all loose, soft or flaking rust back to metal or to hard black or dark brown oxide. Be sure not to damage any of the surrounding fabric such as sandstone or marble and to remove any small iron filings or fragments from the stone so that they do not rust and create ugly spots or blotches on the stone.
  - Treat oxides with phosphoric acid compound such as “Killrust”.
  - Repaint with compatible metal primer and topcoat.
  - Earlier paint finishes should be re-instated where evidence exists.

Further Reading

Maintenance Series Information Sheets, Heritage Division, Office of Environment and Heritage.

6.6 Temporary events

Temporary Events

Background

Temporary events within the Parramatta North Historic Sites such as fundraisers, fetes, fairs etc will be an important aspect of their ongoing use and provide opportunities for interpretation of their history and heritage significance. Providing for regular community events within the open space areas in particular will also ensure that the community is able to maintain their connection with the PNHS and therefore maintain their significance to the local and wider community.

Community and other events within the public domain may require temporary structures such as marquees, kiosks, stages, safety barriers, seating, ticketing booths, toilets, large format screens, services and plant/machinery. They may also include sculpture and art installations and large inflatable structures ('jumping castles') etc.

Despite their temporary nature, care must be taken to avoid adversely impacting significant fabric, the setting of significant buildings and structures as well as erosion of grassed areas, damage to trees, soil compaction and general degradation of the landscape. The cumulative impact of temporary structures and services resulting from multiple or repeated events should also be considered as it can be much greater than structures and services for one-off events.

As places of State and local heritage significance, approval is usually required from the Heritage Council of New South Wales and Parramatta City Council to erect temporary structures. However, a standard exemption from the need to obtain approval under the provisions of the *Heritage Act 1977* (NSW) (Standard Exemption 11–Temporary Structures) may apply.

The cumulative impact of temporary structures resulting from multiple or repeated events can be much greater than structures for one-off events. The Heritage Division will take this into account when considering whether simultaneous construction of a number of temporary structures or a succession of temporary structures may have prolonged adverse impacts on the heritage significance of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site.

Careful planning and project management is necessary to prevent longer-term adverse impacts on the heritage significance of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site including erosion of grassed areas, damage to trees, soil compaction and general degradation of the landscape.

The policy and guidelines below relate to temporary events, whether one-off or recurring. They apply to short-term events (that is, for a period of days or weeks), such as concerts, outdoor theatres, fairs, rallies, horse trials, circuses, festivals, weddings and charity events and events of longer duration (for a period of months) such as outdoor art installations and seasonal events. They aim to assist event organisers, leaseholders, other site users and City of Parramatta Council to avoid, minimise and/or mitigate adverse impacts.

Policy Statement

33.1 Planning and implementation of temporary events will avoid adverse short and long-term impacts on the heritage values of the PNHS and their significant built and landscape components and historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology.

General guidelines

- Ensure that there is sufficient recovery time between events and avoid over-intensive uses or seasonal peaks of demand.
- Ensure that sufficient funds are put aside to cover the cost of repairing damage and re-instating the place following an event. Alternatively, sufficient insurance should be put in place to cover unforeseen impacts.
- Review the provisions of the *Heritage Act 1977* and *Parramatta Local Environmental Plan 2013* to confirm any approval requirements—some exemptions apply. If clarification is required then consult with Parramatta City Council.

Temporary Building Uses

- Temporary uses of significant buildings and structures should be consistent with their assessed heritage significance and should be designed and implemented to avoid adversely impacting significant fabric.

Temporary Structures

- Avoid locating temporary structures; in particular toilets and other services infrastructure, in key views—refer to Appendix E, Part A of the PNHS CMP for significant views and vistas.
- Avoid visual impacts associated with temporary services. Locate temporary services in discreet locations where possible—consider temporary screening to conceal toilets, rubbish bins, generators and storage in more prominent locations.
- Do not fix temporary services to significant buildings and structures.
- Prevent damage to hard surfaces, such as staining, marking or cracking of paving and sandstone kerbs by providing temporary protection to hard surfaces.
- Prevent damage to trees and landscape features including fences, sandstone kerbs and water fountains—support vehicles should be excluded from such areas.
- Avoid damage to tree roots and potential archaeological relics by:
  - locating temporary structures outside tree root zones and areas with recognised potential for archaeological relics; and
  - using weights rather to restrain temporary structures such as marquees—this is subject to ensuring that the temporary structure will remain stable in high winds.
- Maintain grassed areas affected by high pedestrian traffic by:
  - using temporary flooring to protect lawn areas for short-term events;
  - spreading the wear pattern by varying access routes from time to time; and
  - replacing or re-seeding heavily damaged lawn areas at the completion of an event.

Temporary Parking

- Temporary parking should be consistent with Policy 44 Road Network Upgrades, Public Transport and Parking.

Temporary Signs

- Temporary signs should be consistent with *Policy 45 Signs*.

6.7 Protection of Significant Components

Protection of Significant Components

Background

Site works and construction operations can have major impacts on trees and other vegetation due to disturbance of root systems, interference with water supply or drainage and physical damage to above-ground plant parts. It is essential that significant trees and other vegetation be adequately protected during such works.

Works within the Parramatta North Historic Sites also have potential to result in damage to significant buildings and structures and built landscape components associated with:

- physical site investigations to determine the location and extent of Aboriginal and historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology and ground contamination, which are likely to be undertaken in the immediate vicinity of the significant buildings and structures of the PNHS; and
- proposals for new landscaping, road and services infrastructure works in the immediate vicinity of significant buildings and structures as well as ground remediation that may ultimately be required.

All of these works have potential to result in adverse impacts on the significant buildings and structures within the Public Domain and will need to incorporate protective measures.

Policy Statement

34.1 Any significant cultural plantings likely to be affected by site works or construction of new infrastructure and buildings will be protected in accordance with Australian Standard—Protection of trees on development sites AS4970-2009.

34.2 Appropriate protective measures will be put in place prior to commencement of any works to ensure that damage of significant built components is avoided.

General guidelines

- A work method statement (WMS) should be established prior to commencement of any proposed works that identifies the potential risks to significant built and landscape components and the protective measures required to be put in place.
- The WMS should include requirements for a heritage induction for all workers on the site.
- All personnel (including all contractors and sub-contractors) should be made aware of the heritage significance of the PNHS and the requirement to protect their significant components. The significance of the PNHS and the protection requirements should be clearly expressed in tender and construction documentation and all contract agreements. Site inductions should for all contractors or sub-contractors should include a 'Heritage Significance' component. Other measures may also be warranted.

- Care should be taken to ensure that the site is left in good condition after any construction or maintenance works. Employees and contractors engaged in construction or maintenance work should clean up and remove all surplus materials such as mortars, adhesives, drop sheets and packaging materials from the site on completion of the works.

Protection of cultural plantings

- Prior to commencement of any works the project arborist should identify a tree protection zone (TPZ) for each tree at risk of damage. Signs identifying the TPZ should be installed around its perimeter and be visible from within the construction site.
- Protective fencing should be erected before any heavy equipment or machinery is brought onto the site and before any demolition work commences.
- Where works within the TPZ are essential then protect the trunk or branches of the tree—the material and location of protection should be as specified by the project arborist.
- If temporary access is required within the TPZ then install ground protection measures to prevent root damage and soil compaction within the TPZ. Measures may include a permeable membrane such as geotextile fabric beneath a layer of mulch or crushed rock below 'rumble boards'. These measures can also be applied outside of the TPZ if needed.
- Where roots are exposed by excavation within the TPZ then temporary root protection should be installed to prevent them drying out. This may include jute mesh or hessian sheeting kept moist for the duration of the root exposure.
- Scaffolding should be installed outside the TPZ. Where scaffolding is essential within the TPZ then branch removal should be minimised by designing scaffolding to avoid major branches. Where pruning is unavoidable then it must be specified by the project arborist in accordance with AS 4373. The ground below the scaffolding should be protected by boarding (eg 'scaffold board' or plywood sheeting). Where access is required then install a board walk or other surface material to avoid compaction. Boarding should be placed over a layer of mulch and impervious sheeting to prevent soil contamination. The boarding should be left in place until the scaffolding is removed.

Protection of built components

- Proposals for work within the PNHS should be based on a work methodology that ensures that damage to significant built components both within the PNHS and adjacent areas is avoided. The methodology should identify in particular the operational requirements for mechanical equipment and other vehicles and the location for excavated material.
- The WMS should include details of the protective measures to be put in place prior to the commencement of works such as installation of temporary fencing and barriers, sealing of windows and doors, installation of signs and tool box inductions.

6.8 Ground Disturbance and Excavation

Ground Disturbance and Excavation

Background

Re-grading of ground levels within the Parramatta North Historic Sites will be required to improve surface drainage, to meet equitable access requirements and to implement minor landscaping works (paving, garden beds, lawn areas, interpretation, public art etc). Site investigations including geotechnical bores, 'intrusive sampling' and archaeological testing etc will also require minor disturbance of existing ground levels.

More substantial excavation will also be required for ground remediation, stabilisation of building footings, demolition of buildings/structures, construction of new buildings/structures, installation of new services and improvements to road infrastructure.

These works have potential to adversely impact significant aspects of the PNHS including significant buildings and structures, trees and other landscape elements and Aboriginal and historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology. Ground disturbance/excavation within the PNHS must therefore be managed to avoid, minimise or mitigate any adverse impacts.

Historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology of State or local heritage significance within the PNHS is protected by the relics provisions of the *Heritage Act 1977* (NSW). Any proposed ground disturbance or excavation within the SHR-listed areas will require approval under Section 60 of the Heritage Act—a Standard Exemption may apply to minor works subject to endorsement by the Heritage Council of NSW. Proposed excavation within areas not included on the SHR, such as the Linen Service and the adjoining riverbank on Darling Mills Creek will require approval under Section 140 of the Act.

As a place with recognised potential for Aboriginal archaeology, any proposed excavation or ground disturbance within the PNHS will also require approval under the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974*.

Policy Statement

35.1 Excavation or ground disturbance within the PNHS will avoid adversely impacting significant buildings and structures, trees and other landscape components and areas with potential for Aboriginal and/or historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology.

General guidelines

- Proposals for any works within the PNHS should be formulated to minimise ground disturbance/excavation as much as practicable. Ground disturbance/excavation should be limited to only what is necessary to implement approved works.
- Any proposed ground disturbance or excavation should avoid areas identified as having potential for Aboriginal or historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology.
- Significant built and landscape components in the vicinity of proposed ground disturbance/excavation should be protected from damage consistent with *Policy 34 Protection of Significant Components*.

- All ground disturbance/excavation is to be undertaken consistent with:
  - *Policy 12 Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage* and the requirements of associated Aboriginal Heritage Impact Permits (AHIPs).
  - *Policy 21 Historical (non-Aboriginal) Archaeology* and the requirements of associated Approvals/Excavation Permits (*Heritage Act 1977*) and/or endorsed exemptions.
- Should ground disturbance/excavation works uncover potential Aboriginal objects or historical (non-Aboriginal) relics then all work must cease immediately and the Office of Environment and Heritage informed. Depending on the significance of the archaeology and the likely extent of impacts, the works may require modification and/or be subject to further approval under the *Heritage Act 1977* and/or *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974*.

Ground disturbance/excavation in the vicinity of buildings and other structures

- Re-grading in the vicinity of retained buildings and structures should ensure that finished levels do not substantially alter their relationship with their immediate setting and:
  - are located below damp-proof courses (where existing or proposed) and do not block sub-floor air vents;
  - direct surface water away from retained buildings and structures;
  - do not require substantial modification to building entries—ie the introduction/removal of steps and/or ramps; and
  - do not require significant modification of the floor level of a building.
- Where existing ground levels do not achieve the above then rectification works should be undertaken when the opportunity arises.
- Substantial excavation within the immediate vicinity of retained buildings and structures should be limited to that required to stabilise their footings—such as underpinning etc.
- If excavation is unavoidable, damage to the fabric and structural stability of buildings and structures must be avoided through careful planning and the assessment of works by a structural engineer. This may also require one or both of the following:
  - installation of temporary protective measures such as fencing or boarding; and/or
  - preparation of a work method statement detailing how damage will be avoided.
- Spoil material should be located away from buildings and structures.

Ground disturbance/excavation in the vicinity of trees and built landscape components

- Avoid ground disturbance/excavation in the vicinity of significant trees and shrubs, paving, kerbs or other landscape features. If ground disturbance/excavation is unavoidable then it should not adversely impact tree roots as this may affect the stability and health of the tree.
- If ground remediation is required in the vicinity of significant trees and shrubs then avoid damage to the roots. Adversely impacting roots and foliage has potential to affect the stability and health of the tree or shrub.
- All proposed in-ground services should be located outside the TPZ. If underground services must be routed within the TPZ then they should be installed by directional drilling or in manually excavated trenches as directed by the Project Arborist.

6.9 Remediation of Hazardous Materials

Ground Remediation

Background

Parts of the Parramatta North Historic Sites are contaminated by hazardous materials associated with building fabric and tars (asbestos, lead, PAHs, cyanide, PCBs); coal in heating and laundry facilities (heavy metals PAHs, cyanide); pest control chemicals (OCPs, heavy metals, TPH); fuel storage and dispensing facilities and vehicle/plant maintenance activities (TPH/BTEX, PAHs, phenolics, VHCs); and importation of contaminated fill to modify ground levels (heavy metals, TPH, PAHs, OCPs/PCBs/OPPs, asbestos).

A program of physical investigation across the PNHS is to be undertaken in the near future to confirm the type and extent of contamination.

Remediation is likely to be required to ensure that the PNHS is suitable for its proposed uses. Suitable options for remediation will need to be selected based on their ability to achieve the desired remediation outcome and avoid or minimise impacts on the significant components of the PNHS including buildings and structures, trees and other landscape elements and Aboriginal and historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology.

Policy Statement

36.1 Ground remediation within the PNHS will avoid adversely impacting significant buildings and structures, trees and other landscape elements and known areas of significant historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology.

Guidelines

- Physical investigations ('intrusive sampling') to confirm the type, location and extent of contamination within the PNHS should be undertaken consistent with Policy 35 Ground Disturbance and Excavation.
- A Remediation Action Plan (RAP) should be prepared to document the type and extent of contamination and evaluate options for its remediation. The RAP should include:
  - accurate mapping of the likely extent of site contamination (to assist with identifying potential impacts on significant components of the Public Domain);
  - definition of the purpose and specific objectives for remediation;
  - evaluation of a number of remediation options based on the need to avoid or minimise impacts on significant components of the Public Domain; and
  - a detailed scope of work for the preferred option that clearly identifies all of the associated tasks including the anticipated extent of excavation or fill encapsulation.
- The RAP or a stand-alone Site Management Plan (SMP) should include the following measures for protection of the significant components of the Public Domain:
  - mapping of significant components—a large-scale copy should be kept on site;
  - requirements for site inductions to include identification of significant site components and the importance of protecting them from damage;

  - requirements for protection of significant site components during works—including damage from dust and water run-off and by plant and machinery, such as installation of boarding, fencing and other barriers;
  - approved locations for site offices, plant and equipment, stockpiling, vehicular access and wheel wash pits etc; and
  - requirements for the discovery of potential Aboriginal or historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology or to report any damage of significant components.
- Any excavation that forms part of the approved remediation works should be undertaken consistent with the requirements in *Policy 35 Ground Disturbance and Excavation*.
- Measures to protect the significant components of the PNHS should be implemented prior to the commencement of any works consistent with *Policy 34 Protection of Significant Components*.

Further Reading

North Parramatta Government Lands: Cumberland Precinct—Preliminary Environmental Site Assessment, JBS&G Pty Ltd, October 2014.

Removal of Hazardous Building Materials

Background

The Parramatta north Historic Sites are likely to contain a range of hazardous materials including asbestos, polychlorinated Biphenyls (PCBs), lead-based paint, synthetic mineral fibres (SMFs).

Management of hazardous materials is essential to ensure that all associated health risks are appropriately managed. Management may include removal of existing fabric that has potential to result in adverse heritage impacts.

Policy Statement

37.1 Removal of hazardous materials from the significant buildings and structures of the PNHS will ensure that physical impacts are avoided.

Guidelines

- A review of the recent building surveys should be undertaken and high-risk materials identified and removed as a matter of urgency. Other materials should be removed when the opportunity arises.
- Where hazardous materials are to be removed from the significant buildings and structures then a Work Method Statement should be prepared identifying a work methodology that ensures that potential damage to significant fabric is avoided.
- Where hazardous materials are found in significant fabric then it should be replaced with new materials that match the dimension, profile and appearance of the existing.

6.10 Meeting Building Code Requirements

Meeting Building Code Requirements

Background

To ensure that all people can experience the history and heritage of the PNHS, equitable access should therefore be provided, wherever practicable to all areas within the PNHS and to all of the significant buildings, structures.

Works associated with new uses will generally need to achieve compliance with current building codes and standards in particular those relating to fire safety and egress and equitable access. This may be difficult to achieve in some places as the PNHS have significant spaces, fabric and features that have a low tolerance for change. Works associated with meeting building code requirements will therefore need to be carefully designed and implemented.

Policy Statement

38.1 Works to comply with applicable building code requirements will be designed and implemented to avoid or minimise adverse impacts on the heritage values of the PNHS and its significant components.

Guidelines

- Every area and building or structure open to the public should also be accessible to people with a disability subject to being able to meet building code requirements without adversely impacting significant components, their spaces and/or fabric.
- Works associated with the adaptive re-use of significant buildings and structures to meet building code requirements including fire safety and egress and equitable access should be designed and implemented to avoid adverse impacts on their heritage significance. Alternative solutions may be required.
- Any works associated with the upgrading of open space areas and/or the road network and/or for the provision of public transport to provide for equitable access across the PNHS should also be designed and implemented to avoid adverse impacts on their heritage significance. Alternative solutions may be required.
- Temporary access facilities, such as removable ramps are likely to be preferable to permanent facilities that have potential to impact significant spaces and fabric.
- Develop and implement a fire and life safety strategy for the PNHS, which retains and conserves their heritage values while at the same time providing safe egress in the event of natural or human-induced disasters (eg severe storms and fire).

Further Reading

Heritage Management Context, Part A of the PNHS CMP.

Improving access to heritage buildings: A practical guide to meeting the needs of people with a disability, Eric Martin for the Australian Council of National Trusts and the Australian Heritage Commission, 1999.

6.11 Subdivision Proposals

Subdivision Proposals

Background

The PNHS are to be subdivided to create 'superlots' based on the boundaries established in the *Indicative Layout Plan* (ILP) for the Parramatta North Urban Transformation (PNUT) area.

Policy 39

The proposed subdivision would establish the 'Public Domain' that incorporates the open space areas (Lots OS/1 to OS/5) and road network (Lot RD). It will also establish the 'Historic Core' which incorporates the highly significant buildings, structures and cultural landscape elements of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct (Lots F6 and F7) and Roman Catholic Orphan School/Parramatta Girls' Industrial School (Lot F8). The remaining area will be subdivided into a number of lots, all of which will retain significant built and landscape elements and potential for significant historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology.

The proposed lot boundaries have been located to ensure that each significant building and structure and their landscape setting are contained within a single lot, where practicable. They have also been located to avoid or minimise as much as possible the potential for future development on adjacent lots to trigger requirements for the significant buildings to be upgraded to comply with the current fire safety provisions of the Building Code of Australia. Further subdivision of these superlots may also occur in the future.

The exception to the above is the high potential for evidence of the mill race associated with the first Government watermill on mainland Australia, which is likely to extend across the two existing allotments of the site and is likely to always extend across more than one lot boundary.

While subdivision itself would not result in any impacts, it will result in different management regimes for each lot and facilitate development in some lots—both have potential to result in physical and visual impacts on significant built and landscape components and historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology. Lot boundary locations therefore need to be carefully considered.

Policy Statement

39.1 Subdivision of the PNHS will ensure that each significant built and landscape element or area of archaeological potential is contained wholly within one allotment to avoid dividing responsibility for their ongoing management.

39.2 Proposed lot boundaries are to be located to ensure that future development on adjacent lots will not trigger requirements for the significant buildings to be upgraded to comply with the fire safety provisions of the *Building Code of Australia* that apply at the time.

Guidelines

- To avoid splitting responsibility for ongoing management of significant cultural landscape elements, buildings and structures, curtilages and areas of archaeological potential, lot boundaries should be located to ensure the following:
  - significant buildings and structures, including footings, walls and their curtilage are contained within a single lot;

  - areas with potential to contain significant archaeological deposits should be contained within a single lot;
  - the significant feature should be in the same lot as that which contains all of its associated items; and
  - significant sandstone kerbs and gutters (existing, reinstated or relocated) are retained within the road network.

  It is acknowledged that as some site components, including historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology extend across more than one site, inclusion within one lot may not be possible.

- Where lot boundaries split responsibility for the ongoing care and management of a significant built or landscape element then all affected owners will need to co-ordinate management of the affected built or landscape element.
- Where significant historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology extends across lot boundaries, such as will be the case for the mill races associated with the Government watermill then future owners and managers will need to co-ordinate management of the archaeology consistent with the archaeological requirements in the PNHS CMP—refer to *Policy 21 Historical (non-Aboriginal) Archaeology* for more information.
- New lot boundaries should be located to avoid or minimise as much as possible the potential for future development on adjacent lots to trigger upgrading of the significant buildings within the lot to comply with current fire safety legislation.
- Where location of new lot boundaries within the minimum separation distances is unavoidable then development on the adjacent lot will need to be designed to ensure that the significant buildings do not need to be upgraded to comply with fire safety legislation.
- Management of the two separate parts of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site should ensure consistency with the management of any significant built and landscape elements that extend across the boundary.
- Future owners and managers of the PNHS are to ensure that management of any remaining evidence of the mill race associated with the Government watermill is co-ordinated to ensure that it is appropriately managed consistent with the PNHS CMP.
- Where access to land under separate ownership or management is required to maintain a significant site component then an agreement should be established between the adjoining landowners that provides access.

6.12 Appropriate New Uses and Activities

Appropriate New Uses and Activities

Background

Policy 40

The most appropriate uses and activities for the buildings and structures and open space areas within the Parramatta North Historic Sites are those that would avoid adverse impacts and that would continue to allow their history and heritage values to be easily understood.

The preferred uses for the PNHS are those that would enhance an appreciation of the place, its evolving role and ensure the conservation of significant buildings and structures and built landscape features. Inappropriate uses can confuse the historical associations of the place and have the potential to damage significant spaces and fabric.

The adaptive re-use of all buildings is encouraged, with compatible new uses selected that utilise the original character or permit a creative and responsible re-use of the fundamental architectural, functional and spatial characteristics as far as possible. New uses selected for the existing building adopt the principle of 'loose fit', where the new use is adjusted as necessary to work within the available spatial and architectural configuration.

New uses for the public open space areas and the riparian corridor (river bank) should be consistent with their historic recreational and social uses.

A program of community and stakeholder consultation, including a 'Heritage Symposium' is to be implemented throughout 2016 with the aim of identifying appropriate new uses for the significant buildings and structures of the PNHS, in particular those within the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum precinct of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and for those within the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site.

Policy Statement

40.1 The adaptive re-use of significant buildings and structures and open space areas within the PNHS is encouraged. New uses will be selected on the basis that they will enhance the appreciation of the heritage significance of the place and ensure the conservation of the important buildings and landscape features.

Guidelines

- The adaptation of the significant buildings and structures and the open space areas within the PNHS to new uses, should take into account their importance as places of State heritage significance. All decisions should consider and seek to retain the heritage values of the place.
- New uses for the significant buildings and structures and the open space areas within the PNHS should:
  - be compatible with the nature and significance of the place and its significant components—significant spaces and fabric should be retained, conserved and interpreted

- not detract from the ability to understand or interpret the original or earlier uses of the buildings and structures and open space areas and should not diminish the cultural significance or setting of the building;
- be selected on the basis that they "fit" existing spaces—substantial alterations and/or removal of significant fabric to suit the requirements of a new use should be avoided;
- ensure that future adaptation of the interiors retain and conserve significant spaces, elements and fabric;
- not have detailed requirements that require undue changes to the significant spaces, elements and fabric that cannot be reversed;
- not require an unacceptable degree of intervention to meet Building Code of Australia and Disability Discrimination Act compliance;
- ensure that subdivision of internal spaces, where appropriate, are undertaken in a "subservient" manner, using partitions that can be easily removed and which would not impact significant wall, ceiling and floor finishes;
- not require external alterations to significant buildings that would result in adverse physical and visual impacts—minor changes to meet access and other functional requirements are likely to be permissible provided that these are subservient to the primary architectural features of the building or structure; and
- ensure that new works are clearly identifiable as such and detailed in a contemporary manner rather than replicating the original detailing of the affected building.

Further Reading

New Uses for Heritage Places, prepared by Heritage Council of NSW and the Australian Institute of Architects NSW Chapter, 2008.

6.13 Proposals for Landscaping

New Landscaping Works

Background

The existing open space and other landscape areas within the PNHS makes a significant contribution to their heritage values. The physical condition and integrity of many of their significant built and landscape components, however, has deteriorated over recent years.

Policy 41

Future works to upgrade the existing open space areas and the riparian corridor are likely to be proposed to meet public safety and accessibility requirements and to facilitate long-term recreational and other uses.

The works are likely to include some re-grading, installation of new paths and gardens, seating and both casual and formal recreational sport facilities. It is also likely to include removal of some non-significant plantings and the introduction of new plantings.

The *PNUT Riparian Corridor Strategy*, prepared by Ecological Australia in association with Tanner Kibble Denton Architects establishes a range of management principles for the riparian corridor that will inform the decision-making associated with the re-instatement of a riparian corridor that extends across two sites of State and potentially National heritage significance.

Policy Statement

41.1 Upgrading of the open space areas within the PNHS should retain, conserve and enhance the significance aspects of their cultural landscapes including layouts, historical and visual relationships, building curtilages and settings, views and vistas, cultural plantings and other significant built and landscape components.

Guidelines

- Existing built and landscape components, including fountains, garden edges and paths should be retained in situ where possible. Where retention in situ is not possible then they should be salvaged for reuse within the publically-accessible parts of the site.
- Proposals for the riparian corridor should ensure that the following is retained, conserved and enhanced:
  - the significant historical relationships between the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and the Admissions Precinct with the Parramatta River and the opposite bank;
  - the significant views and vistas into and from the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and the Parramatta River and the opposite bank, Glengarriff and Parramatta Park;
  - the significant cultural landscape associated with the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum (later Hospital for the Insane), including the riverfront terracing, cultural plantings, retaining walls, evidence of the boat shed and other recreational structures such as the jetty north of the bridge;
  - the significant curtilage and wider settings of the Admissions Complex, which extend into the riparian corridor;

  - remnant River-Flat Eucalypt Forest to the north and west of Jacaranda House subject to minimising impacts on the significant cultural heritage values within the riparian corridor;
  - significant Aboriginal archaeology consistent with *Policy 12 Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage*; and
  - significant historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology consistent with *Policy 21 Historical (Non-Aboriginal) Archaeology*.

- The extent and materiality of new paths and other paving should avoid detracting from the ability to interpret the original extent of lawn and garden areas.
- Salvaged sandstone building blocks and kerbs used as edging of footpaths and garden beds or to restrict vehicular access and parking are to be salvaged for potential reuse in the repair of significant buildings or to re-instate the sandstone kerbs on Greenup Drive and River Road. Surplus fabric should also be considered for reuse in the landscape. Salvaging of materials should be undertaken consistent with *Policy 19 Salvaged Materials*.
- Proposals for new landscaping should incorporate opportunities to interpret the history and heritage significance of the wider PNHS and the Cumberland Hospital (east Campus) and Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site in particular. This should include physical interpretation of the location and extent of demolished elements such as the mill races associated with the Government water mill, archaeology of the Female Factory and Hospital for the Insane and paths and garden beds. Interpretation should be undertaken consistent with *Policy 25 Interpretation*.

Tree Removal, Transplanting and/or Replacement

Background

Conservation of historic cultural landscapes necessitates acceptance that trees are living organisms with finite life spans. While the safe and useful life expectancy of trees can be enhanced through careful initial selection of stock, best-practice planting and good maintenance, it is necessary to plan for their eventual replacement to ensure that the cultural landscape character of the place is retained and conserved.

The lack of regular arboricultural maintenance and the decline of many of the trees and other plantings within the PNHS has reduced the integrity and intactness of the cultural landscape.

The Arboricultural Report identifies a number of significant trees that are in poor health or that are near the end of their safe and useful life (SULE). A small number of significant trees are also likely to be removed or transplanted to facilitate implementation of future upgrading of the road infrastructure and public domain areas within the PNHS.

It is therefore important that a strategy for canopy replenishment be developed that will facilitate the staged replacement of the significant plantings within the historic cultural landscape. Renewal of the cultural landscape is not just a matter of replacing dead and dying trees but to also identify the most resilient and appropriate species to replace them.

Removal and/or transplanting of significant trees can also have major impacts on nearby trees and other vegetation due to disturbance of root systems and physical damage to above-ground plant parts and can affect the significance of the overall landscape. It is therefore also important that the strategy includes measures to avoid or mitigate the potential impacts.

Removal of trees and/or transplanting of trees may also have an impact on significant buildings and structures or cultural landscape elements. Their removal may require implementing protective measures to ensure that impacts are avoided.

Removal of trees and/or transplanting of trees may also have an impact on significant historical archaeology of the PNHS. Analysis of the significant trees within the PNHS indicates that there is a consistent presence of trees in areas of potential significant archaeology. This may require that trees to be removed are cut off at ground level rather than their roots removed.

Policy Statement

42.1 Any removal and/or transplanting of significant trees within the PNHS will be undertaken in accordance with a Canopy Replenishment Strategy.

42.2 New plantings will be selected consistent with the Canopy Replenishment Strategy and located in keeping with significant landscapes and landscape elements, with design and materials consistent with the particular part of the place.

Guidelines

- Decisions as to whether to retain or remove particular trees within the PNHS should be guided by a Canopy Replenishment Strategy that takes into account relative significance, historical appropriateness, condition, public safety risk, amenity value, biological diversity, disease resistance and contribution to the landscape character as a whole.

- The Canopy Replenishment Strategy should facilitate:
  - retention of the significant cultural landscape character;
  - adaption to climate change and mitigation of its adverse effects;
  - enhancement of community health and wellbeing;
  - creation of healthier ecosystems;
  - enhancement of liveability and cultural integrity; and
  - water conservation and management.
- The Canopy Replenishment Strategy should also provide guidelines for the:
  - removal of trees;
  - transplanting of significant trees; and
  - selection and planting of new trees.
- Significant cultural plantings should be adequately protected during transplanting works. Removal of some trees close to other specimens or buildings may require careful removal of second and first order branches and major stems in small sections, possibly involving measures such as use of specialised equipment and lowering of sections by rope to avoid damage to nearby vegetation or structures. Where stumps of removed trees are within the Primary Root Zone (PRZ) of significant retained trees, stump grinding may be required rather than complete grubbing out of root balls using earthmoving machinery as the latter can cause damage to retained trees.
- Transplanting of mature trees requires considerable preparation of the tree to be relocated and to the sites where it might be stored temporarily and where it will eventually be permanently placed. Matters to be considered include the appropriate timing for transplanting, pruning of root systems and canopies, site preparation, protection of transplanted trees during transport and storage, maintenance during and after transplanting as well as the need for stabilisation such as use of guy ropes/wires.
- Removal of significant trees will be carried out in accordance with current best practice in arboriculture by or under the direct supervision of appropriately qualified arborists and in accordance with the Arboriculture Australia Code of Ethics. All tree works should be performed in accordance with Australian Standard AS4373-1966 'Pruning of Amenity Trees' and WorkCover Code of Practice for Amenity Tree Industry, 1998.
- Any significant trees and other vegetation likely to be affected by tree removal and/or transplanting will be protected to a standard at least in accordance with Australian Standard—Protection of trees on development sites AS4970-2009.
- The new location for transplanted trees should take into account the potential impact of roots on buildings and other structures, services and sub-surface archaeological resources and the potential impact of canopies on buildings and other structures.
- Any ground disturbance or excavation associated with proposed tree removal and/or transplantation will need to be consistent with the requirements of *Policy 35 Ground Disturbance and Excavation* in the first instance and *Policy 12 Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage* and *Policy 21 Historical (Non-Aboriginal) Archaeology*.

- Selection of species for new plantings will be based on the following criteria:
  - relative significance of the setting;
  - appropriateness for the architectural period and style;
  - suitability for the climatic conditions;
  - ease of maintenance; and
  - use (e.g. horticultural expression, screening, groundcover, symbolism).

Upgrading Services Infrastructure

Background

The existing supply of water, electricity, gas, data and telecommunications, lighting and security as well as existing stormwater and sewers across the Parramatta North Historic Sites use infrastructure that varies in age, condition and functionality.

The vast majority of existing infrastructure is of Little heritage significance, however, some elements such as sandstone or brick-lined stormwater and sewer pipes are of High heritage significance as they provide important information about the construction and operation of the Female Factory, Parramatta Gaol and Roman Catholic Orphan School as well as later institutional uses. For example, a section of the 'moat' or 'dry ditch' built around two sides of the Female Factory in 1821 was modified to become a brick-lined stormwater/sewer pipe in 1839—it continues to exist under the Solitary Cell Block Enclosure. It is likely that other similar early elements will be uncovered at a later date. Some recent elements, such as substations, back-up generators and data cabling have been inappropriately located resulting in adverse physical and visual impacts on significant cultural landscapes and site components.

Much of the existing infrastructure does not meet future use requirements and will therefore need to be upgraded or replaced. This is likely to include replacement of existing water, gas and sewer mains and installation of new high voltage electricity feeders, substations and fibre optic services. It will also include new stormwater infrastructure and associated water sensitive urban design (WSUD) and water quality treatment measures such as raingardens, gross pollutant traps and soil erosion/sediment control. While most upgraded/new infrastructure is to be located within the road reserve some of it will need to extend across the open space areas.

Proposals to upgrade or replace existing services infrastructure will need to be designed and implemented to avoid or minimise as much as possible any physical or visual impacts on the significant components of the PNHS including buildings and structures, trees and other landscape elements and Aboriginal and historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology. While in most cases it is preferable that new infrastructure be installed underground, associated ground disturbance and excavation has potential to impact the structural stability of buildings and structures, the health and stability of trees and result in damage to other landscape elements as well as adversely impact Aboriginal places and historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeological relics.

Any excavation required for the upgrading or installation of new services will need approval under Section 57(2) or Section 60 of the *Heritage Act 1977* for areas within an SHR-listed place or under Section 139(4) or Section 140 of the Act for areas not on the SHR (see *Policy 21 Historical (non-Aboriginal) Archaeology*). Approval will also be required under the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974* (see *Policy 12 Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage*).

Policy Statement

43.1 Upgrading of existing services and installation of new services will avoid physical and visual impacts on significant buildings and structures, trees and other landscape features and historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology. Existing service lines and trenches will be re-used wherever possible.

43.2 New services and services infrastructure will be installed underground where possible to avoid visual impacts on significant cultural landscapes and the setting of significant buildings and structures.

General guidelines

- Physical investigations (ie excavation) to confirm the location, depth, alignment and extent of existing infrastructure within the Public Domain should be undertaken consistent with the guidelines at *Policy 35 Ground Disturbance and Excavation*.
- New infrastructure should be located underground to avoid adversely impacting significant cultural landscapes, curtilages and views to and from significant buildings, structures and landscape elements.
- New infrastructure should be located within the road reserve as much as possible to minimise the potential for future impacts on the open space areas.
- Where underground installation is not possible then new infrastructure should be located to avoid visual impacts on significant cultural landscapes, curtilages and views to and from significant buildings, structures and landscape elements.
- Above ground infrastructure, such as electrical substations (including kiosks), should not be located within the open space areas of the PNHS, adjacent to significant buildings or structures or within important view corridors.
- Any installation of above ground services infrastructure must avoid the concealment of the historic character, details and fabric of buildings identified as being of high significance.
- Where possible, new underground services infrastructure should make use of existing service trenches to avoid adversely impacting significant Aboriginal and historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology.
- Any excavation that forms part of the scope of a services upgrade should be undertaken consistent with the requirements established in *Policy 35 Ground Disturbance and Excavation*.
- New infrastructure, including water and gas mains and stormwater and sewer pipes should be located away from significant components and adjacent areas to avoid or minimise potential for damage during construction or resulting from future maintenance/upgrades.
- Upgrading of services infrastructure in the immediate vicinity of, on, or within significant buildings/structures, should be designed and implemented consistent with the separate guidelines for each building/structure included in Part C of the PNHS CMP.
- Implementation of any approved works will need to implement the protective measures detailed in *Policy 34 Protection of significant Components*.

Existing services infrastructure

- Existing services infrastructure of High heritage significance (both known and not yet uncovered) should be retained in situ, recorded and protected from future damage.
- Re-use of significant infrastructure should only occur if it would not result in short or long term physical impacts. Generally, it will be preferable to install new infrastructure in a different location.
- Existing infrastructure that adversely impacts significant cultural landscapes, curtilages and/or views to significant buildings and structures should be removed or relocated to less obtrusive locations when the opportunity arises.

Road Network Upgrades, Public Transport and Parking

Background

The Parramatta North Historic Sites have been adversely impacted by the proliferation of car parking across the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site in particular.

Policy 44

Vehicular access and car parking within the PNHS should therefore be carefully controlled to reduce or avoid impacts on significant driveways, other access roads and the grounds generally. Restricting vehicular access will also reduce the potential for accidental damage to significant buildings and structures.

Policy Statement

44.1 Vehicular access and parking within the PNHS will be limited to the existing road network (or future approved modifications to the road network) and designated parking areas.

Guidelines

- The existing road network within the PNHS should not be extended except to allow for access to temporary parking areas. New roads should only be constructed to the minimum necessary extent.
- Vehicular access to the PNHS should be limited to the existing or approved new road network and designated parking areas.
- Parking within the PNHS should generally be limited to designated parking areas only. However, additional parking required to assist with the establishment, service and removal of temporary infrastructure may be permissible provided that it does not result in physical damage to significant built and landscape components.
- Parking of vehicles will ensure that views and the curtilage of significant buildings are protected. Parking will be restricted to designated areas. Temporary car parking is permissible to provide access for disabled persons, tenancies and for authorised visitors associated with special events or programs and activities.
- Temporary parking for special events and functions within the PNHS will be limited to designated areas only.
- Temporary parking should be located in areas associated with special approved cultural events and activities where parking outside the site is not appropriate. Access and parking is only available provided that the movement or parking of any vehicle or equipment does not occur on areas not designed for that use. Temporary parking should also be located where it would not impact the settings of the significant buildings and structures within the PNHS.
- Vehicular access to the areas in and around the Female Factory and Lunatic Asylum buildings in particular should be limited to providing access for people with disabilities, staff and service contractors.
- Large buses and coaches associated with approved programs or tours may be permitted within the PNHS provided that they are restricted to nominated temporary parking areas.

Signs

Background

New uses for the Parramatta North Historic Sites are likely to require installation of temporary and some more permanent signs to assist with access control and movement of site visitors. Visitor management signs will assist to control access, influence movement of visitors, direct visitor flow and minimise risk to visitors.

The location, design, materiality, size and character of new signs have potential to adversely impact the cultural landscapes of the PNHS and the significant buildings within it.

Policy Statement

45.1 New signs within the PNHS will be consistent with an endorsed sign strategy.

Guidelines

- Consider carefully the need for any signs within the PNHS as well as their placement within the landscape as to avoid impacting the cultural landscape in particular open space areas, trees and plantings, views and the curtilage of significant buildings and known areas of State and locally significant archaeology. Signs within highly significant areas, such as the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct, should be avoided.
- A sign strategy should be developed for the location and design of signs—signs should minimise any adverse visual impact of temporary signs and advertising and be incorporate as part of a strategy for signage that covers all of the PNHS.
- The location and size of signs should not intrude on the cultural significance of the historic site and important views, vistas and setting.
- Any excavation required to install signs should be consistent with the requirements of Policy 12 Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage and Policy 21 Historical (non-Aboriginal) Archaeology.

Public Art

Background

Public art can enhance the public domain and provide a platform for interpretation. It should be commissioned to a well-defined brief, strategically located and be manufactured using robust materials which are sympathetic in the landscape. Opportunities for temporary and performance public art may be considered to enhance interpretation, particularly relating to convict history and the operations of the significant government instiutions. Public art within the public domain aims to:

- enrich and enliven the experiential quality of the public domain through the provision of high quality works of contemporary art;
- provide opportunities for professional artists and the community to develop and manifest skills and capabilities; and
- reinforce the unique qualities of the Parramatta North Historic Sites through the provision of site-specific art work.

Policy Statement

46.1 Proposals for public art within the PNHS will be informed by the key themes and messages identified in the PNHS Interpretation Strategy and will be designed and implemented to avoid detracting from the heritage values of the PNHS or their significant built and landscape components.

Guidelines

- The commissioning and design of public art and/or performance art for the PNHS should be informed by the key themes and messages identified in the *PNHS Interpretation Strategy* and integrated into the public domain and place-making.
- The designs, techniques and materials used to create public art within the public domain should not detract from the natural and cultural heritage values of the PNHS.
- The locations identified for the placement of public art should respect the cultural heritage values of the PNHS and the character of the cultural landscape within the public domain.
- Public art proposals should achieve low maintenance and vandal resistant outcomes.
- Opportunities for temporary works of public and performance art which activate the PNHS through its redevelopment phase should be considered.
- Any proposed public art in the Female Factory precinct should be particularly sensitive to the history of that institution.
- Commissions for public art within the PNHS should be undertaken in consultation with stakeholders including those responsible for its long-term management, and in line with any relevant over-arching stakeholder policies and procedures that might defining its long-term management.

6.14 Proposals for Buildings and Structures

Intrusive ('Physical') Investigations

Background

Policy 47

Investigations of the buildings and structures within the Parramatta North Historic Sites will be required from time to time to provide for assessments of their structural integrity and physical condition of their fabric. In some cases, access to some spaces and to concealed services will require removal of existing fabric, which has potential to adversely impact the heritage significance of the building or structure.

Policy Statement

47.1 Physical investigations required within significant buildings and structures will avoid physical damage to significant fabric.

Guidelines

- Intrusive investigations within significant buildings or that require removal of significant fabric should be avoided wherever possible.
- Where removal of fabric is unavoidable then the potential for adverse impacts on significant fabric should be minimised by the following:
  - limiting the amount of fabric that is removed to only what is necessary to obtain the information required;
  - limiting damage to fabric of little heritage significance, where practical; and
  - carefully removing significant fabric and storing it in a secure location to allow for its re-instatement on completion of the physical investigations.

Upgrading Services in Existing Buildings

Background

The existing services and services infrastructure within the buildings and structures of the Parramatta north historic Sites are of varied age and condition. Services are also subject to improvements in technology. Replacement and upgrading of existing services will need to occur from time to time.

Policy Statement

48.1 Upgrading of existing services and the installation of new services and services infrastructures will avoid physical and visual impacts on significant buildings and structures.

Guidelines

- Existing services should be upgraded as required to facilitate ongoing use of significant buildings, to support temporary events and activities and to maintain fire-fighting capabilities.
- Upgrading of existing services and the installation of new services and services infrastructures will avoid physical and visual impacts on the exterior and interior of significant buildings and structures.
- The provision of new or upgraded services should not damage significant building fabric or disrupt spaces.
- Existing or old service paths should be used in preference to forming new paths, except where existing paths have resulted in adverse physical and visual impacts.
- Services should be grouped where possible to minimise intrusion on significant spaces or fabric.
- Areas that have been previously modified for services should be reused where possible.
- Any intervention into significant building fabric should respect its integrity and be limited to that required by the proposed works.
- No externally mounted air-conditioning, ventilation equipment, water heaters or service components should be visible or impact negatively on building exteriors or roofs.

Building Alterations and Additions

Background

The best way to retain and conserve the significant buildings and structures within the Parramatta North Historic Sites is to provide them with an appropriate ongoing use. To achieve this it is likely that they will require some degree of alteration and/or additions to meet current building code requirements, to upgrade services, to remove fabric of lesser significance to re-instate more significant spaces and fabric and to provide for the new uses themselves.

The relative significance of all of the buildings and structures within the PNHS are identified in Parts B and C of the PNHS CMP. Part B also includes a building inventory.

Alterations and additions to significant buildings and structures, if not undertaken with appropriate care and consideration of the heritage significance of the buildings and structures has potential to result in adverse heritage impacts.

Policy Statement

49.1 Alterations and additions to significant buildings and structures will need to be designed to avoid or minimise adverse impacts on their heritage significance or on other significant components of the Public Domain or wider PNHS.

General guidelines

- In general, external alteration of buildings and structures of Exceptional significance should be avoided—their overall external form and original/early fabric as well as key views of them make an important contribution to their heritage significance.
- Buildings and structures of High significance can be subjected to sensitive internal and external alterations, as long as their heritage significance is not compromised. It may also be possible to construct carefully placed additions to these buildings where they would not impact the heritage curtilage or significant views to them.
- Buildings and structures of Moderate significance present more opportunity for change, however, proposed alterations should still be based on the need to retain significant spaces and fabric to avoid adverse impacts and provide for interpretation of its historic use.
- Buildings and structures of Little significance can sustain substantial alterations both internal and external provided that it avoids adverse impacts on other significant built and landscape components within the immediate vicinity and the wider PNHS.
- Removal of intrusive elements and fabric is encouraged to reveal or reconstruct significant forms and/or fabric.

Alterations and additions to buildings

- Internal and external alteration of existing buildings within the PNHS should retain and conserve the integral relationship between the building/structure and its landscape setting and with other buildings and structures.
- Introduction of new services and associated fittings as part of approved reuse programs should be carried out with the minimum of disruption to significant spaces and fabric.

- Adaptation of a building's interior should ensure that the original fabric or significant architectural and spatial features are retained and interpreted.
- Subdivision of internal spaces, where appropriate, should be undertaken in a secondary manner, using lightweight partitions that can be easily removed without damaging significant fabric and elements.
- New bathrooms and kitchens, if required should be located where they would result in minimal loss of significant fabric. It is preferable to sensitively adapt existing kitchen and bathroom spaces.
- New additions to the buildings and structures within the PNHS should:
  - facilitate the ongoing use of significant buildings and structures rather than render them obsolete;
  - be designed to retain, conserve and enhance the heritage significance of the affected building or structure and the wider PNHS;
  - be sited and be of a form that is consistent with the established planning principles of the significant building or structure and its relationships with other significant components of the Public Domain and wider PNHS;
  - complement the style, form, proportions, materials and colours of the significant building or structure;
  - have sufficient setback to allow the appreciation of significant envelopes and elevations and ensure that existing buildings and structures retain their sense of separation;
  - be of sympathetic contemporary architectural design, detailing and materials, and should not be imitations of existing buildings or structures—the considered use of sensitive contemporary design and materials should also assist in distinguishing new building fabric from the existing; and
  - feature architectural resolution, detailing and materials as high quality as that of the original building or structure.

Alterations to the sandstone and brick walls

- Re-opening of original/early openings in the walls should be considered ahead of introducing new openings in significant walls.
- A limited number of minor new openings may be possible subject to careful design and implementation and provided that the openings are limited in their number and would not detract from the ability to understand the original enclosing nature of the walls.

Demolition

Background

The Parramatta North Historic Sites contain a number of existing buildings and structures that make a varying contribution to the heritage significance of the PNHS.

Policy 50

Demolition of buildings and structures or parts of buildings and structures within the Parramatta North Historic Site is dependent on their heritage significance and on the contribution that they make to the heritage values of the site.

Some buildings and structures proposed for demolition are likely to contain materials that have potential for reuse in the repair of the more significant buildings and structures to be retained.

Documentary evidence suggests that the building known as Emily's—ECAV Training Centre (C73) was constructed using a quantity of bricks salvaged from the Sydney Exhibition Building destroyed by fire in 1882. While the building itself is of Little heritage significance, the bricks may have some historical value.

Demolition of a building or structure will require approval under Section 57(2) or Section 60 of the *Heritage Act 1977* and under the provisions of *Parramatta Local Environmental Plan 2011*.

Policy Statement

50.1 Demolition of buildings and structures and/or parts of buildings and structures within the PNHS will be consistent with the assessed heritage significance of the building/structure or parts of a building/structure.

General guidelines

- Buildings and structures of Exceptional or High heritage significance should not be demolished. Removal of intrusive elements and fabric is encouraged and should be undertaken when the opportunity arises.
- Buildings and structures of Moderate heritage significance should be retained and adapted to appropriate new uses.
- Proposals for demolition will need to demonstrate that:
  - there is no prudent or feasible alternative;
  - demolition would result in no or minimal impacts on the heritage significance of the place or the wider PNHS; and
  - demolition would be of overall benefit to the heritage significance of the place and the wider PNHS.
- Buildings and structures of Little heritage significance may be retained and adapted. Proposals for demolition should demonstrate that it would avoid adverse physical impacts on other components of higher heritage significance.
- Demolition of buildings and structures that are Intrusive is encouraged and should occur when the opportunity arises.
- Proposed demolition (both positive and adverse) should be assessed for potential impacts on the place and on the wider PNHS consistent with *Policy 7 Assessing Heritage Impacts*.

- Any excavation required to remove footings, concrete slabs and associated services will need to be consisted with *Policy 35 Ground Disturbance and Excavation*.
- Approval under Section 57(2) or Section 60 of the *Heritage Act 1977* and under the *Parramatta Local Environmental Plan 2011* will need to be obtained prior to any demolition—refer to *Policy 10 Obtaining Approvals* and *Section 4.8* and *Section 4.9* of this part of the PNHS CMP for more information.

Archival Recording

- Buildings and structures approved for demolition should be archivally recorded prior to any works consistent with the guidelines at *Policy 6 Records of Maintenance and Change*.

Movable Heritage Survey

- A survey of buildings and structures proposed for demolition should be undertaken to identify any potential movable heritage elements and/or that may be of interpretive value.
- The survey should be undertaken consistent with *Policy 22 Movable Heritage*.

In situ Artwork and Institutional Graffiti

- A survey of all of the buildings and structures within the Public Domain proposed for demolition should be undertaken to identify any in situ artwork and institutional graffiti.
- The survey should be undertaken consistent with *Policy 23 In situ artwork and graffiti*.

Salvageable Materials Survey

- A survey of all of the buildings and structures proposed for demolition should be undertaken to identify any building materials that that have potential for reuse in the repair of significant buildings and structures and/or that may be of interpretive value and should be considered for incorporation into the upgrading of the open space areas.
- Identified salvageable materials should be recorded in situ and catalogued to assist with their ongoing management. The salvageable materials should be recorded with photographs, individually numbered using durable but non-permanent methods and their location marked on a building plan. The number and location of the materials should then be catalogued and a copy of the catalogue, location plan and photographs lodged with an appropriate repository. A copy of the catalogue should also be retained in the site office to assist the demolition team with the identification and removal of the materials at demolition commencement.
- Materials identified for salvage should be removed with appropriate care and relocated to a secure location on the site under the supervision of the Site Manager to avoid damage.
- The removal and storage of salvageable materials should be undertaken consistent with *Policy 19 Salvaged Materials*.

6.14.1 Design and Construction of New Buildings and Structures

Design and Construction of New Buildings and Structures

Background

Whilst it might be considered preferable to conserve the Parramatta North Historic Sites without the necessity of new buildings and structures, it is also possible that there will be positive benefits derived from them.

Depending on the eventual use of the various buildings and structures, constructing new buildings may alleviate pressures on the existing building stock, enhance viable and sympathetic adaptive reuse of the place and provide opportunities to achieve successful conservation outcomes.

Parts of the PNHS have potential to support new development in the future. However, this must be carefully planned and placed so that the important heritage character of the places is not diminished.

Policy Statement

51.1 New buildings within the PNHS will be consistent with established principles and the guidelines provided in the PNHS CMP.

Guidelines

- New buildings and structures within the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct should be limited to those new facilities necessary for implementation of an appropriate new use and should only be considered where it would be inappropriate to adapt the existing buildings and structures to accommodate the new facilities. The appropriate adaptive reuse of existing buildings is preferable to the erection of new buildings and structures.
- New buildings and structures within the significant open space areas and the riparian corridor of the PNHS should be limited to those facilities necessary for its effective operation such as public toilets, playground equipment, shade structures, barbeque facilities and the like. Advertising structures within the PNHS should be avoided.
- New buildings and structures within the PNHS should:
  - be designed to appropriately respond to the scale, design and materials of the significant buildings and structures within the PNHS—well-designed contemporary buildings are encouraged; and
  - be sited to avoid detracting from significant views and vistas to significant buildings and structures or other views and vistas.
- The massing of buildings should be determined by their location on the site and views across and through groups of buildings and individual buildings.
- Any excavation associated with the construction of new buildings will need to be consistent with *Policy 35 Ground Disturbance and Excavation*.

Further Reading

Design in Context: Guidelines for Infill Development in the Historic Environment, Heritage Office, RAIA NSW Chapter 2005.

APPENDIX A PNHS PRELIMINARY ABORIGINAL ARCHAEOLOGY AND CULTURAL HERITAGE ASSESSMENT

A.1 Introduction

A preliminary assessment of the Aboriginal cultural heritage values of the Parramatta North Historic Sites was undertaken in 2014 by Comber Consultants. The preliminary assessment included a search of the Aboriginal Heritage Information Management System (AHIMS), a site inspection and consultation with representatives of the Deerubbin Local Aboriginal Land Council and Darug Tribal Aboriginal Corporation and a separate site inspection and consultation with the Parramatta City Council Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander Committee.

Additional research about Aboriginal incarceration and contemporary associations with the PNHS and community consultation is currently being undertaken. Physical investigations will also be undertaken from September 2016 to gain a more detailed understanding of the nature and extent of Aboriginal 'objects' that may existing within the area. The findings of the additional research, assessment, testing and consultation will form the basis for a comprehensive plan of the Aboriginal cultural heritage values of the PNHS.

A.2 Aboriginal History

A.2.1 The Darug

The Darug people are the traditional owners of the main east-west ridge of the Blue Mountains, the northern Blue Mountains and the Cumberland Plain in which the study area is located.[128] Research by RH Mathews, a pioneer linguist and anthropologist, in the early twentieth-century revealed that the Darug (or 'Dharruk' people as he referred to them) inhabited an area adjoining the 'Thurawal' (Dharawal) to the south and Gundungurra and Wiradjuri to the west. Their territory extended along the coast to the Hawkesbury River and inland to Windsor, Penrith and Campbelltown; then from the mouth of the Hawkesbury River to Mount Victoria.[129]

Three distinct groups have been identified—the coastal, hinterland and mountain Darug.[130] The PNHS study area is on the border between the coastal and hinterland groups.

A.2.2 The Burramatta

Aboriginal people have occupied the valley extending from Prospect to the coastline for at least twenty thousand years. One or possibly two clans occupied the land around the banks of the Parramatta River at the headwaters of Sydney Harbour).[131] The surrounding area was reasonably fertile and, with the resources of the river, was able to support their living needs. Anthropological studies indicate that clan sizes varied widely, consisting of between thirty to sixty people who moved through their territory using seasonal routes to access food, shelter and other resources necessary for survival as well as ceremonial sites. Generally people camped, travelled, foraged, fished and hunted in smaller, extended family groups, coming together at times with the larger group for ceremonies and ritual combats.[132]

128 Tindale 1974; Attenbrow 2003.
129 Mathews, 1901a, p140; Mathews 1901b, p155.
130 Attenbrow 2003, p23.
131 Kass, Liston & McClymont 1996, p4.
132 Attenbrow 2003, p29.

The people living at the head of the Parramatta River were a clan of the Darug, known as the Burramatta, Burramattagal (sometimes written as Boromedegal) or Burramattagalleon clan. The word burra means eel whilst the word matta means creek or river and described the name of the country. The suffix "-gal" (man) or "-galleon" (woman) was added to describe a man or woman from Burramatta.[133]

Parramatta was initially named Rose Hill—the name 'Parramatta' was formally adopted in 1792. It is a derivation of the Aboriginal name for Burramatta, the clan recorded as inhabiting this location.[134] The district is thought to be a linguistic and economic boundary between the coastal and inland Darug people. Although opinions differ, linguists believe that a dialect of the Darug coastal language was spoken from the Sydney peninsula as far west as Parramatta, while a hinterland dialect was spoken from Parramatta to the north, west and south.[135]

A.2.3 Other Sydney Clans

The earliest colonial records of the Aboriginal people encountered at Port Jackson generally refer to 'tribes'. In modern anthropological terms however it is more likely that many of the communities they referred to were local or territorial clans. Groups that they saw hunting, fishing or gathering together were not all from the same clan (though they might have been related by marriage) but were bands or communities sharing the same land.[136]

Late eighteenth-century observers recorded descriptions of groups of Port Jackson Aborigines at this time. In 1798 David Collins noted that:

> *...each family has a particular place of residence from which is derived its distinguishing name. This is formed by adding the monosyllable Gal to the name of the place: thus the southern shore of Botany Bay is called Gwea, and the people who inhabit style themselves Gweagal*.[137]

Governor Arthur Phillip was one of the earliest Europeans to see what is now known as the Parramatta district and wrote that:

> *...the south side of the harbour from the above side of the cove to Rose Hill, which the natives call Parramatta, the district is call Wann, and the tribe Wangal*.[138]

Watkin Tench also recorded the name 'Parramàtta' linking it to the head of today's Parramatta River.[139] The township established in the vicinity of Rose Hill was based on its traditional name, 'Parramatta'. The name was also generally applied to the surrounding district.

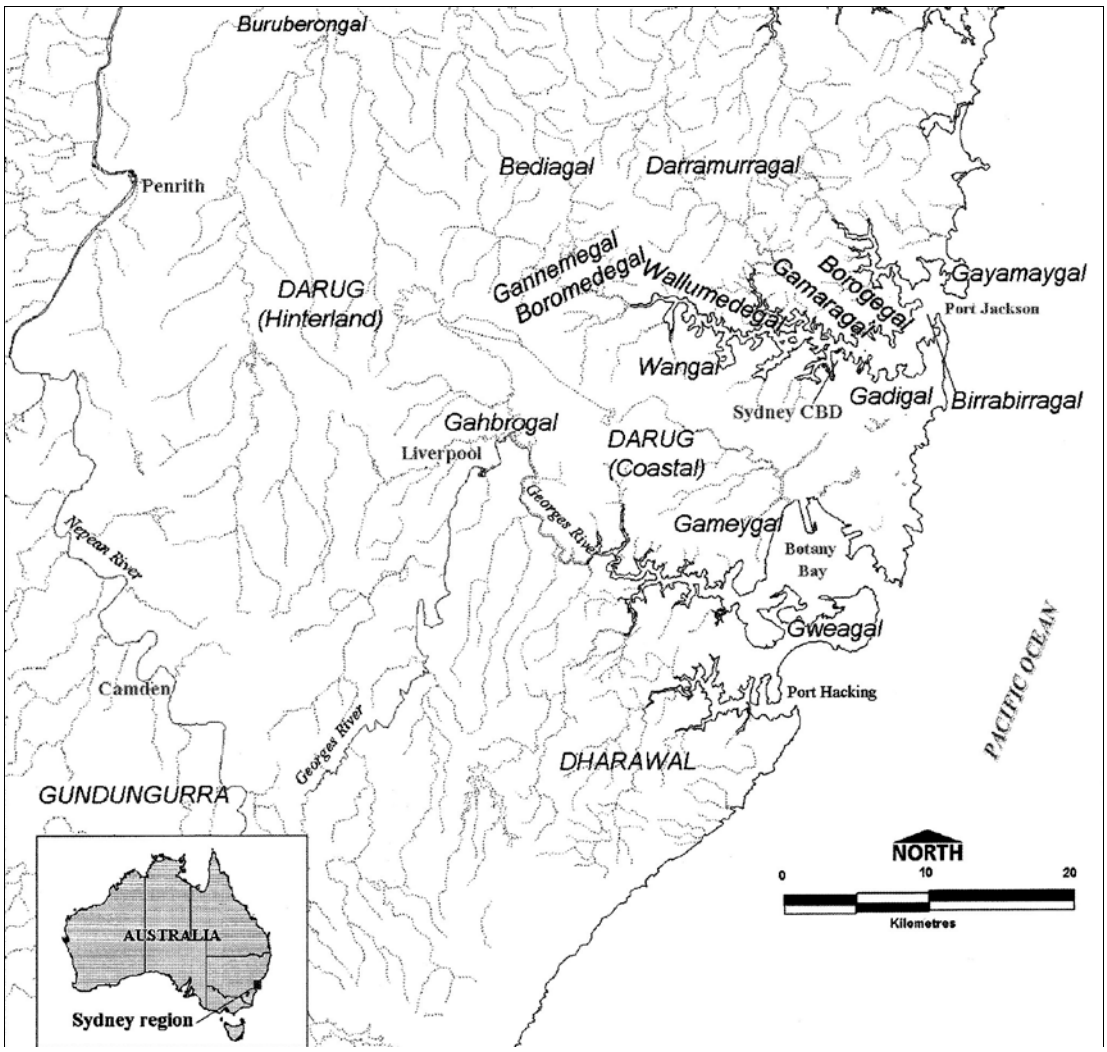
Governor Phillip Gidley King made observations about the extent of Aboriginal territories to the west of Port Jackson, noting Aboriginal place names. He wrote that:

> *...the tribe of Cadi inhabit the south side, extending from the south head to Long Cove; at which place the district of Wanne, and the tribe of Wangal, commences, extending as far as Par-ra-mata, or Rose Hill... I have already observed that the space between Rose-*

133 Phillip 13 February 1790 in HRA 1(1) cited in Attennbrow 2003, pp22-24; Kass et all 1996, p6.
134 Attenbrow 2003, p24; Phillip 13 February 1790 in HRA 1(1), p155-161; Kass et all 1996, p6.
135 Arthur Capell 1970, cited in Attenbrow 2003, p33.
136 Atenbrow 2003, p22.
137 Collins 1798, cited in Attenbrow 2003, p22.
138 Phillip 1790, cited in Attenbrow 2003, p22.
139 Tench 1793, cited in Attenbrow 2003, p22.

Hill and Prospect-Hill is distinguished by eight different names, although the distance is only four miles.[140]

Places linked to the Rose Hill/Parramatta area were Wau-maille/Warmul, Malgray-matta/Malgra-mattar, Era-worong/A-rar-woo-rung, Carra-matta/Car-rar-mattar, Bool-bane-matta/Bulbarn-mattar, Carro-wotong/Kar-rar-wotong, Mar-ron/Mararong and Arrowanelly (alternative spellings were given). It is thought that the name Mararong was associated with the Prospect Hill area; the word War-mul referred to the place inhabited by the Cannemegal; and Arrowanelly is linked to a place named 'Island at the Flats' associated with the Bediagal.[141] The name Warmul is shown as Weymaly in nineteenth-century Blanket Returns.



A-1 Map showing the territory associated with the Darug people. Parramatta is thought to be the western extremity of the territory of the Coastal Darug and the traditional land of the Burramatta (or Boromedegal) clan of the Darug. The bouindary between the adjacent language groups or dialects is not able to be identified precisely.
Source: Attenbrow 2003, p23.

140 King 1793, cited in Attenbrow 2003, p22.

141 Attenbrow 2003, p22

As a result of the displacement resulting from European colonisation and settlement it is likely that Aboriginal people from these locations were forced into neighbouring areas. The general location of some of these communities, as well as the language and clan groups around Port Jackson, is shown in Figure A-1. The Burramatta lived in the vicinity of Rose Hill and present day Parramatta, including the PNHS.

Documentary sources provide little detailed information about the boundaries of the traditional 'country' with which Sydney Aboriginal clans identified. Due to variances in spelling used by the authors of the various records, it is difficult to ascertain the number of clans. It is quite likely that some were not recorded.[142]

A.2.4 Language and Dialects

Although attempts were made by British colonists to learn and record local languages and dialects and where they were spoken, methods were not systematic and some went unrecorded. British colonists observed variations in the Darug language on the Cumberland Plain but the variants were not systematically recorded.

Watkin Tench (c1758-1833), a naval officer noted that people spoke 'different dialects of the same language; many of the most common and necessary words, used in life, bearing no similitude, and others being slightly different'. It was observed that although individuals from the coast and from the Hawkesbury were using different dialects to converse, they understood each other without difficulty.[143] Tench was bemused by the variance in the languages considering the geographical proximity of the places, noting that 'these diversities arise from want of intercourse with the people on the coast, can hardly be imagined, as distance inland is but thirty-eight miles; and from Rose Hill not more than twenty, where the dialect of the sea coast is spoken'.[144]

William Dawes (1762-1836), David Collins (1756-1810) and Governor Phillip Gidley King (1758-1808) made lists of words spoken by the coastal people.[145] Dawes, a naval officer and scientist recorded details about pronunciation, verb tenses and sentence construction. A significant characteristic of the Aboriginal language recorded in eighteenth-century colonial records is the use of the suffix '-gal' (man) or '-galleon' (woman). In some areas the suffix was added to a word descriptive of the country in which the community lived.[146] For example, Burramattagal describes a man from Burramatta or Burramatagalleon describes a woman from Burramatta. The names of some groups of the Sydney region are associated with a local animal food source. For example the word Burramatta (linked with the Parramatta district) is derived from burra meaning eel, matta meaning river.[147]

It was not until the late nineteenth and early twentieth-century that more methodical attempts to record Aboriginal languages were made by individuals such as R.H. Mathews, an anthropologist and linguist. By this time however there were few fluent speakers of the languages and dialects spoken in Sydney.[148]

142 Attenbrow 2003, pp28-29.
143 Tench 1793, p122, cited in Fitzhardinghe 1979, p230.
144 Tench 1793, p122, cited in Fitzhardinghe 1979, p231.
145 Attenbrow 2003, p31.
146 Phillip 13 February 1790, cited in Attenbrow 2003, p22
147 Attenbrow 2003, p28.
148 Attenbrow 2003, pp31-32.

Despite the small number of informants available Mathews mapped new boundary alignments based on his research concluding that:

> *...a dialect of the Darug language, which was spoken on the Cumberland Plain and to the west of the Lane Cove River, was spoken on the "Sydney Peninsula" – an area he described as "extending between the south shore of Port Jackson and the north shore of Botany Bay and as far inland as Rosehill (Parramatta district)"*.[149]

Since the 1970s anthropologists and archaeologists have presented new theories about the boundaries of linguistic and tribal groups in and around the Sydney Basin, and debate on the subject continues. The extent of the Darug languages and dialects spoken in the Sydney region as summarised by Attenbrow in Sydney's Aboriginal Past is shown below.[150]

The table below details the extent of the Darug language in the Sydney Region.[151]

Language/Dialect	Boundaries
Darug, coastal dialect/s	The Sydney Peninsula (north of Botany Bay, south of Port Jackson, west to **Parramatta**), as well as the country to the north of Port Jackson, possibly as far as Broken Bay
Darug, hinterland dialect	The Cumberland Plain from Appin in the south to the Hawkesbury River in the north; west of the Georges River, **Parramatta**, the Lane Cove River and Berowra Creek

It is essential to emphasise that due to the dearth of historical documentation and the imprecise nature of boundaries between language groups, any language or dialect boundaries mapped today are only indicative.[152] Further information on the Darug language including word lists and places names can be found in Val Attenbrow's Sydney's Aboriginal Past: investigating the archaeological and historical records (2003) and in JL Kohen's *Daruganora: Darug Country—the place and people* (Revised Edition) (2009).

A.2.5 Food and Subsistence

The land around the head of the river provided the Burramatta clan with diverse plant and animal resources. The saltwater river and fresh water streams provided a rich environment where fish, turtles, crays, shellfish and molluscs could be caught or collected.

Like other clans living along the river, the Burramatta people made canoes from which to fish or for transport.[153] The shallow-draught, water craft made of bark and two to three metres in length were skilfully manoeuvred around the river. Bangalay (Eucalyptus botryoides) and species of Stringybark (Eucalyptus agglomerata) are thought to have been used for canoe construction.[154] Colonial observers noted that coastal Aboriginal people obtained bark for canoes during excursions to Parramatta.[155] The large River Oak or C. cunninghamiana growing on the freshwater reaches of the rivers might have been used on both the coast and inland.[156]

149 Attenbrow 2003, p33.
150 Attenbrow 2003, p34.
151 Attenbrow 2003, p35.
152 Attenbrow 2003, p35.
153 Kass et al 1996, p6.
154 Turbet 1989, p50.
155 Collins 1798, Volume 1, Appendix 6.
156 Attenbrow 2003, p112.

The ample fresh water attracted native animals which were hunted or trapped. The hunting of tree-dwellers such as possums and gliders is thought to have been a common activity.

Kangaroo and wallaby were hunted less often and most likely when several clans came together for ceremonies.[157] Aboriginal people of the district used traps and snares to catch animals to eat. In 1789 on a journey between Rose Hill and the Nepean, observations were made that traps were used to catch ducks which were plentiful and snares were used to catch "opossums" and other tree and small ground dwelling animals.[158]

Other food resources included bull ants and the eggs and larvae of the longicorn beetle or witchetty grub (Kass et al 1996:6). Seasonal plant foods including fruits, tubers, shoots, flowers, berries, seeds and nectar of local trees, and grasses were also prominent in the diet. Food collection required a detailed knowledge of each plant's properties as well as of the local environment, seasonal variations and preparation methods. Macrozamia for example is poisonous unless prepared in a particular way. Plants also provided ingredients for medicinal preparations (Brook & Kohen 1991:5). Observations made by Francis Barrallier (1773-1853) during exploration in 1802 revealed that the Parramatta people's customs relating to food and hunting were similar to those of those practised between Nattai and the lower Wollondilly. The local environment was also the source of raw materials for tool and weapon-making, clothing and shelter (Attenbrow 2003:71).

Aboriginal people relied on an extensive knowledge of their land and its resources and the acquisition of diverse skills essential to their survival in an environment that could be unpredictable. By 1814 it was increasingly difficult for Aboriginal people to catch or procure food using traditional methods. Similarly food-gathering patterns were altered by the lack of access to their traditional lands, which were now farmed by the new settlers. Limited opportunities were offered by Europeans willing to barter spirits and tobacco, and even food, for fish (Barratt 1981:71-2).

A report in the Sydney Gazette published after the first Aboriginal Conference (see below for details of the "Aboriginal Conference") held at Parramatta and the proposed establishment of a "Native Institution" outlined the problems facing Aboriginal communities who tried to maintain a traditional way-of life in the face of rapidly expanding settlements.

> *... when the weather is cold, the woods afford them little or no food, and they become a prey to many loathsome diseases which poverty entails upon the human frame. The kangaroo has almost disappeared about the Settlements; the opossum, long substituted as their chief dependence, has at length become as scarce; the roots of the earth are by nature too sparingly administered to constitute anything like a dependence to them; and the tribes of each district dare not incroach (sic) upon any other, In the summer those of the coast subsist by fishing; but in the winter, only for the occasional aid they derive from us, their situation would be equally miserable: -And whence have those evils originated, but in the clearing of the immense forests which formerly abounded in the wild animals they lived upon? This admission certainly gives them a claim upon the consideration of the British Settler; and we cannot imagine for a moment, that any one who bears that character will withhold any means that may fall within his power of forwarding the benevolent views of the Native Institution (Sydney Gazette 31 Dec 1814: 2).*

157 Brook & Kohen 1991, pp3-4.

158 Bradley c1802, SLNSW Manuscripts, electronic transcript, p166.

A.2.6 European Occupation

After British settlement Aboriginal communities were dislocated with experiences varying widely. It was not long after settlement at Port Jackson in January 1788 that Governor Phillip began to search for arable land. An expedition led by Governor Phillip set out on 22 April 1788 venturing up the harbour to Duck River. They then continued on foot following the upper part of the Parramatta River on its south bank.

On the 24 April the party continued along the river through land that was 'fine open country, having very little timber, and being perfectly free from underwood'.[159] The party reached a point at which the 'tide ceased to flow' and where they were 'stopped by large broad stones over which a fresh water stream ran'. A little to the west they reached a billabong skirted by a raised area of land that Phillip named "The Crescent" (within Parramatta Park). From this vantage point thousands of acres of what appeared to be arable land could be seen. The party continued on to Prospect Hill or Bellevue as Phillip named it. They did not encounter Aboriginal people, however traces of Aboriginal campsites, hearths and traps were observed and their presence in the surrounding bush was felt.[160]

Surveys by explorers revealed little about the Burramatta clan who possibly chose to observe the intruders more closely until their intentions were known. In investigating the land around the head of the river Lieutenant William Bradley recorded in his journal that his party:

> *... went up the Harbour to the lake or creeking running to the NW above the flats, we went about 3 Miles up; to a very fine run of water, the Country on both sides pleasant & the ground apparently fit for opening with far less trouble than any in the other parts of the Harbour & the Soil good; a little above the part where the fresh water meets the tide is the place supposed would produce slate, but had been found on examination not fit for working: We tried it as Coal without success: found a great number of Cranes & other Birds about & above the flats, all very shy*.[161]

It is thought that Bradley and his party reached a location between present day Lennox Bridge and the wharf without reporting any encounters with the land's traditional owners who might have hoped that these strangers would not return.[162]

Plans for a new settlement at the head of the river were made and, as recorded by Watkin Tench, 'named by the Governor Rose Hill, 16 miles inland, (it) was established on the 3d November (1788), the soil here being judged better than that around Sydney'. Fears of retaliation from Aboriginal inhabitants were expressed and "a small redoubt was thrown up, and a captain's detachment posted in it (in the area now known as "Parramatta Park") to protect the convicts who were employed to cultivate the ground".[163] However, attacks did not occur.

The settlement's establishment is well-documented and focuses mainly on what must have appeared to the traditional owners as the reckless destruction of their homeland, history and, most critically, their means of survival. In February 1790 Despatches record that the Captain's guard at Rose Hill was reduced and that 'there is nothing to be apprehended from the natives'.[164]

159 Kass et al 1996, pp11-12; HRA I (I), pp74, 97.
160 Kass et al 1996, pp11-12.
161 Bradley c1802, p354.
162 Campbell 1927, p354.
163 Tench cited in Flannery 1996, p92.
164 HRA I/I, p143.

The development of the area was swift and by 16 November 1790, Tench estimated that 200 acres (80.94 ha) had been cleared and some cultivated. Seeing the landscape through European eyes he described the gently rolling 'hill and dale' as 'grand and capacious'[165] and the field nearby was soon to be the location of a planned township for the agricultural settlement. By March of the following year the area of land cleared had doubled and whatever was not cultivated was thinned of trees to be used for grazing.[166]

Watkin Tench is one of few who recorded the reaction of the Burramatta clan to the occupation of their territory. On the 14 September 1790 while travelling in Port Jackson or on the Parramatta River he reported meeting 'two Indians' in a boat. After discussing the wounding of the Governor 'they said they are inhabitants of Rose Hill, and expressed great dissatisfaction at the number of white men who had settled in their former territories. In consequence of which declaration, the detachment at that post was reinforced on the following day'.[167]

Specific information about the Burramatta clan or impact of settlement does not appear to have been recorded by the settlers. It is not known why there is little record of the Burramatta at or around Rose Hill at this time. They might have avoided the immediate area to avoid confrontation until they knew more about the intentions of the intruders. Clearly within a short period of time much of their country was changed beyond recognition. Except for the river and its resources, the environment at Rose Hill and the plant and animal resources it once supported was substantially altered.

In order to survive, the Burramatta clan had little option but to move further afield to places where they could sustain themselves, providing adequate food and shelter. It is likely that they had contact with the settlers at Rose Hill but, attracting little attention to themselves, are not readily identifiable in the historical record by their clan name. In contrast Darug from the coastal parts of Sydney often accompanied exploration parties acting as interpreters and guides and who do appear in the record, often by name. However, records reflect that Aboriginal people from various clans were coming and going through Parramatta at this time.

On 2 June 1791 by order of the Governor the settlement at Rose Hill was named 'Par-ra-màt-ta' after the name used by the traditional owners.[168] At this time Aboriginal communities living at the 'head of the harbour' were encouraged to supply the surplus from their fishing expeditions to the Parramatta settlement. A number of contemporary observers including David Collins and John Hunter recounted (although somewhat differently) an incident involving members of the Burramatta clan and convicts at this time. Collins' account suggested a generally friendly and mutually beneficial relationship existed with the traditional owners at this time.[169]

> *Since the establishment of that familiar intercourse which now subsisted between us and the natives, several of them had found it their interest to sell or exchange fish among the people at Parramatta; they being contented to receive a small quantity of either bread or salt meat in barter for mullet, bream, and other fish. To the officers who resided there this proved a great convenience, and they encouraged the natives to visit them as often as they could bring the fish. There were, however, among the convicts some who were so unthinking, or so depraved, as wantonly to destroy a canoe belonging to a fine young man, a native, who had left it at some little distance from the settlement, and as he*

165 Tench 1793 in Fitzhardinge 1979, pp193, 195.
166 Bradley c1802, p232; Collins 1798, Vol 1, Ch 15.
167 Tench 1793, Ch 8, cited in Flannery 1996, p140.
168 Tench 1793, p132 in Fitzhardinge 1979, p239.
169 Collins 1798, Vol 1, Ch 13.

hoped out of the way of observation, while he went with some fish to the huts. His rage at finding his canoe destroyed was inconceivable; and he threatened to take his own revenge, and in his own way, upon all white people. Three of the six people who had done him the injury, however, were so well described by some one who had seen them, that, being closely followed, they were taken and punished, as were the remainder in a few days after.

The instant effect of all this was, that the natives discontinued to bring up fish; and Bal-loo-der-ry, whose canoe had been destroyed, although he had been taught to believe that one of the six convicts had been hanged for the offence, meeting a few days afterwards with a poor wretch who had strayed from Parramatta as far as the Flats, he wounded him in two places with a spear. This act of Ballooderry's was followed by the governor's strictly forbidding him to appear again at any of the settlements; the other natives, his friends, being alarmed, Parramatta was seldom visited by any of them, and all commerce with them was destroyed. How much greater claim to the appellation of savages had the wretches who were the cause of this, than the native who was the sufferer?[170]

Although Aboriginal law was not accepted under British law, it was observed by colonists that revenge for an injustice was permitted under Aboriginal law[171], generally in the form of a non-fatal spearing. This was only one instance where the differences between European and Aboriginal cultures were viewed with incredulity. Problems arose between colonists and Aboriginal people when resolutions could not be reached resulting in offence or to physical conflict. What seemed an equitable solution to one party was not necessarily considered fair or reasonable to the other, ultimately leading to the escalation of conflict and acts of retribution.

A.2.7 Aboriginal Resistance and Conflict with Settlers

There are numerous accounts of conflict between settlers and Aboriginal people on the Cumberland Plain in the Nineteenth Century. As the subject of this report is Parramatta this history will focus on events that had an impact on Aboriginal communities in the vicinity.

By the close of 1791 large parts of the Parramatta district had been cleared as had 300 acres (121.4 ha) at Toongabbie six miles (9.6km) distant, leaving only small pockets of uncleared land between.[172] The colonisation process put pressure on the resources available to local Aboriginal communities, blocking access to traditional pathways, camping places and hunting grounds. Relations deteriorated with increasing attacks from both sides, causing injury and sometimes death. The fatal spearing of Governor Phillip's gamekeeper, John McIntyre in retribution by Pemulwuy (c1750-1802), a warrior, was the catalyst for the 'first (but unsuccessful) punitive expedition' against Aboriginal people on the Cumberland Plain.[173] This was by no means Pemulwuy's last act of resistance or retaliation against the depredations that colonisation forced on them. Pemulwuy is thought to be from the Botany Bay area, north of the Georges River or the Bediagal or 'woods tribe'. With the support of other members of his community, he courageously waged armed warfare against the intruders whose settlements were spreading across the Sydney basin resulting in theft of their land and destruction of their traditional way of life.[174]

170 Collins 1798, Vol 1, Ch 13.
171 Collins 1798, Vol 1, Ch 13.
172 Tench 1793 in Campbell 1927, pp360-1.
173 Attenbrow 2003, p14.
174 Kohen 2005, pp318-9.

The colony grew rapidly during the 1790s and the land at Parramatta and other settlements no longer provided a 'viable subsistence base' for the traditional owners, forcing them to rely on settlements and settlers for food. Some people maintained peaceful associations with colonists providing opportunities for the latter to learn about Aboriginal culture and the environment. Rites and ceremonies continued to be held outside of the settlements and although the 'events' were observed by colonists, their significance was generally concealed.[175]

Conflict between Aborigines and settlers increased in 1793 and 1794 with a number reported around the Parramatta district, in particular along the routes to Prospect Hill and Toongabbie. At the same time the government, explorers and some settlers maintained friendly relations with individual Aboriginal men, who they relied on as guides and interpreters, as well as their communities who were given freedom to come and go from settlements.[176]

By 1797 relations between colonists and Aborigines had deteriorated. The European population and the area of land settled had expanded to the north and south of Parramatta. Reacting to the untenable situation, bands of Aboriginal people began a guerrilla war, attacking settlers who stole and occupied their land, prevented access to their homeland and who were exploiting their precious resources.

Conflict was 'waged in earnest between 1797 and 1805 during which time the farms in the Parramatta-Toongabbie area and the Hawkesbury and Georges River districts were raided' in retaliation against 'random killings and massacres by white colonists' and dispossession from traditional lands. Retaliatory attacks were made on colonists who ventured out of the settlements, away from their farms, or into the bush.[177]

In 1797 a raid of the government farm at Toongabbie by a desperate group of Aboriginal people and the theft of grain and musket balls led to an armed pursuit by a large group of settlers. A confrontation between the armed settlers and one hundred Aboriginal warriors led by Pemulwuy erupted on the outskirts of Parramatta.

Reports suggest that in attempting to capture the resistance leader, muskets were fired and spears were thrown. The resistance leader was severely injured and five Aboriginal men were killed. Receiving buck shot to his head and body Pemulwuy was taken to hospital from where he soon escaped.[178]

Governor Hunter was not ignorant of the cause of much of the conflict. He placed blame for some incidents squarely with the settlers, also acknowledging that the forces of law and order rarely took this into account. He expressed in despatches that,

> Much of the hostile disposition which has occasionally appear'd in those people has been but too often provoked by the treatment which many of them have received from the white inhabitants, and which have scarsely (sic) been heard of by those who have the power bestowing punishment.[179]

Subsequent Governors such as King were less sympathetic to the double-standards that were being imposed (Brook and Kohen 1991:16).

175 Attenbrow 2003, p15.
176 Collins 1798, Vol 1, Ch 24, p26.
177 Attenbrow 2003, pp14, 15.
178 Collins 1798, Vol 2, Ch 3; Kohen 2005, pp318-9.
179 Hunter in HRNSW Vol 4, p1 cited in Brook & Kohen 1991, p15.

Pemulwuy continued active resistance and further instances of conflict were reported in despatches to Britain, describing the conduct of the Aboriginal warriors led by the 'active daring leader named Pemulwye' around settlements such as Parramatta and Toongabbie.[180] Pemulwuy evaded capture and continued his campaign of resistance to British settlement until 1802 when he was shot and killed by an armed patrol.[181]

A.2.8 The Native Institution and Aboriginal Conferences at Parramatta

The orders made by the Governor leading up to the 1814 conference help in understanding some historical documents linked to this period in colonial history. It cannot be assumed that names used to identify Aboriginal communities after this date reflect pre-settlement names identifying clan or language group affiliations. Given the effect of dispossession, dislocation and dispersal from traditional land it is likely that new family groups or mixed communities formed taking up residence in remnant pockets of bushland on the outskirts of settlements and homesteads. Forced movement of people resulted in the loss of many aspects of Aboriginal culture and the emergence of new groups incorporating people from diverse areas. Reorganisation ensured the preservation of some of the core cultural practices and knowledge in Aboriginal communities.[182]

Some individuals or families began living within settlements, adopting aspects of European culture. There were still intermittent outbreaks of hostilities as the Cumberland Plain became more densely settled and expanded westward. An outbreak of hostility in 1816 led to the imposition of new and tighter restrictions on the movement of Aboriginal people in and around settlements such as Parramatta. Despite expressions of sympathy with their plight, Governor Macquarie ordered the mobilisation of military detachments to 'drive away these hostile Tribes from the British Settlements'. As 'a counter balance for the restrictions', natives were offered land on which to establish themselves as settlers, as well as the necessary tools and stores for six months. As attacks on settlers were reported at the Nepean, Grose Valley, Hawkesbury and South Creek, restrictions were also imposed on Aboriginal people between Sydney and Parramatta. General Orders were that those found in the vicinity were to be detained.[183] At the same time Land Grants previously given to Aboriginal people were rescinded.

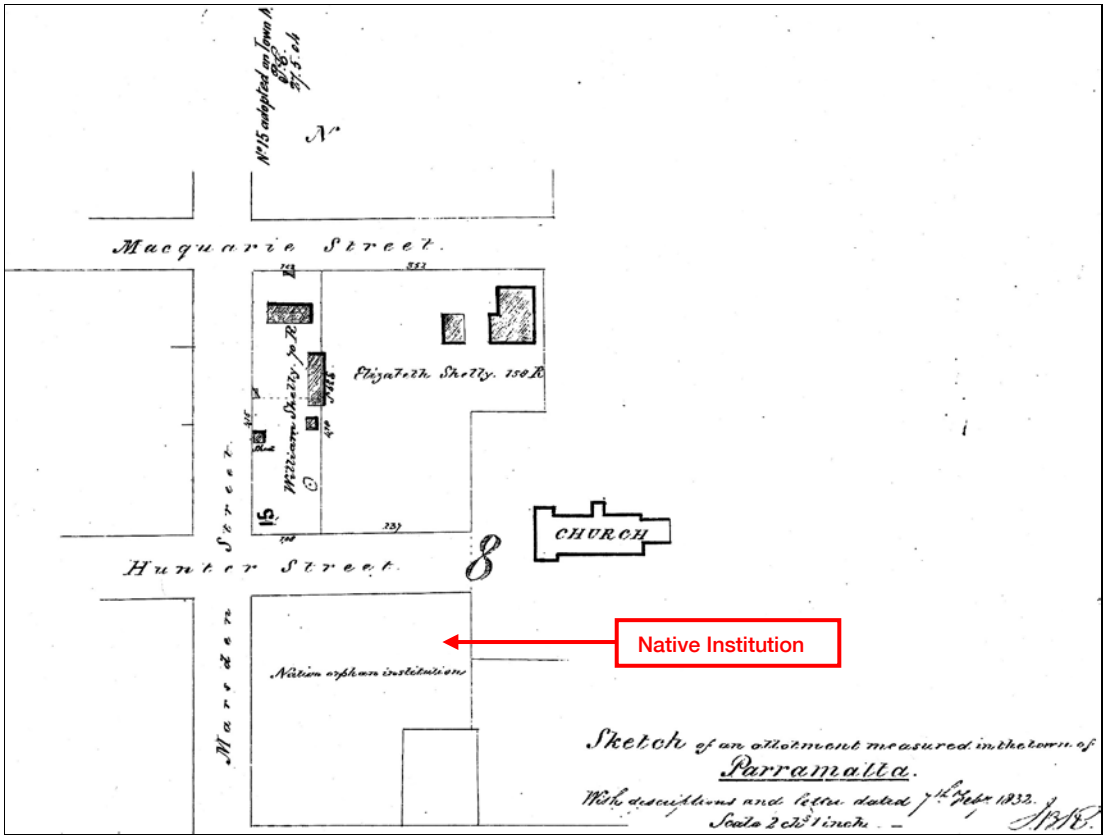
The establishment of the Native Institution, a school for Aboriginal children in Parramatta, in 1814-15 had a significant impact on the lives of some Aboriginal children and their families. The history of the Institution together with the Annual Native Conference held in the Market Place will be discussed here as both drew Aboriginal people to the area in the first half of the nineteenth-century. Although only once a year, the conference and the feast held afterwards brought together large groups of local and distant Aboriginal clans who camped in the vicinity of Parramatta for the period surrounding the event.

The establishment of a school for the education and training of Aboriginal children was central to an assimilation policy instituted by Governor Lachlan Macquarie (1762-1824) in 1814. Although consistent with Macquarie's humanitarian interests, the idea of a 'Native Institution' was instigated by William Shelley (1774-1815), a trader and former missionary who had recently settled in Parramatta.[184]

180 HRNSW King to Hobart 30/10/1802 HRNSW Vol 4, p867.
181 Kass et al 1996, p49.
182 Hinkson 2001, ppxxiv-xxv.
183 Sydney Gazette 11 May 1816, p1; HRA I/9, pp139-145, 365; Brook & Kohen 1991, pp21, 23, 32.
184 Brook & Kohen 1991, pp54-5.

Shelley claimed to have spoken to a 'number of tribes and individuals' who showed interest in their children attending school and on 20 August 1814 Macquarie instructed him to draw-up a proposal. Shelley began teaching four Aboriginal children to read and write from his home in Parramatta prior to the school's establishment and by December of that year rules and regulations for an institution were gazetted (Brook & Kohen 1991: 57; SRNSW Reel 6038 Frames 0295-0297). The live-in school run by Shelley was to cater for six boys and six girls for a two-year trial period. Reading and writing, as well as domestic, trade and agricultural skills were to be taught within a general framework of Christian morals and values. Land set-aside for the school's use is shown in the map reproduced below.

The school occupied a large site 'near the Church of Parramatta' (bounded by today's Macquarie, Marsden and Hunter Streets), in addition to a block to the south bounded by Hunter St (to the north) and Marsden St (to the west). A building at the rear of the site was built, leased or owned by the Government.[185] The site of the former Native Institution lies to the west of the study area



A-2 Site of the Native Institution shown in a plan of William and Elizabeth Shelley's allotment to the north.
Source: SRNSW, SR No 4815.

185 Brook & Kohen 1991, p64; Kass et al 1996, p81.

To attract students to the school Macquarie announced a meeting or conference with Aboriginal tribes to be held on 28 December 1814 at the Market Place in Parramatta. A 'feast' was planned and a committee was instructed to speak to Aboriginal people about the aims of the Institution and its administration.

The conference also had another purpose. It was to be announced that Aborigines would be divided into 'District Tribes' based on their place of usual 'resort'. Tribes would then elect a Chief who the Governor would 'distinguish with an 'honorary Badge'. The nominated Chief would be responsible for resolving problems that arose within the tribe and was accountable to the Governor for their conduct. Aboriginal people wishing to become settlers would be considered for the allocation of land.

The conference was to be an annual event when the parents of children attending the Institution could see them.[186] The Sydney Gazette recorded many of the annual conferences held at Parramatta, noting the number who attended and the names of individuals who received copper chest plates in acknowledgement of their status as chiefs or for services to the colony. The Market Place where they congregated was located in Section 26 to the west of Allotment 6 and south of the present site of the Town Hall. The site and the Native Institution nearby are indicated on the plan below.



A-3 The 'Plan of the Township of Parramatta in NSW', 1 October 1814 showing the site of the Market Place at Parramatta where the Annual Conference and Feast instituted by Governor Lachlan Macquarie were held from 1814 until 1835.
Source: Mitchell Library M2 811.1301/1814/1.

186 ML Manuscripts ADD 340 27 Dec 1814 cited in Brooks & Kohen 1991, pp65-6.

About sixty Aboriginal people of all ages, male and female, attended the first meeting at Parramatta with the report in the Sydney Gazette speculating that others had not come, doubting the colonists' motives or fearing that their children would be forcibly taken away. Ultimately four children were 'yielded up to the benevolent purposes of the Institution' in addition to three children already being tutored by Shelley.[187] The Native Institution officially opened on 18 January 1815, operating at Parramatta until 1824 when it was closed.[188]

Children enrolled in 1815 were identified as being from Richmond, Prospect, Caddie (Cattai Creek), Portland Head and South Creek ranging from four to eight years of age. It is not known if the places reflect the areas in which their families settled, or was the traditional land with which their clan or band identified. Children enrolled in later years came from the Hawkesbury, Cowpastures, Botany Bay, Newcastle and Kissing Point. Lists do not identify any children from the Parramatta district or Burramatta people, providing evidence of the extent of disruption and dislocation that they endured due to colonisation.

Aboriginal parents were reticent to relinquish their children to the school and numbers remained low. Some children were surreptitiously taken back by their parents who, it could be assumed, did not want to abandon them to a system that rejected their cultural traditions and isolated them from their family and community.[189]

Enrolment at the school varied from year to year, with the number increasing to 23 in 1820.[190] The children's achievements were displayed to their parents at the Annual Meeting held in the Parramatta Market Place.[191] A few students are recorded as having become ill and died while in the school's care.[192] Among the diseases introduced by the settlers, smallpox had a devastating impact on the Aboriginal population with adults and children dying in significant numbers.[193] A more comprehensive account of the Native Institution can be found in J. Brook and J.L. Kohen's The Parramatta Native Institution and the Black Town: A History (1991).

Following the inaugural Aboriginal Conference in December 1814 they were held annually. Macquarie and a few subsequent Governors used the event as an opportunity to diffuse tensions between Aborigines and settlers, to promote the Native Institution and to distribute clothes and blankets. With the exception of 1815, they were held annually until 1835.[194] In Despatches Macquarie reported that natives 'from different parts of the colony up to 100 miles distant' attended the Native Meeting in the Parramatta Market Place and clothing and blankets were distributed to each Aboriginal man, woman and child.[195] In 1821 a record number of some 340 Aboriginal people attended the conference to farewell Lachlan Macquarie, one of few Governors who made a sincere effort 'to understand and gain their trust and confidence'.[196]

Reminiscences of local settlers and their families record that leading up to the Annual Conference people would set-up camp on the outskirts of Parramatta where their fires would be seen through the night.

187 Sydney Gazette 31 Dec 181, p2.
188 Turbet 1989, p12.
189 Brook & Kohen 1991, pp68-70, 78; SLNSW ML Manuscripts DLADD 85 Digitised.
190 Misc Papers ML DLADD 85, p8.
191 HRA I/10, p95.
192 Sydney Gazette 29 Dec 1821.
193 Bellingshausen in Barratt 1981, p43.
194 Turbet 1989, p12.
195 HRA I/10, p95.
196 Kass et al 1996, p81.

Aboriginal people from the west set up camp at Clay Cliff Creek to the south-east of the town centre; those from the south camped at the head of A'Beckett's Creek (near the junction of Woodville Road and Union St, Granville); while others would congregate on the Western Road near the toll house.

In the 1830s camps were set-up 'out of Parramatta, towards Prospect'. The creeks mentioned above and the main routes into Parramatta are shown in the map below. Following the feast and blanket distribution Aboriginal people would gather on the site of the Native Institution at the corner of Macquarie and Marsden Streets (to the east of the PNHS) for a corroboree.[197]

The Sydney Gazette and later Sydney Herald reported on attendance at the Annual Aboriginal Conference, presentations made by the children of the Native Institution and any other activities that took place. Although 287 Aborigines attended in January 1832 the government's interest in its continuation declined.[198]



A-4 Map of the Parish of St John showing Clay Cliff Creek, A'Becketts Creek, Duck Creek and Duck River and the main routes into the town of Parramatta. Not dated.
Source: Parish of St John, PMapMN05, Id 14063601, AO Map 277

197 John Taylor cited in Kass et al 1996, p105; Hassall 1902, p17.
198 Sydney Gazette 12 Jan 1832.

In May 1833 a dinner was arranged by the Committee of the Female Factory and although the Conference was held, Governor Bourke did not want Aboriginal people to be encouraged to attend.[199] It was now held in May so that the distribution of clothes and blankets would coincide with winter.[200] The genuine interest in the future of the Aboriginal community expressed by Governor Macquarie was not shared by Bourke and the event was now little more than a hollow goodwill gesture when blankets could be conveniently distributed.[201] The Annual Conference at Parramatta was discontinued in 1835.[202]

A notable student of the Native Institution was Maria Lock born at Richmond Bottoms on the eastern floodplain of the Hawkesbury River c1805. She was the daughter of Yarramundi, "Chief of the Richmond Tribes". Her family belonged to the Boorooberongal clan of the Darug people. Maria was an exceptional student and won first prize in an 1819 school examination ahead of 20 fellow students of the Native Institution and almost 100 non-Aboriginal students. In 1824 Maria married an illiterate convict carpenter, the first officially sanction union of a convict and an Aboriginal woman. They initially settled on a small farm at Black Town (Blacktown) and were employed by Rev. Robert Cartwright at Liverpool. In 1831 she petitioned for the Blacktown area deceased estate of her brother Coley (Colebee). Although opposed by Rev Cartwright, she was granted 40 acres (16.2 ha) of her own choosing near her residence (granted in her convict husband's name on her behalf). She received another 40 acres at Liverpool (again through Robert's name) in 1833 and finally also received Colebee's 30 acre (12.1 ha) Blacktown grant in 1843.[203]

In 1844 a further 30 acres were acquired at Blacktown. Before her death in 1854 Maria and Robert had 10 children. Upon her death in 1878 her lands were divided equally among her children and their descendants. However, in 1920, the Aboriginal Protection Board deemed her freehold land to be an Aboriginal Reserve (Plumpton) and their title was revoked.

A.2.9 Population Numbers

In the years following settlement there was no systematic or comprehensive documentation of the extent of the Aboriginal population, their language group or clan or the extent of traditional land with which they identified. Census and musters often linked to blanket distribution in Parramatta provide some record of families and individuals and the areas in which they were living. It is likely that they do not accurately reflect all Aboriginal people living in the district for a variety of reasons including fear of retribution for conflict with settlers, loss of their children to the Native Institution, or loss of their freedom and independence.

Colonial records document many of the names of 'native guides and friendly natives' who were given rewards for their services to the colony although they are not always identified by their clan name.[204] The records of the Native Institution include the names of the children who attended the school, although usually only their European names and also the geographical area where their families were living. Sometimes diaries, letters and other records kept by European settlers and visitors to the colony make reference to Aboriginal communities and specific families living in and on the periphery of settlements.

199 Brook & Kohen 1991, p102.
200 Kass et al 1996, p105.
201 Brook & Kohen 199, p102.
202 Turbet 1989, p12.
203 Brooks & Kohen 1991, p256; Parry 2005.
204 Misc Papers ML SLNSW DLADD 85 Digitised.

Census or muster documents reflect the different ways that Aboriginal people were identified by colonial administrators. Records show that some individuals continued to identify themselves by what appear to be traditional community or clan names as well as the European names. The 1828 census recorded 49 members of the "Parramatta Tribe" including 21 men, 13 women and fifteen children who were recorded by the local Magistrate. On the Governor's recommendation they were to be given 'Blankets and Slops' on the 23rd April 1828 in commemoration of 'His Majesty's Birthday'.[205]

Returns for Aborigines for 1834 provide a little more detail than previous records, and in some respects were consistent with musters of the European population at that time. The Return lists the Aboriginal and European names of individuals, estimated age, 'Designation Tribe', and 'Place or District of Usual Resort'. It appears that only the adult males (14) are named on the list and wives (9) and male and female children (11) are numbered. Of a total of 34 listed, twenty were from Prospect and two from Duck River, both close to Parramatta. Others were from Kissing Point (Ryde) and Breakfast Creek (Quaker's Hill). Only Mosquito known as 'Will Will' from Duck River gave the name of his 'tribe', Watergoro.[206] There is some inconsistency between the spelling and use of names from year to year making it difficult to trace individuals.

In 1837 both adult males and females and a few children were named on the Parramatta return with the named individuals totalling 30. The record shows the Watergoro from Duck River and the Weymaly from Prospect both in close proximity to Parramatta.[207] The relationship between the Burramatta people noted in early settlement records and the Watergoro and Weymaly shown in Blanket Returns is not known.[208]

The 1840 Blanket Return taken at Parramatta recorded eight men and 12 women, 18 of whom were listed by name. Twenty children were noted however no Duck River people are recorded. Five adults and children are shown as Weymaly although only a few are shown as living at Prospect while others are at 'Bungarrabbee' further west (Bungarribee, Blacktown).[209] LE Threlkeld compiled Returns for Aboriginal men, women and children in 1839 and 1840 showing the population taken at Parramatta as 61 and 40 respectively. The population had dropped markedly not only in Parramatta but in other districts where returns were recorded.[210]

The Duck River or Watergoro people do not appear in any Parramatta Returns after 1837. From 1840 until 1843 Returns continue to include the Weymaly people of Prospect, as well as people from other districts who travelled considerable distances to receive blankets. By 1845 official records suggest that there were no longer any of Parramatta's Aboriginal inhabitants resident in the locality. Darug people continued to live on the Cumberland Plain however 'their presence did not always attract written comment from the authorities or observers'.[211]

It is clear that the lives of people who had lived according to traditional ways in this area were catastrophically altered by European occupation and settlement over a century. Through perseverance and showing great resilience Aboriginal Australians retained some of their core traditions, customs and beliefs, passing them onto future generations despite the significant changes imposed on their lives. In 2006 Indigenous people represented 0.9% of a population of 154,158 in the Parramatta Local Government Area (2006 Census Stats www.abs.gov.au).

205 Sainty & Johnson 1985, p15.
206 Col Sec, Special Bundles, SRNSW Reel 3706.
207 Col Sec, Special Bundles, SRNSW Reel 3706.
208 Col Sec, Special Bundles, SRNSW Reel 3706.
209 Col Sec, SRNSW Reel 1927.
210 Col Sec, Special Bundles, SRNSW Reel 3706.
211 Kass et al 1996, p106.

A.2.10 Post-Contact Aboriginal History

Studies have detailed the extensive interaction between Aboriginal people, Government House and the Government Domain, which included parts of the PNHS area.

The Government Domain became the site of important contact between Aboriginal people and the colonists. Maugoran a Burramatta elder advised Governor Phillip that his was not happy about the number of white settlers at Rose Hill. Other Aboriginal people who visited Rose Hill with Governor Phillip included Bennelong and Colebee on an expedition from Sydney in 1793 whilst Arrabannu and Bennelong became regular visitors to Rose Hill.[212]

Bigon visited Governor Phillip at his hut in Parramatta in 1791. Boorong the daughter of Maugoran and her brother Ballooderry continued to visit and played an important role in cross-cultural relations in the Sydney-Parramatta area.[213] Even Pemulwuy, a Bediagal warrior visited Parramatta Park during Governor Phillips period of residence.[214] Dissatisfied with the theft of land and resources Pemulwuy fought a guerrilla warfare in and around Parramatta. He was eventually shot by two white settlers, decapitated and his head sent to London.

George Caley who resided in a hut near The Crescent in Parramatta Park befriended members of the Burramatta clan to obtain information about plant species. Caley also established a Botanic Gardens on the site of the Government Farm on the northern side of Parramatta River, to the south of the PNHS. Moowattin a Burramatta man became closely associated with George Caley and travelled on expeditions to Tasmania and Norfolk Island with him.[215] Moowattin eventually travelled to London with Caley in 1810, returning to Sydney in 1811. His friendship and help was rewarded by being taken to the gallows for the supposed rape and murder of a young woman—a charge he consistently denied.[216]

During King and Macquarie's period of governorship further attempts were made to engage in friendly relations with the Burramatta clan, with varying degrees of success. Trading was encouraged with Aboriginal people trading fresh fish caught in the Parramatta River until convicts stove in Ballooderry's canoe. Male convicts were reported as living with Aboriginal women.[217] Macquarie maintained friendly relations with the Burramatta clan by dealing primarily with high profile people like Bennelong and Bungaree (although neither were Burramatta).[218] Macquarie's attempts included establishment of the Native Institute at Parramatta and the Native Feasts. Various policies for the control of Aboriginal people were delivered from Government House at Parramatta.

Prior to European occupation of Parramatta (including North Parramatta), the Burramatta clan had a system of laws and religious beliefs and a well-established system of land tenure which was understood by everyone. They had developed a system of technologies, land management strategies and trading networks. Each person had rights and responsibilities which were determined by his or her family affiliations. However, after 10 years of European occupation, their population had declined due to disease, massacres and displacement.

212 Kohen et al 1999, p21.
213 Kohen et al 1999, p25.
214 Kohen et al 1999, p34-35.
215 Kohen et al 1999, p47-48.
216 Kohen et al 1999, p59-60.
217 Kohen et al 1999, p76.
218 Kohen et al 1999, p79.

Attempts at friendly relationships had been made without success. The aggressive nature of colonisation, the superior strength of numbers, guns and horses eventually disposed all Aboriginal people including those at Parramatta. Government House and the cultural landscape of Parramatta Park and North Parramatta remain as evidence of significant early contact between Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal settlers.

The PNHS continued to play a role in post-contact Aboriginal history with the establishment of the Roman Catholic Orphan School, which eventually became the Parramatta Girls' Home. Aboriginal girls from the stolen generations were housed at the Parramatta Girls' Home/Girls' Training School, whilst boys were admitted to Taldree, which was located in new buildings on part of the site of the Parramatta Girls' Training School. Oral histories are presently being undertaken with Aboriginal inmates from both Institutions.

It is clear from the research undertaken to date that the PNHS has a long history with the Burramatta clan of the Darug. The area's contact and post-contact history is complex relating to a range of themes and people. Further research is presently being undertaken, which will be included in the excavation report and *PNHS Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage Management Plan* (PNHS AACHMP). The archaeological testing may uncover contact artefacts and evidence to provide additional information about the period of Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal initial contact and ongoing relationships within the PNHS.

A.3 Significance Assessment/Aboriginal Values

A.3.1 Introduction

Significance assessment is the process whereby sites or landscapes are assessed to determine their value or importance to the community. The following criteria have been developed for assessing the significance which embody the values contained in the Burra Charter. The Burra Charter provides principles and guidelines for the conservation and management of cultural heritage places within Australia:

Social Value (sometimes termed "Aboriginal" value) which refers to the spiritual, traditional, historical or contemporary associations and attachments which the place or area has for the present day Aboriginal community.

Historic Value refers to the associations of a place with a person, event, phase or activity of importance to the history of an Aboriginal community.

Scientific Value refers to the importance of a landscape, area, place or object because of its archaeological and/or other technical aspects.

Aesthetic Value refers to the sensory, scenic, architectural and creative aspects of the place.

Representativeness refers to whether the site demonstrates the principal characteristics of that site and is a good representative example of that site type.

Rarity refers to the degree to which such a site is known elsewhere and whether the site is uncommon, rare or endangered.

The assessment below has been extracted from the *Parramatta North Urban Renewal, Cumberland East Precinct and Sports & Leisure Precinct—Aboriginal Archaeological & Cultural Heritage Assessment*, prepared by Comber Consultants in October 2014. The assessment relates to a wider area than that of the PNHS and includes land within Parramatta Park and will be updated on completion of the Aboriginal archaeological testing (commencing September 2017), community consultation and the *PNHS Aboriginal Archaeology and Cultural Heritage Management Plan* (AACHMP).

A.3.2 Significance Assessment/Aboriginal Values

Social Values

Consultation with representatives of the Aboriginal community indicates that the study area is of importance to the local and broader Aboriginal community. Both precincts (the PNHS and the area immediately to the south) have the potential to contain evidence of Aboriginal occupation which provide a continuing cultural link to their past. . In particular, Parramatta Park is exceptionally important to the local and broader Aboriginal community. The Park provides evidence of Aboriginal occupation providing tangible links with the lifestyle and values of their ancestors.

Both precincts including Parramatta Park have the potential to contain contemporary associations and attachments related to the Aboriginal history of incarceration for the Cumberland precinct and sport and leisure activities in Sports and Leisure Precincts.

Historic Values

The PNHS have potential to contain contemporary historic values associated with the history of incarceration of Aboriginal children and adults. It is possible that Aboriginal children were taken from their families and confined at the Orphan School and/or Norma Parker Centre and adults in the Parramatta Gaol. However, further research which is beyond the scope of this project is required to confirm this.

The Sports and Leisure Precinct contains contemporary significance related to the history of the participation of Aboriginal people in sport and the history of individual sportspeople who have played football and cricket at the various sports ovals.

Both precincts have potential to contain subsurface Aboriginal archaeological deposits which demonstrate the history of Aboriginal landuse patterns, resource use and subsistence activities.

Parramatta Park is exceptionally significant as it represents significant aspects of Aboriginal history demonstrating the survival techniques utilised prior to European occupation. Parramatta Park provides important educational opportunities to demonstrate Aboriginal history.

Scientific Values

The PNHS area has potential to yield further information through detailed archaeological and scientific research into the nature of Aboriginal occupation and techniques utilised in subsistence activities.

Aesthetic Values

The study area has been modified since settlement so no longer contains aesthetic values related to Aboriginal use and occupation. However, Parramatta Park represents an attractive "park-like" setting created through Aboriginal land management techniques such as "firestick farming". The sites recorded in the Park indicate the creative and technical achievement of pre-contact Aboriginal people in their ability to utilise available materials for subsistence and other lifestyle activities.

Representative Values

Until further research has been undertaken it is not known whether the study area contains representative values related to Aboriginal occupation.

Rarity Values

Until further research has been undertaken it is not known whether the study area contains rarity values related to Aboriginal occupation although Parramatta Park is a rare example of an intact Aboriginal cultural landscape within Sydney.

Statement of Significance

Consultation with representatives of the Aboriginal community indicates that the study area is of importance to the local and broader Aboriginal community. Both precincts have the potential to contain evidence of Aboriginal occupation which provide a continuing cultural link to their past. . In particular, Parramatta Park is exceptionally important to the local and broader Aboriginal community. The Park provides evidence of Aboriginal occupation providing tangible links with the lifestyle and values of their ancestors. Both precincts including Parramatta Park have the potential to contain subsurface Aboriginal archaeological deposits which demonstrate the history of Aboriginal landuse patterns. resource use and subsistence activities. Parramatta Park is exceptionally significant because it represents significant aspects of Aboriginal history demonstrating the survival techniques utilised prior to European occupation. Parramatta Park provides important educational opportunities to demonstrate Aboriginal history.

Both precincts have the potential to contain contemporary associations and attachments related to the Aboriginal history of incarceration for the Cumberland precinct and sport and leisure activities in Sports and Leisure Precincts.

The Cumberland Precinct has to the potential to contain contemporary historic values associated with the history of incarceration of Aboriginal children and adults. It is possible that Aboriginal children were taken from their families and confined at the Orphan School and/or Norma Parker Centre and adults in the Parramatta Gaol. However, further research which is beyond the scope of this project is required to confirm this.

The Sports and Leisure Precinct contains contemporary significance related to the history of the participation of Aboriginal people in sport and the history of individual sportspeople who have played football and cricket at the various sports ovals.

The study area has the potential to yield further information through detailed archaeological and scientific research into the nature of Aboriginal occupation and techniques utilised in subsistence activities.

A.4 Predictive Model and Archaeological Potential

A.4.1 Predictive Model

On the basis of the above environmental and archaeological information, predictions can be made about where sites might occur and what site types would be expected.

From the available information, it can be extrapolated that the following landforms are culturally sensitive:

- The Parramatta Terrace Sand. Detailed mapping of the Parramatta Terrace Sand has not occurred within the study area. It is highly likely that alluvial sands are located within the study area close to the Parramatta River. However, the evidence indicates that the Cumberland Precinct has been filled to raise it above the flood plain prior to construction of existing buildings. Within the SPL precinct the landscape has been modified with introduced topsoil and landscaping to create the playing fields and open recreational area. It is possible that alluvial sands could exist at least 1m under the present ground level. Mitchell (2008) has demonstrated that the Terrace Sand can extend beyond 300m from the riverbank.
- Areas of floodplain (whether alluvial or clay) beyond the Terrace Sand but close to the Parramatta River may contain more intensively utilised occupation sites. Using Mitchell's modelling, this would be beyond 300m of the riverbank.
- Areas of the floodplain further from the Parramatta River may be characterised by more temporary occupation sites, i.e. opportunistic or casual use knapping events.

All of the above landforms can be found within both The Cumberland Precinct and the Sports & Leisure Precinct indicating that it is highly likely that the whole of the study area Aboriginal archaeological deposits. Such evidence could include the following site types:

- **Open camp sites or artefact scatters**: These sites are characterised by surface or subsurface scatters of stone artefacts or artefacts embedded in deposits.
- **Isolated finds**: Single artefacts which may be the result of tool loss, abandonment or maintenance may be found. These may also be indicators of otherwise buried sites or the only remains of heavily disturbed sites.
- **Rock Engravings and Axe Grinding Grooves**: Rock engravings and axe grinding grooves could occur along the banks of the Parramatta River. During the site inspection it was not possible to access the lower banks of the river to assess whether rock outcrops with or without engravings and grinding grooves were present.
- **Scarred trees**: It is highly unlikely that a scarred tree will remain within the study area. Scarred trees are the result of bark or wood removal to be utilised in the manufacture of shields, shelters, canoes or coolamons (water containers). Aboriginal scars will only be found on trees of sufficient age (ie 150 years or older). Although scarred trees are known in Parramatta Park, the clearing of both precincts indicates that scarred trees will not be found. This was confirmed by the site inspection.

It should be noted that the level of disturbance within both precincts does not preclude the possibility that subsurface evidence of Aboriginal occupation remains within the study area. The introduction of fill and topsoil may have covered and protected the original ground surface and evidence Aboriginal occupation. Footings or foundations for buildings which extend beyond the fill may have disturbed deposits, but not necessarily removed them. However, buildings containing basements have mostly likely removed evidence of occupation. Open areas of playing field and recreational areas within the Cumberland Precinct which have not been built on have the potential to contain relatively undisturbed sites. Within the Sports and Leisure Precinct areas containing topsoil and fill will have the potential to contain undisturbed sites. Any areas within the Sports and Leisure Precinct which have been levelled or excavated prior to development will not contain evidence of archaeological occupation. These include the Parramatta Oval and Swimming Pool.

A.4.2 Archaeological Potential

The whole of the study area has the potential to contain evidence of Aboriginal occupation. The environment and cultural research contained in this report indicates that in some areas the evidence may be of a higher density and in some areas suffered no or minor disturbances. Certain areas may have been disturbed by post-contact development and potentially disturbed the archaeological evidence. Therefore, it is necessary to determine areas of archaeological potential to assist in understanding the nature of the archaeological resources across the site.

To determine archaeological potential the following categories have been developed:

- **High Archaeological Potential**: are areas located within 300m of the Parramatta River and/or on the Parramatta Terrace Sand which have been subject to either no or minor disturbance. This area may contain more highly complex, higher density sites.
- **Medium Archaeological Potential**: are areas on the floodplain over 300m from the bank of the Parramatta River and which may contain lower density, intermittently used sites. Areas of medium potential may have been disturbed minor by post-contact development activities such as filling and the construction of buildings on the fill.
- **Low Archaeological Potential**: are areas that have been impacted by post-contact development such as building footings, foundations etc. Whilst they would have once contained archaeological evidence the excavation for footings and foundations would have dispersed the evidence.
- **No Archaeological Potential**: are areas that have suffered extensive excavation such as the quarry site within the northern portion of the study area, the Parramatta stadium and swimming pool and buildings with basements and excavations for services such as sewer, water etc.

A.4.3 Potential and Significance of Precincts

Cumberland Precinct (incorporating the PNHS)

This precinct contains contemporary significance to Aboriginal people representing the history of incarceration faced by Aboriginal people since the invasion. It also contains medium to high archaeological potential, despite later development. The filling of the site to raise it above flood levels and construction of buildings on that fill would have ensured protection of Aboriginal archaeological evidence.

Sports and Leisure Precinct

This precinct has introduced fill and topsoil in a large proportion of the site. These areas will contain medium to high archaeological potential. Excavations for areas such as the stadium and swimming pool would most likely have destroyed any archaeological evidence. It should be noted that a portion of Parramatta Park is located in the Sports and Leisure Precinct.

Parramatta Park

Parramatta Park is a significant Aboriginal cultural landscape of importance to the Aboriginal and broader community. Not only does it contain known sites and high archaeological potential, but it contains memories and meanings to the Aboriginal community beyond the physical evidence of occupation. The land itself is imbued with spiritual meaning and provides a powerful representation of their past and future.

APPENDIX B PNHS TIMELINE AND HISTORICAL PHASE DIAGRAMS

The occupation of the Parramatta area, including the PNHS, for many thousands of years by the Burramatta clan of the Darug tribe of Aboriginal people is acknowledged.

The following timeline for the Parramatta North Historic Sites provides a summary of their development within their wider Parramatta development context commencing with the exploration of the head of the Parramatta River by Governor Phillip in 1788.

Following the timeline is a series of diagrams that graphically illustrate the development of the PNHS from 1788 to the present day.

The timeline and phase diagrams are based on analysis of a range of historical maps and plans and are subject to further refinement through ongoing analysis.

	Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) Site	Parramatta Gaol site	Norma Parker Centre/ Kamballa Site	Wider Context
1788				Governor Phillip explores the Parramatta River searching for arable land.
1792	Land grant of 30 acres to Charles Smith on 29 November.			
1797				Completion of first gaol at Parramatta, to the north of the town.
1799	Commencement of mill races associated with the water mill in December. The mill races extend across all three sites. The upper dam is constructed on Darling Mills Creek.			Commencement of works associated with water mill and mill race in December.
1803	Charles Smith sold his grant of land to the Reverend Samuel Marsden around this time.			Completion of second Parramatta Gaol to the north of the town, which included a Female Factory on its first floor.
1804				Completion of water mill..
1806	(The Female Factory precinct and part of the front entry garden precinct are located at the north end of Bligh's 105 acre grant.)		(The Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site wholly contained within Bligh's 105 acre land grant.)	Grant of 105 acres to Governor William Bligh—it is later quashed by Governor Macquarie.

	Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) Site	Parramatta Gaol site	Norma Parker Centre/ Kamballa Site	Wider context
1812	Formal grant to Samuel Marsden, extending his land holding to 36 acres. Property known as Mill Dam Farm (later Vineyard Farm).			
1818	Commencement of Female Factory. Foundation stone laid by Governor Macquarie in July.			
1821	Women transferred from the gaol to the new Female Factory in February			
1826	Construction of two storey penitentiary at the Female factory			
1830	Samuel Marsden thought to have built a house for his daughter Mary (Betts) at Vineyard Farm.			
1835		Documentation prepared for the 3rd Parramatta Gaol (on present site).		
1837				A Roman Catholic Orphan School was established at Waverley assisted by Government funding.

	Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) Site	Parramatta Gaol site	Norma Parker Centre/ Kamballa Site	Wider context
1838	Construction of a three storey prison block at the Female Factory commenced in June. Completed by September 1839. Death of Samuel Marsden. Mary Betts inherited Vineyard Farm.			
1840				Cessation of transportation of convicts to NSW.
1841			Construction of the Roman Catholic Orphan School commenced in March	
1842	Attempted sale of the Vineyard Farm in January and June	Parramatta Gaol gazetted a public gaol, prison and house of correction on 7 January.		
1844			Roman Catholic Orphan School opened.	
1845	Transfer of the Vineyard Farm title to John Blaxland.			
1848	The Female Factory became an adjunct to the Tarban Creek Lunatic Asylum.			

	Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) Site	Parramatta Gaol site	Norma Parker Centre/ Kamballa Site	Wider context
1849	The Female Factory was officially appointed a lunatic asylum in December.			
1849-1851			Enlargement of Roman Catholic Orphan School grounds	
1852			Roman Catholic Orphan School dormitory wing completed.	
1858	Construction of asylum male and female hospital blocks (completed in 1859).			
1859		Acquisition of land to the south of the Gaol for expansion. Major works program at the Gaol during the 1860s		
1860s			Building works at the Orphan School, including additions to the main building, a chapel and an infirmary	
1862	Construction of the first stage of the building for the Criminally Insane			
1866	Resumption of Vineyard Farm and grant for Lunatic Asylum			

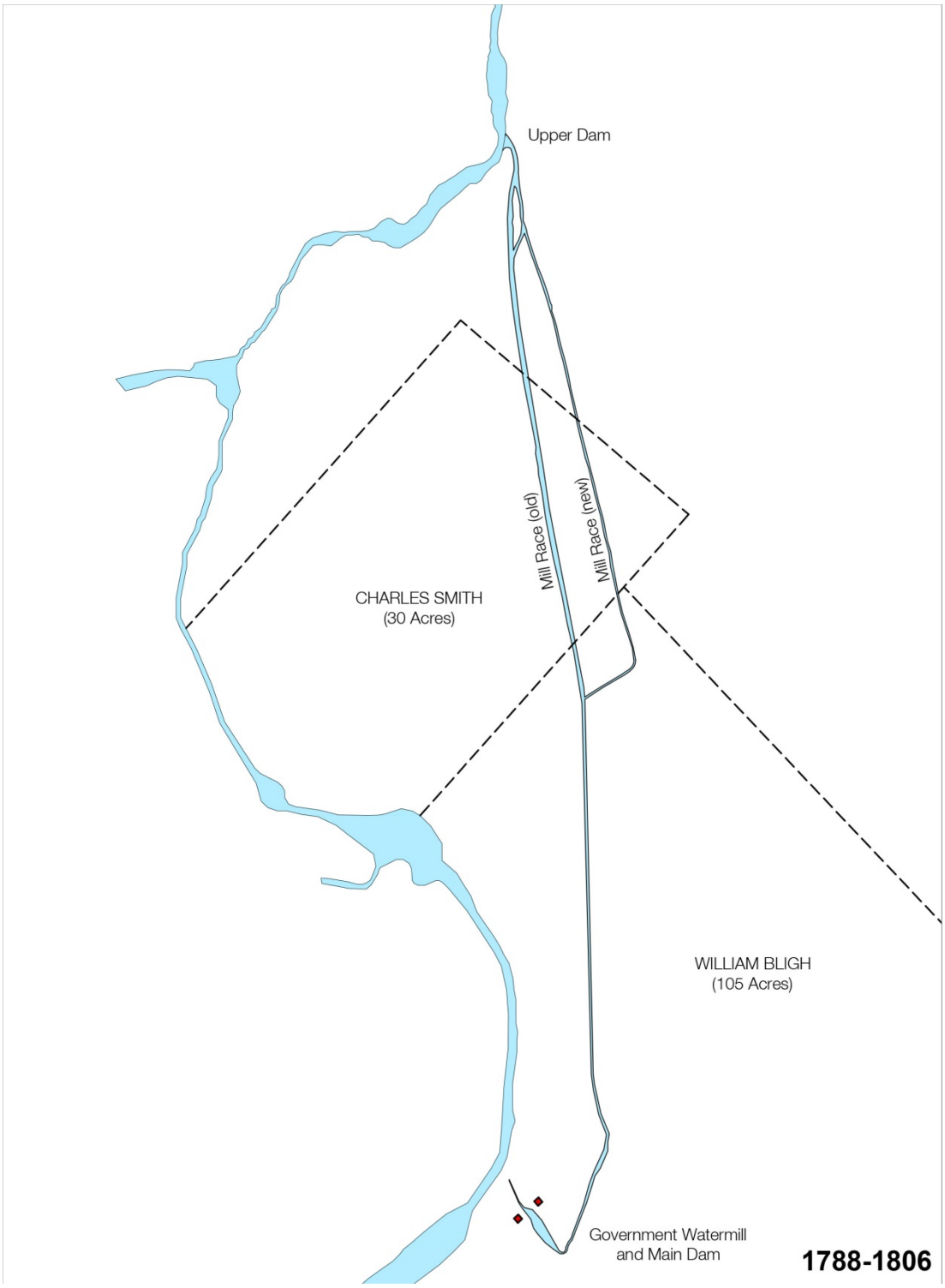
	Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) Site	Parramatta Gaol site	Norma Parker Centre/ Kamballa Site	Wider context
1869-1870	Male Weatherboard Division constructed.			
1870-1900	Ongoing program of building works to meet the needs of the Hospital for the Insane.			
1878	The Asylum was renamed the Parramatta Hospital for the Insane.			
c1880		Enclosure of land for Gaol purposes to Dunlop Street and construction of 4 and 5 wings.	Additions to the Orphan School.	
1883	Female Weatherboard Division of the Parramatta Hospital for the Insane completed			
1886			Closure of the Roman Catholic Orphan School in August	
1887			Parramatta Industrial School for Girls declared in April, housed in the Orphan School buildings.	
1890		Enclosure of south western section of Gaol land.	Punishment cells constructed at the Industrial School for Girls	

	Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) Site	Parramatta Gaol site	Norma Parker Centre/ Kamballa Site	Wider context
1891	The Recreational Hall at the Hospital for the Insane was opened in May.			
1898		Enclosure of farm precinct on north west side of Gaol completed by this time.		
1899		Completion of Gaol 6 wing.		
1900	Ongoing program of building works at the Hospital, including the main administration building and admissions buildings.	Exchange of land between the Gaol and the hospital.		
1901		Completion of radial exercise yard in the court bounded by 4, 5 and 6 wings. Construction of governor's and deputy governor's residences on the eastern side of O'Connell Street.		
1908		Completion of Gaol chapel		
1911		Gaol works include manufacturing shop, annex to 5 wing and connection to sewerage system.		

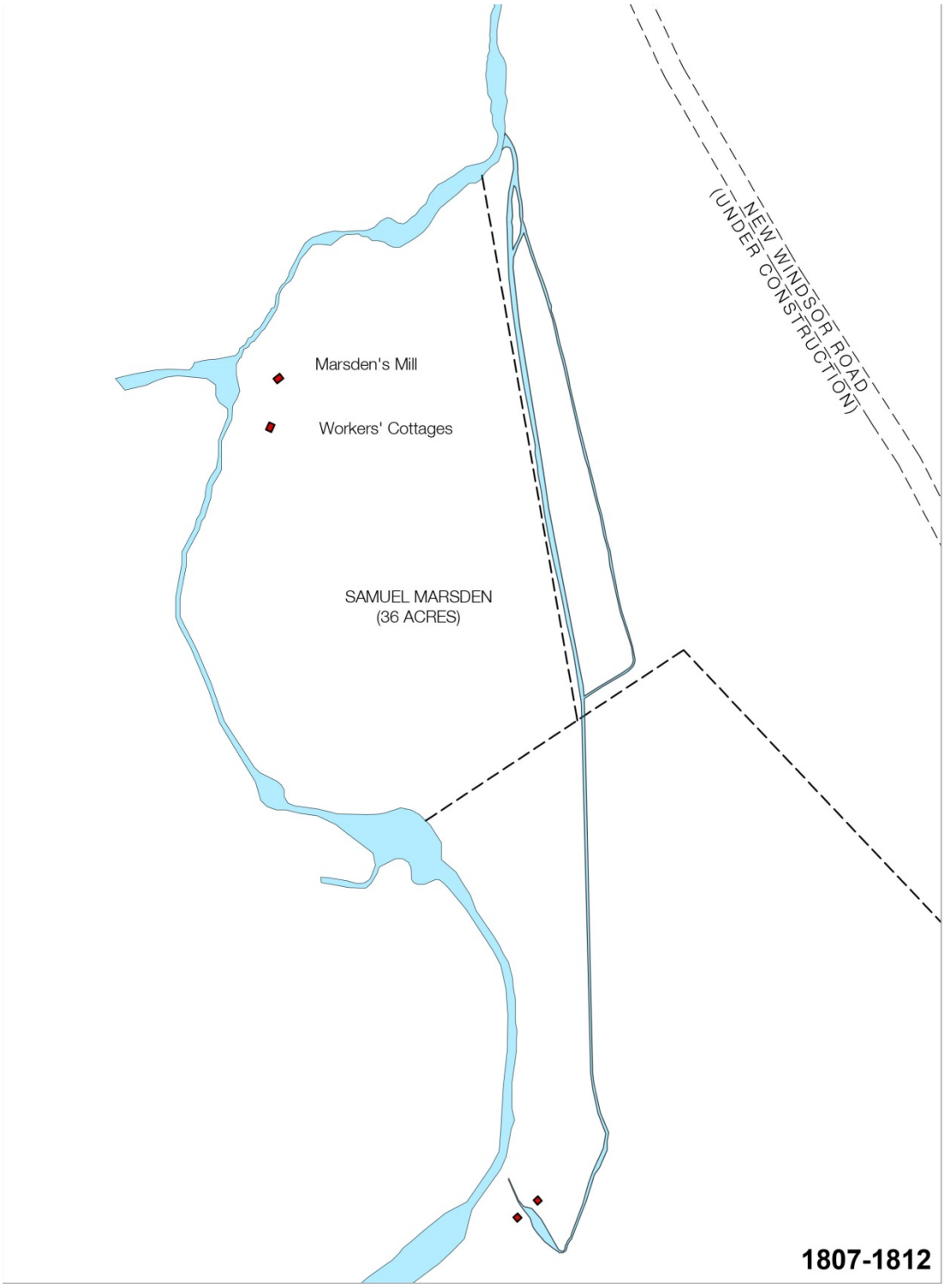
	Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) Site	Parramatta Gaol site	Norma Parker Centre/ Kamballa Site	Wider context
1912			The name of the Industrial School for Girls was changed to Parramatta Girls Training Home. A Training Home for the Uncontrollable established in the former Orphan School Infirmary.	
1914-1916	The Hospital for the Insane became known as Parramatta Mental Hospital			
1918		Parramatta Gaol closed on 15 September. Sections of stone wall subsequently demolished.		
1922		Parramatta Gaol re-commissioned. Walls were rebuilt in brick.		
1923			The role of the Girls Training Home changed after passage of the Child Welfare Act	
c1934			Construction of a new hospital block and superintendent's cottage at the Girls Training Home.	
1946			The name of the Parramatta Girls Training Home was changed to Parramatta Girls Training School	

	Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) Site	Parramatta Gaol site	Norma Parker Centre/ Kamballa Site	Wider context
1962	Parramatta Mental Hospital was renamed Parramatta Psychiatric Centre			
1969-1970			Construction of a classroom block at the Girls' School.	
1970		Gaol auditorium and linen workshop block designed.		
1971-1972	Demolition of Female Weatherboard Division at Parramatta Psychiatric Centre			
1973		The former governor's house on O'Connell Street was converted to a male periodic detention centre.		
1974			Parramatta Girls School closed. The facility was adapted into Kamballa and Taldree Children's Shelters.	
1975		Parramatta Linen Service, located on the northern side of the Gaol opened in September. Land in the northern section of the Cumberland Hospital site acquired from Health Commission at some period.		

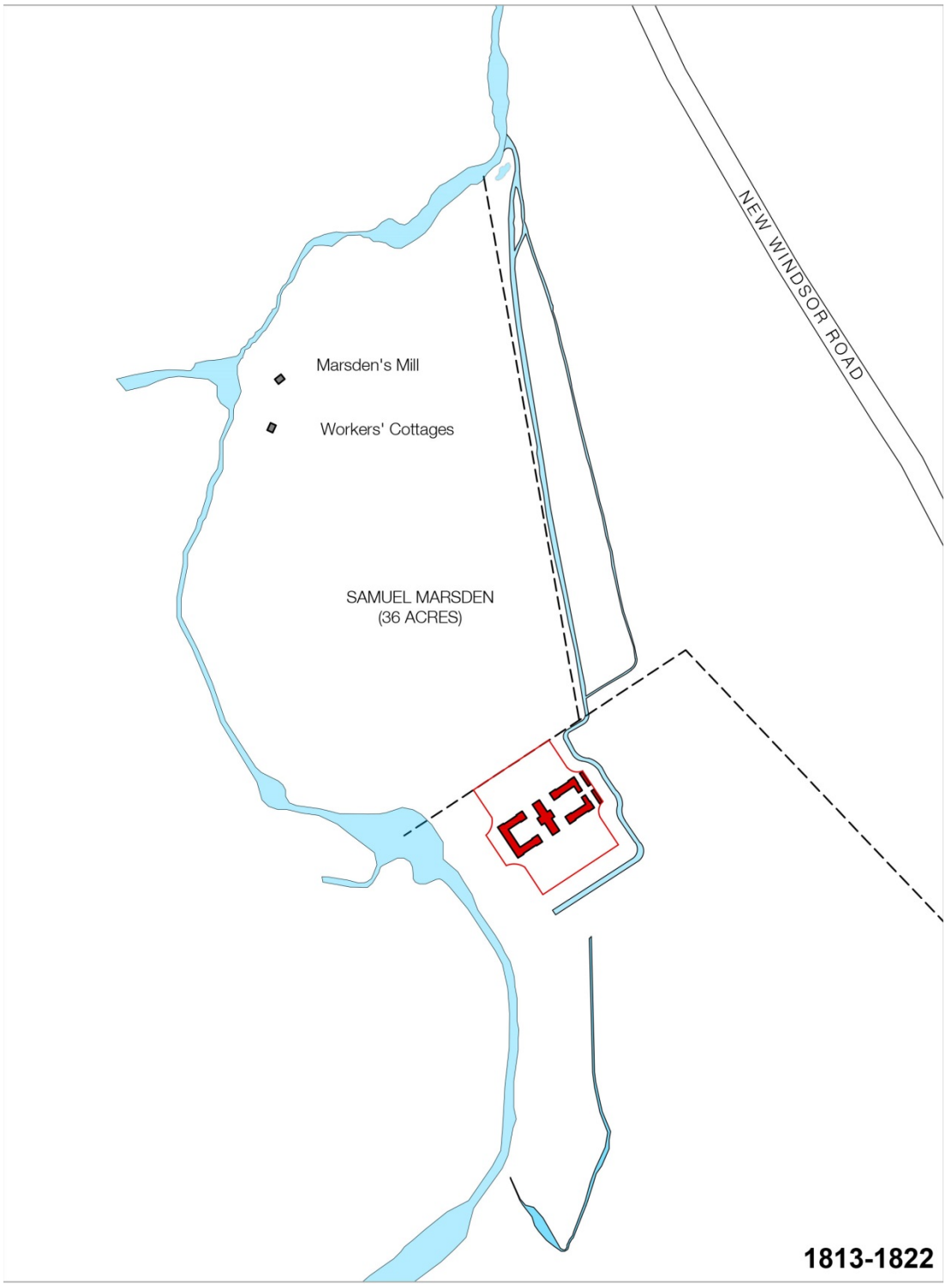
	Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) Site	Parramatta Gaol site	Norma Parker Centre/ Kamballa Site	Wider context
1978		"Merinda" periodic detention centre for women opened.		
1980			Norma Parker Periodic Detention Centre for Women opened	
c1981		Parramatta Linen Service taken over by Health Commission of NSW,		
1983	Parramatta Psychiatric Centre became Cumberland Hospital			
1992-1993		Parramatta Gaol renamed Parramatta Correctional Centre.		
1997		Parramatta Correctional Centre closed.		
2010			Closure of Norma Parker Detention Centre.	
2011		Gaol decommissioned as a medium-security gaol		



B-1 The PNHS in 1806 illustrating the 1792 land grant to Charles Smith, the land grant to Governor William Bligh and the establishment of the Government watermill and associated dams and mill races. The locations for the mill, mill races and upper dam are approximate only. The upper dam and north end of the mill races are located within the boundaries of Parramatta Gaol site established in the 1890s—in particular Precinct 2—Gaol Farm/Linen Service and Precinct 5—Riverfront/Riparian Corridor.
Source: TKD Architects, 2016.



B-2 The PNHS in 1812 illustrating Samuel Marsden's land grant and establishment of Marsden's Mill at the junction of the Parramatta River, Toongabbie Creek and Darling Mills Creek. The new alignment of the Windsor Road, surveyed in 1805, is under construction.
Source: TKD Architects, 2016.



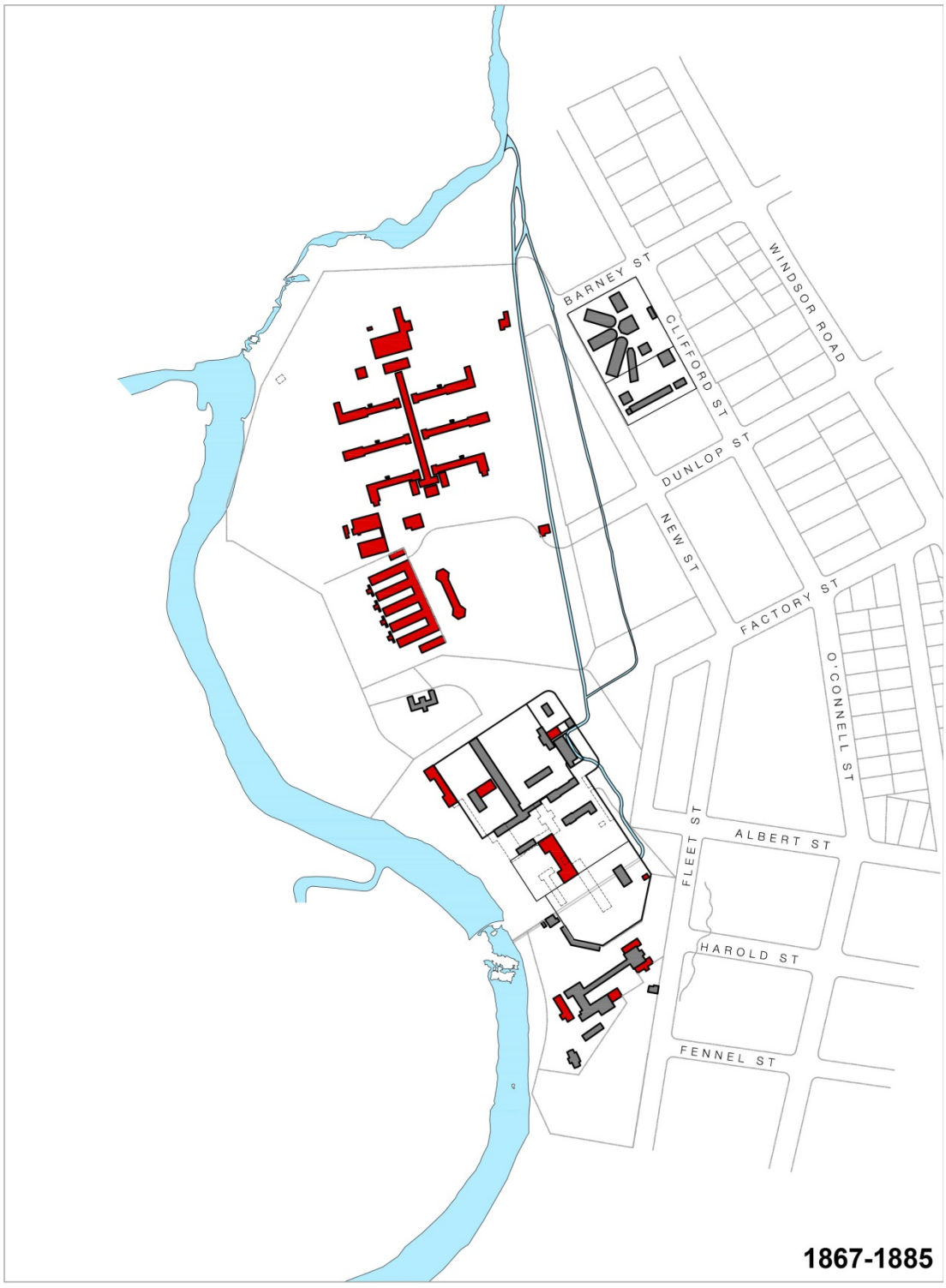
B-3 The PNHS in 1822 at completion of the Parramatta Female Factory. The main mill race has been redirected to form a moat or 'wet ditch' around the Female Factory. The 'New Windsor Road' has been open since 1813.
Source: TKD Architects, 2016.



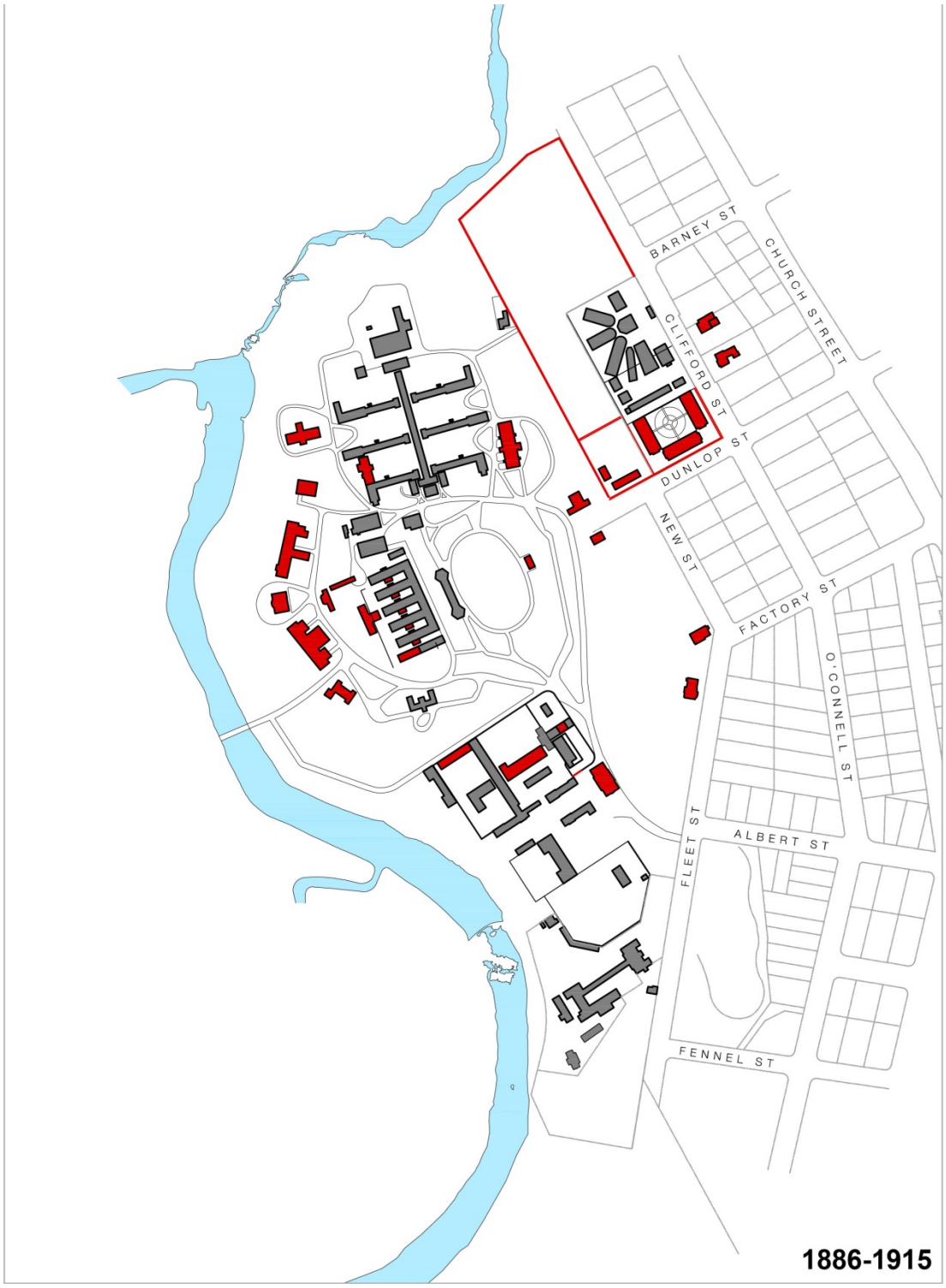
B-4 The PNHS in 1844. The Female Factory has expanded and the Parramatta Gaol and Roman Catholic Orphan School established. Mrs Betts' House has also been constructed by Samuel Marsden for his daughter (c1830). Some land in the vicinity has been subdivided and sold although dwellings generally only located along the Windsor Road.
Source: TKD Architects, 2016.



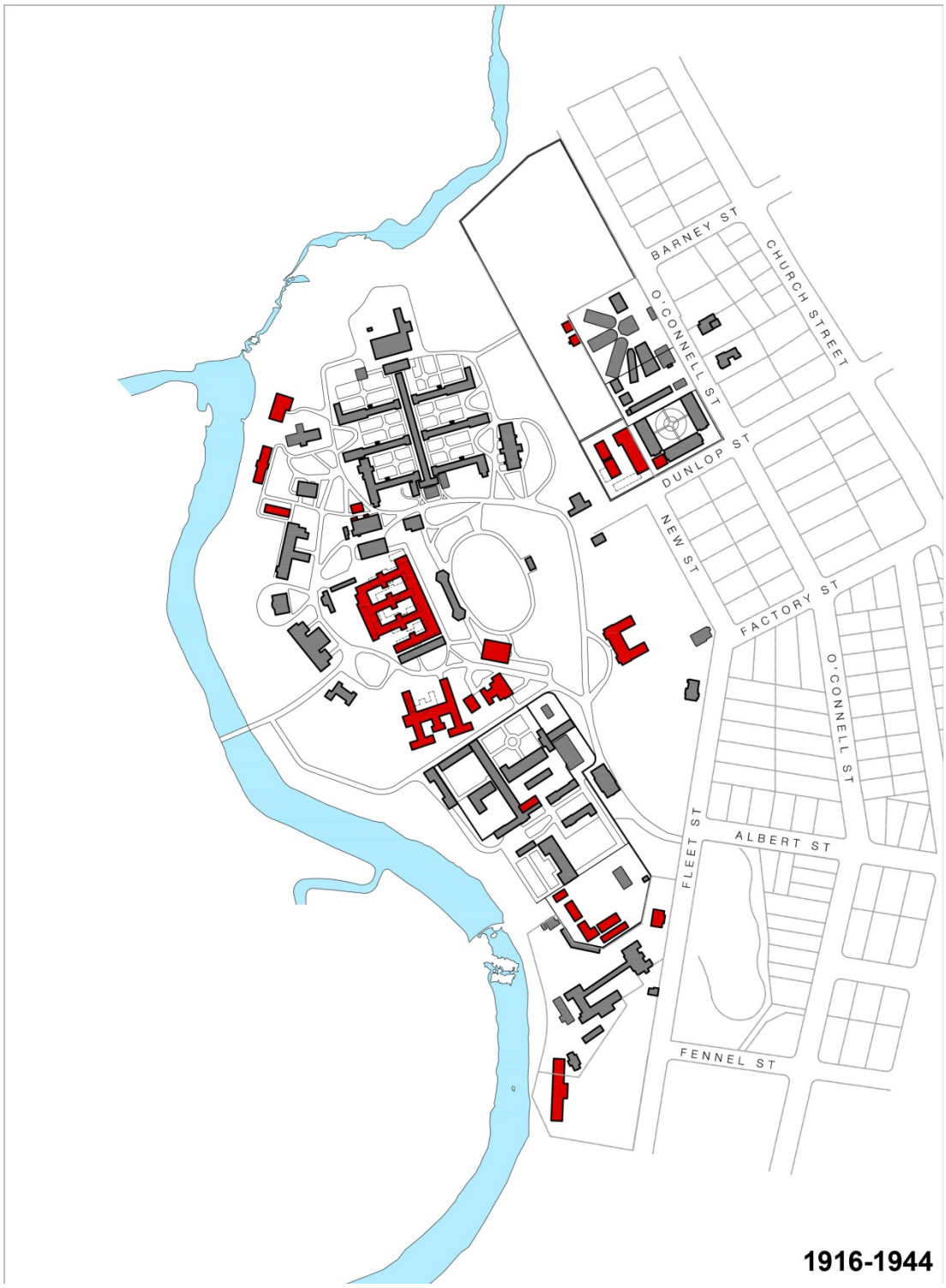
B-5 The PNHS in 1866. The Female Factory has been adapted and extended to become the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum. Expansion and additions to the Parramatta Gaol and the Roman Catholic Orphan School have also occurred. Additional streets including Fleet Street and Cardwell Street have been established.
Source: TKD Architects, 2016.



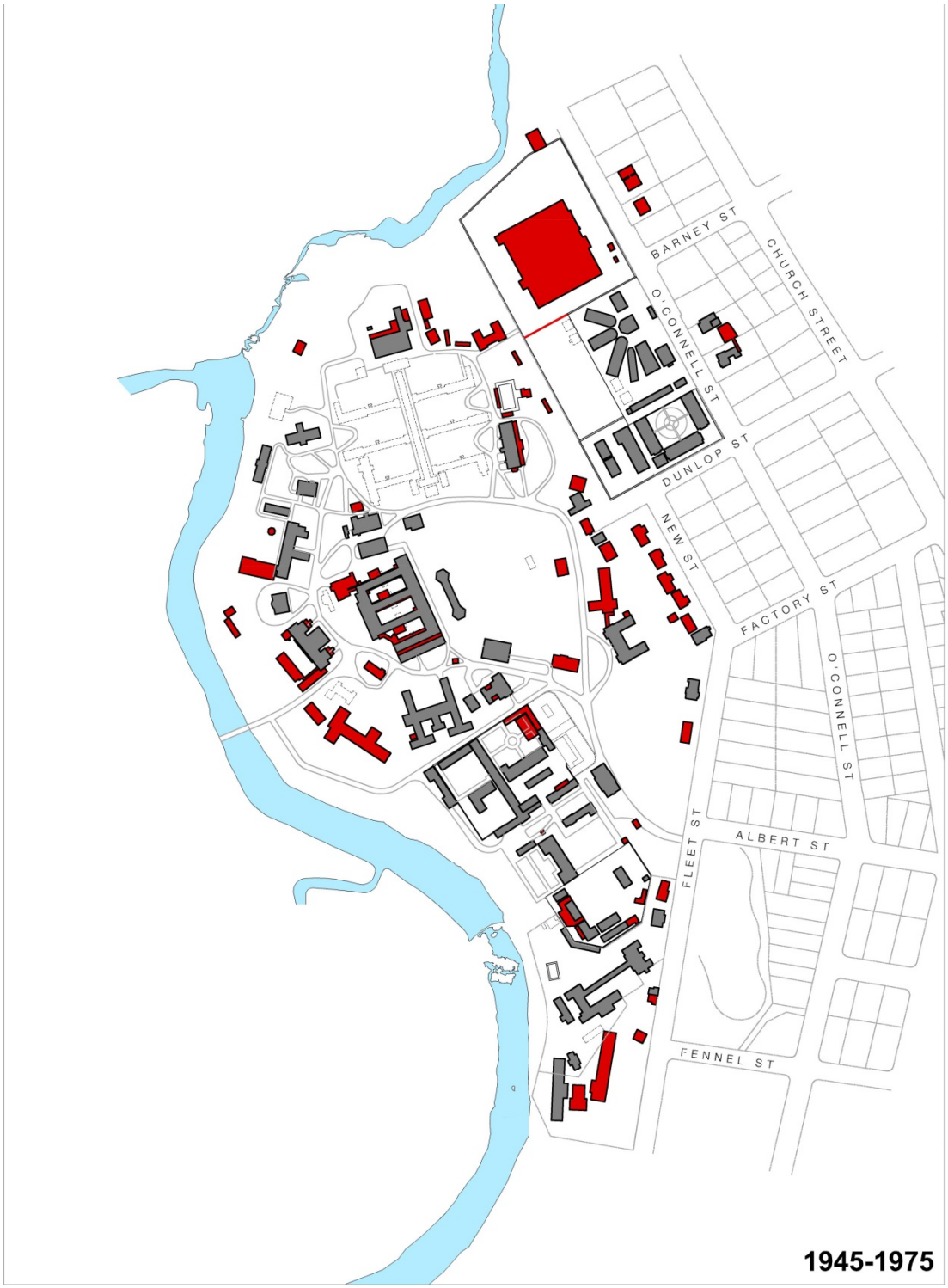
B-6 The PNHS in 1885. The Parramatta Hospital for the Insane has expanded into the land formerly owned by Samuel Marsden acquired by the State Government. Additions to the Roman Catholic Orphan School have also occurred. Residential development occurs.
Source: TKD Architects, 2016.



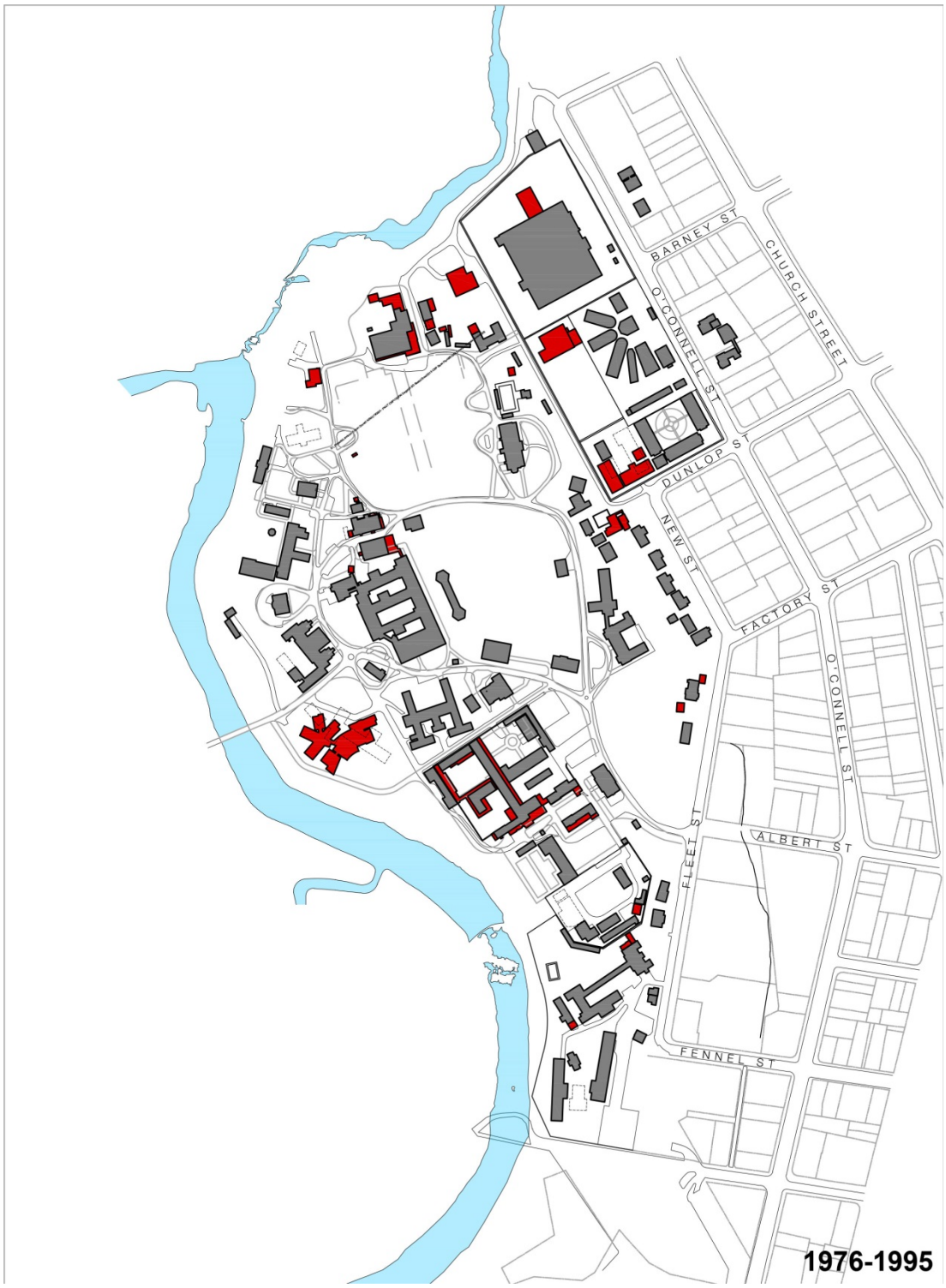
B-7 The PNHS in 1915. The Hospital for the Insane has further expanded along the riverfront. Parramatta Gaol has expanded to the south, west and north to accommodate additional prisoners and a farm and piggery. Changes to the Roman Catholic Orphan School to become the Parramatta Girls' Industrial School are minimal during this period. Residential development expands within the area.
Source: TKD Architects, 2016.



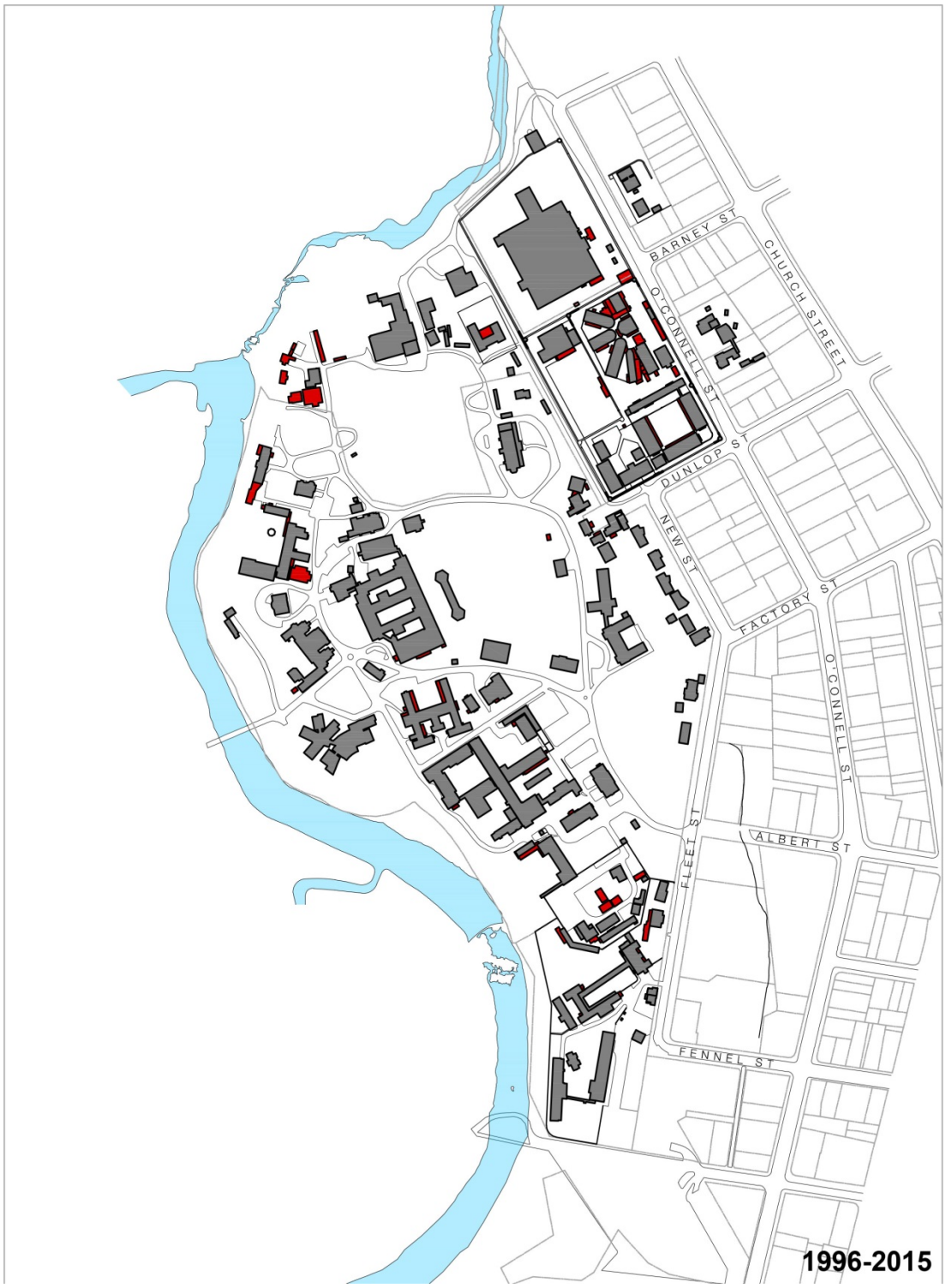
B-8 The PNHS in 1944. The Parramatta Hospital for the Insane is now known as the Parramatta Mental Hospital—new buildings constructed to replace older wards and to accommodate additional mental health services. The Gaol has expanded to the southwest and the first new buildings for 50 years are constructed within the Parramatta Girls' Industrial School. Residential development expands within the area.
Source: TKD Architects, 2016.



B-9 The PNHS in 1975. Development at the Cumberland Hospital focuses on providing new mental health services and the demolition of obsolete structures including the Female Weatherboard Division. The Parramatta Linen Service is established and the Industrial School Classroom is constructed within the Parramatta Girls' Training Home.
Source: TKD Architects, 2016.



B-10 The PNHS in 1995 showing the last phase where significant new development occurs. Within the Cumberland Hospital only the Bunya Unit is constructed while other buildings are modified. The entry to Parramatta Gaol relocates to Dunlop Street and additional support buildings are constructed.
Source: TKD Architects, 2016.



B-11 The PNHS in 2016. Little new development has occurred throughout this phase except to support existing services within the three complexes.
Source: TKD Architects, 2016.

APPENDIX C PNHS—A LANDSCAPE OF SOCIAL REFORM

C.1 Introduction

The following discussion of the social significance of the Parramatta North Historic Sites has been prepared by Margaret Betteridge of Betteridge Consulting t/a MUSE*cape* Pty Ltd.

C.2 Parramatta North

The establishment of the colony of NSW in 1788 transplanted a polarised version of English Imperialism onto the early settlement and imposed a social hierarchy with chaotic undertones. Relationships with the Aboriginal people brought out the worst aspects of colonialism and their dispossession from their traditional lands would define their long, continuing and unresolved struggle for recognition, justice and reconciliation. Penal servitude was not the reformer that its proponents liked to imagine and for many, displacement and isolation compounded the social problems the exiled had been removed from.

In addition to dealing with criminal behaviour and general lawlessness, colonial authorities were faced with the problem of managing people who were unable to survive without assistance—the sick, drunk, orphaned, widowed, insane, aged and infirm. Unlike England, where early 'poor laws' had supported the work of charitable and secular organisations, the colony lacked the framework and resources needed to support an equivalent system. Changes to English legislation in 1834 established a distinction between 'deserving poor' (those poverty was beyond their control) and 'undeserving' poor (those whose poverty was a consequence of idleness or moral weakness), with consequences for the colony.

Institutionalism was seen as the most effective way to deal with both categories of the 'poor'. Their circumstances were influenced by social attitudes to moral reform. The aged, infirm, drunk, orphaned, widowed and insane needed to be somewhere that offered protection, accommodation and care. On the other hand, the undeserving poor, whose poverty was considered to be self-inflicted and behavioural, required the stronger discipline of personal moral reform. This required a different type of institution where the emphasis was placed on trying to break the cycle of poverty, where work was the moral reformer.

The institutions that evolved within the PNHS clearly demonstrate the application of this philosophy and its distinctions over an unbroken timespan of almost 200 years.

C.3 The Female Factory

With establishment of a residence for the governor at Parramatta in 1799, the focus of colonial power shifted from Sydney Cove and with it, the foundations for development in and around Parramatta and along the Parramatta River. Significant to this was the establishment of institutions associated with the administration of welfare which established Parramatta as the cradle of social welfare in NSW.

The Female Factory at Parramatta (completed 1821) was designed as an enclosed barrack to accommodate female convicts (and children borne to them to the age of 3 years), a depot for the assignment of female convicts, a lying-in (maternity) hospital and a workhouse for the production of cloth and assembly of garments. Its location beside a water source was necessary not just for the factory operations, but for general amenity.

The built form adopted English workhouse principles and reflected the hierarchical structure of classification imposed on the women, which in turn determined their work, accommodation, food rations and the clothing issue they were entitled to.

Increasing numbers of newly arriving convicts placed an enormous strain on the facilities and rebellion was never far from the surface, often sparked by simmering secular tensions.

Although the Female Factory was not intended as a place of punishment, criminal behaviour necessitated the segregation of some women from others. The subsequent construction in 1837-1839 of a penitentiary wing of solitary cells in a separate courtyard was a solution to the need to house increasing numbers of offenders who had been convicted by local courts.

The principal work for women was carding and spinning coarse wool and flax into yarn and later, weaving cloth, making twine, producing fibrous material to bind mortar, sewing and in summer, laundry work. In the 1830s, the factory undertook some commercial work. Other duties for the women included cooking, baking and cleaning. The lowest class women endured harder labour, including breaking stones for road work and oakum picking.

Following the formal cessation of transportation to New South Wales in 1840 there was a declining need for the Parramatta Female Factory and it formally closed in 1847. The few convict women who remained were aged, infirm and/or destitute.

C.4 The Parramatta Lunatic Asylum/Hospital for the Insane/Mental Hospital/ Psychiatric Centre/Cumberland Hospital

In 1848, part of the former Female Factory site was re-opened as the Convict, Lunatic and Invalid Establishment to care for invalid convicts and convicts diagnosed with mental health illnesses—it remained in operation until 1856. In December 1849, the remainder of the former Female Factory site was officially appointed an asylum "for the reception and custody of lunatics" transferred from the Tarban Creek Lunatic Asylum at Gladesville.

Again, the principles of segregation and hierarchy were applied to the distribution of people on the site with physical separation in buildings and enclosures for containment. The notion of 'work', be it indoors or outdoors, was regarded as a useful and reforming practice for the well-being of mental health patients.

Acknowledging the need for greater protection of inmates from others, a new building was erected over several stages between 1862 and 1869 to house criminally insane patients. Additional land acquired in 1866 enabled the Asylum to expand to cope with increasing numbers of admissions and serious overcrowding necessitated the construction of more buildings and facilities. Segregation by gender and classification remained a key influence on the design and location of buildings.

Yet, for all intents and purposes it was a closed community because asylum patients were secluded and excluded from interaction with the outside world. The circumstances of work meant that most staff lived on site, among the patients. The relocation of the medical superintendent's house 'Glengarriff' (designed by Walter Liberty Vernon in the 'arts and crafts' style) to a location across the river in 1907 championed the cause for a better work/life balance and separation, but the practicalities were hard to overcome. The Nurses' Home (Jacaranda House or Nurses' Home No.2—C57), erected 1930/1932, showed it did not always work.

Visitors to the Asylum in 1861 painted a rosy picture of the conditions, overlooking its many inadequacies, skirting the seriousness of the maladies and melancholy, and instead promoting its attractive setting, the friendliness of inmates and staff and their cleanliness.

By contrast, reports by authorities of the conditions at the Asylum during the 1870s painted a grim picture as a place of last resort despite the well-intentioned attempts by medical superintendents to make their meagre funding and resources achieve better outcomes. Descriptions of filthy conditions, people restrained in cages and chaotic organisation suggests that the institution was struggling to meet its responsibilities.

Following the passing of the Lunacy Act of 1878, which established a framework for the operations of the State's asylums, an Inspector General for the Insane was appointed to oversee the operation of mental health. The first incumbent, Dr Frederick Norton Manning, was thorough in his reporting to government and determined in his quest to improve conditions for patients and staff. He and his successor, Dr Eric Sinclair, can be credited with overhauling a broken system built on the premises of incarceration and restraint to one which encouraged better diagnoses as the basis for therapeutic treatment and reform.

The late nineteenth/early twentieth cultural landscape of the Cumberland Hospital is evidence of the efforts of Manning and Sinclair to enhance the site from a social and moral perspective and limit the physical manifestations which might have distinguished it as an institutional environment. Most notable are the open vistas, the plantings and 'arts and crafts' style buildings designed by Government Architect Walter Liberty Vernon.

During the twentieth century, changing philosophies in the care and treatment of the mentally ill dictated the further development of the landscape, albeit less sympathetically and the twentieth century built form reflects the specialisation of disciplines within the mental health framework. Of particular interest is the artwork produced by a former patient, Arnold St Clair, on the internal walls of Ward 8 (Life Skills/TMHC/Psychologists—C52).

C.5 The Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa Site

The erection of the Roman Catholic Orphan School in 1844 on a site adjacent to the Female Factory was a victory for the Catholic Church in its secular feud with the Protestant Church which had previously assumed a monopoly in the management of disadvantaged people in the colony. It (RCOS) too based its design and operation on English workhouse principles, providing care and training for orphaned children to secure their future prospects.

In 1881 the State Children Relief Act was passed which aimed to board children with families instead of keeping them in orphanages. This reduced the need for the orphan school and it eventually closed in 1886. In 1887 the site was transferred to the Department of Public Instruction to establish the Parramatta Industrial School for Girls.

The passing of the Reformatory Schools Act 1866 was intended to provide a solution to the problem of managing young girls identified as neglected, wayward, juvenile offenders, truants or exposed to moral danger. Again, the English had a model for reform, this time as reform schools, which were intended to reform delinquent and immoral behaviour through training and education. The system still applied a classification rule for segregation based on behavioural traits and prospects for reform but in reality, a fine line separated reform from punishment.

The Parramatta Industrial School for Girls opened in 1887 and for the next 97 years, the site would be used to accommodate girls whose social behaviour, while not criminal, was considered unacceptable. While the original concept was honourable and young girls in the early twentieth century were encouraged to acquire skills suitable for future employment, changes to child welfare legislation and an unforgiving bureaucracy during the mid-twentieth century created a culture of fear and loathing, where emotional and physical abuse abounded and draconian and inhumane punishments were metered out at the slightest provocation.

By the late-twentieth century, the concept of moral reform as the nineteenth century protagonists had viewed it was in tatters. Countless inquiries, reports and investigations attempted to justify the policies and outcomes but the failings were obvious and their reports generally white-washed the truth. Education and training were still crucial to rehabilitation, but a new approach to moral reform was needed.

The opening of Kamballa in 1975 continued the tradition on the site of a training school for young girls (aged 15-18) but introduced greater socialisation and counselling, while Taldree, which had opened the previous year for boys under the age of 16, concentrated on providing them with skills based training.

After Taldree closed in 1980, Kamballa relocated to their buildings and the Department of Corrective Services established the Norma Parker Correctional Centre, named in honour of a major figure in NSW social work and child welfare.

The Centre closed in 1997, re-opening as the Norma Parker Periodic Detention Centre. Its mission was to divert young offenders from the prison system to alternative sentencing options. In 2008 it too closed with the remaining offenders transferred to Emu Plains and the buildings used by the Department of Youth and Community Services for training and administrative purposes until 2010.

Today the site accommodates a number of community groups.

C.6 The Parramatta Gaol Site

Incarceration is a recurring theme across the PNHS, but Parramatta Gaol represents the most severe form of punishment and exile from the community. Before it was decommissioned in 2011 for the last time, it was the oldest operating goal in Australia and during the late nineteenth century it was the second largest gaol in NSW, but it was unable to meet the demands of modern prison sentencing.

Built originally to a radial design, it accommodated men and women with only men remaining in its later phase and a low security and remand centre. Among its inmates were some of the state's most notorious criminals.

Like the other institutions of the PNHS, moral reform was the underlying philosophy applied to the rehabilitation of prisoners who worked the prison farm, maintained the site and the grounds of the adjacent hospital, manufactured a range of items, and later, operated a laundry service.

C.7 Conclusion

The Parramatta North Historic Sites are places of significant cultural heritage with a 'contested history' spanning almost two centuries. They have tangible and intangible evidence of the way in which social welfare policies and programs have been applied to vulnerable, disadvantaged and criminal people in NSW.

For the thousands of people who have passed through their doors, the patterns of their lives have been shaped by their experiences. Among their number are many Aboriginal people and members of the Stolen Generation and Forgotten Australians. A great majority suffered emotional and physical abuse by the people whose job it was to protect and care for them, making an irony of the moral philosophy for rehabilitation.

Each of the PNHS institutions derived its operating methodology from English models of moral reform—a belief that redemption and rehabilitation could be achieved by being gainfully occupied. The duties that patients and inmates undertook contributed to the upkeep of the institutions so in this regard, the work helped to earn their keep and maintain the institutions. Some provided additional opportunities for skills-based training and limited access to education as a measure for improving the future prospects of the people the institutions sheltered. Interestingly, laundry as gainful work was a feature of work common to almost all of the institutions.

The institutions within the PNHS share many similar features, not least that they were based on English models which sought to protect and reform people who, because of their circumstances or actions, were unable to take their place in society, live without assistance or abide by its accepted codes.

Each of the institutions was enclosed by walls and fences to contain their inmates. Daily life in each of the institutions was dictated by routine and personal freedom was largely absent from their lives. Each institution applied its own criteria to classifying its inmates, whether by age, gender or behaviour. Segregation was practices as a measure of control and supervision. Discipline, punishment, isolation and withdrawal of privileges were applied to curb unruly or unacceptable behaviour. Occasionally inmates rebelled by rioting against authority.

It is only in the final decades of the twentieth century that enlightened attitudes to those with mental health and behavioural problems or criminal intent have broadened to consider the importance of integration, socialisation and counselling in changing behaviour and improving mental well-being.

While history has documented the political framework which supported incarceration, treatment and reform, the voices of the victims have largely remained silent. The PNHS provide opportunities to break that silence and balance the institution versus institutionalised story.

C.8 Statement of Social Values

The PNHS have, for almost 200 years, been occupied by institutions devoted specifically to caring for the vulnerable, destitute, infirm, insane and criminal. The sites have the potential to demonstrate, through material fabric and intangible evidence, changing attitudes and practices associated with administration of social welfare.

Individually, the sites create a cultural landscape underpinned by the philosophy of moral reform as it applied specifically to convict women in the Female Factory, patients experiencing mental illnesses committed to Parramatta Lunatic Asylum (and its successors), orphaned children (Roman Catholic Orphan School), young girls whose behaviour and moral compass was identified as non-confirming by society's standards of the time (Industrial School for Girls) and to prisoners (Parramatta Gaol).

The social values associated with specific buildings have been identified as part of the individual assessments for each building included in the inventories in Part B of the PNHS CMP and the more detailed assessments included in Part C of the PNHS CMP.

APPENDIX D PNHS—AN INSTITUTIONAL CULTURAL LANDSCAPE

D.1 Introduction

As a collection of historic sites, the Parramatta North Historic Sites (PNHS) have a significant and distinctive cultural landscape character derived from remnant natural and Aboriginal cultural values and more than two centuries of agricultural and institutional uses for labour, welfare, psychiatric treatment and punishment. The landscape bears evidence of these changing uses and development phases from the early nineteenth century to the present day.

The outstanding heritage values of the cultural landscape include the spatial arrangements and designs of the buildings and their settings, the plantings influenced by significant botanical and medical figures, other landscape features and the visual connections within the place and to the adjoining areas of the Parramatta River, Parramatta Park, Old Government House and The Domain and the urban area of Parramatta North.

Each of the institutional sites within the PNHS has its own landscape character reflecting its particular use and the evolving principles and policies that affected that use. The surviving physical fabric, historical associations, archival records and intangible qualities combine to make each site of State significance for the present day community and future generations.

Set out below is the analysis and assessment of the cultural landscape values of the PNHS as a group of significant government institutions on the Parramatta River. More detailed analysis for each of the sites is included in Parts B and C of the PNHS CMP.

D.2 Historical Development of the Cultural Landscape

D.2.1 The Pre-European Settlement Landscape

Parramatta, Australia's second oldest permanent European settlement, established from April 1788, is located at the tidal limit of the Parramatta River, near the junction of the sandstone that characterises much of east Sydney and the Wianamatta Shale soils of the Cumberland Plain.

After the failure of early crops on the sandy soils of Farm Cove, the colonial government and the early European settlers found salvation from impending starvation in the better, shale-derived soils around Parramatta where they were able to grow crops successfully. But for thousands of years before Captain Arthur Phillip first explored the upper reaches of the Parramatta River only three months after landing in Port Jackson, this area had been occupied by the Burramatta clan ('burra' meaning eel and 'matta', creek) of the Darug people, who occupied land from Botany Bay to Picton in the south and Springwood in the west.

Surgeon John White, who accompanied Phillip on the first exploratory expedition up the river, described the area around the present Lennox Bridge which carries Church Street over the river: "The banks of it were now pleasant, the trees immensely large, and at a considerable distance from each other, and the land around us flat and rather low, but well covered with the kind of grass just mentioned [i.e. rich and succulent]".[219]

219 White, John 1962, Journal of a voyage to New South Wales (first published in 1790), Angus & Robertson, Sydney.

Benson and Howell (1990)[220] have identified the 'immensely large trees' as probably species of the Cumberland Plain Woodland vegetation community dominated by *Eucalyptus moluccana* (grey box), and *E. tereticornis* (forest red gum), with an open grassy understorey that originally extended west and south from Parramatta across the Cumberland Plain.

Some scattered remnants of this original vegetation community survive in Parramatta Park and it was reported in 1995 that an old specimen of *E. saligna* (Sydney blue gum) survived along the Parramatta River on the north part of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site within the land owned by Corrective Services NSW. This tree has since been removed.[221]

Along the river banks upstream from the present Parramatta CBD would have been River Flat Eucalypt Forest (RFEF)[222], remnants of which survive along part of the river edge of the PNHS area. The composition of the tree stratum in this community varies considerably from site to site but in the PNHS area the dominant native trees include *E. tereticornis*, *E. moluccana*, *E. crebra* (narrow-leaved ironbark) and *E. ovata* (swamp gum), *Angophora costata* (smooth-barked apple) and *A. floribunda* (rough-barked apple).

A layer of small trees may be present, species in the PNHS area including *Melaleuca decora*, *M. styphelioides* (prickly-leaved teatree), *Pittosporum undulatum* (native daphne) and *Casuarina glauca* (swamp oak). Scattered shrubs include *Bursaria spinosa* (blackthorn), *Hardenbergia violacea* (purple coral pea), *Acacia parramattensis* (Parramatta wattle) and *Persicaria decipiens* (slender knotweed).

The groundcover is composed of abundant forbs, scramblers and grasses including *Microlaena stipoides* (weeping grass), *Dichondra repens* (kidney weed), *Glycine clandestina* (twining glycine or love creeper) and *Oplismenus aemulus* (Australian basket grass).

The composition and structure of the understorey of RFEF is influenced by grazing and fire history, changes to hydrology and soil salinity and other disturbance, and may have a substantial component of exotic shrubs, grasses, vines and forbs. This is the case in the remnants of RFEF along the eastern bank of the Parramatta River within the PNHS where the remnants of original vegetation and regrowth thereof are in many places smothered by introduced weeds, including *Anredera cordifolia* (Madeira vine), *Cardiospermum grandiflorum* (balloon vine), *Ipomoea indica* (purple morning glory), *Lantana camara* (lantana), *Cestrum parqui* (green cestrum), *Ligustrum lucidum* (large-leaved privet), *L. sinense* (small-leaved privet), *Ludwigia peruviana* (Peruvian primrose), *Senecio madagascariensis* (fireweed), *Rubus fruticosis agg.* (blackberry), *Tradescantia fluminensis* (trad?) and *Olea europaea ssp. cuspidata* (African olive), together with many species of local and non-local native plants and exotics, including self-seeded 'escapes' from the cultural landscape of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) Site such as *Phoenix canariensis* (Canary Island date palm), *Cinnamomum camphora* (camphor laurel) and *Erythrina x sykesii* (coral tree).

220 Benson, Doug & Howell, Jocelyn 1990, Taken for granted: the bushland of Sydney and its suburbs, Kangaroo Press in association with Royal Botanic Gardens Sydney, Sydney.

221 Kerr, James Semple 1995, Parramatta Correctional Centre; its past development and future care, report commissioned by NSW Public Works for Department of Corrective Services, Sydney, cited in Britton, Geoffrey & Morris, Colleen 1999, North Parramatta Government Sites Landscape Conservation Plan, consultant report prepared for Heritage Group, NSW Department of Public Works and Services, February 1999.

222 'River-Flat Eucalypt Forest on Coastal Floodplains of the New South Wales North Coast, Sydney Basin and South East Corner Bioregions—profile', accessed at http://www.environment.nsw.gov.au/threatenedSpeciesApp/profile.aspx?id=10787 on 13 July 2015.

D.2.2 Aboriginal Management of the Landscape

Evidence of the Burramatta clan's occupation of the area adjoining the PNHS includes several scarred trees and scatters of artefacts in Parramatta Park and Aboriginal people still maintain strong links to the area. Importantly, it was the park-like open woodland landscape created partly by Aboriginal use of fire which attracted European settlement. The use of fire, by the Aboriginal people, as a landscape management tool reduced the thickness of under-storey and encouraged new grass for grazing wildlife which could then be more easily hunted.

D.2.3 European Settlement and Changes to the Landscape

As well as the park-like country, Parramatta was also sited as it was the limit of navigation, where the salt and brackish water gave way to freshwater flowing into the Parramatta River from Darling Mills Creek and Toongabbie Creek. It was near the confluence of these streams that Arthur Phillip and his party camped overnight on 24 April 1788. White's account of their journey stated: 'the tide ceased to flow; and all further progress for boats was stopped by a flat space of large broad stones, over which a fresh water stream ran'.

Downstream of present-day Church Street, Parramatta there would have been *Avicennia marina* (river mangrove) and these have regenerated well to the east of the Parramatta CBD. Upstream of Lennox Bridge riparian vegetation probably included *Phragmites australis* (common reed) along the stream with paperbarks, *Melaleuca linariifolia* and *Angophora floribunda* (rough-barked apple) on the flats.[223]

After the initial construction of a redoubt in 1788 in what is now Parramatta Park, within two years, land had been appropriated for the cultivation of crops along the Parramatta River south of the present day Pirtek Stadium (formerly Cumberland Oval). Watkin Tench, in his 1790 account described these early attempts at cultivation on the Government farm:

> *'He [Dod] estimates that the quantity of cleared and cultivated land at 200 acres. Of these 55 are in wheat, barley and a little oats, 30 in maize and the remainder is either just cleared of wood or is occupied by buildings, gardens, etc. Four inclosures [sic] of 20 acres each are planned for the reception of cattle, which may arrive in the colony and two of these are already fenced in. In the centre of them is to be a house, for a person who will be fixed upon to take care of the cattle. All these inclosures [sic] are supplied with water, and only part of the trees which grew on them being cut down, gives to them a very park-like and beautiful appearance'.*[224]

A grant of 30 acres in 1792 to Charles Smith was registered as "laying on the North side of the Creek above Parramatta", occupying much of what is now the north part of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site. This land, later increased to 36 acres, was sold to Rev. Samuel Marsden and he erected his water mill, near the confluence of Toongabbie Creek, Darling Mills Creek and the Parramatta River.

A grander vice-regal residence to replace an earlier cottage in the Governor's Domain was constructed in 1799 on the rim of The Crescent, a natural landform created by a dry meander of the Parramatta River (now modified to form an amphitheatre for open-air concerts) and Salter's farm cottage was converted to the Governor's dairy. The cultural landscape of the Domain was subsequently further modified with the construction of an observatory and a bath-house by Governor Brisbane.

---

223 Benson & Howells 1990, p68.

224 Tench, Watkin 1790, A complete account of the settlement at Port Jackson,

The earliest plan describing changes to the landscape within PNHS is by botanist George Caley (1770-1829), writing to his benefactor Sir Joseph Banks, chief scientific director at London's Kew Gardens, in an account of what he considered an ill-advised project by the government. He described the digging of a mill race and construction of a dam under the supervision of Samuel Marsden.[225] By 1806 a new road had been constructed near the mill race and it may be assumed considerable clearing of bush was carried out for the mill, race and road.

D.2.4 The Creation of an Institutional Landscape

On 9 July 1818 Governor Macquarie laid the foundation stone for a new female factory on a site on the east side of the Parramatta River south of Marsden's Mill and in 1821 women were transferred there from the second Parramatta Gaol. Marsden's Mill Dam Farm, later known as Vineyard Farm, occupied 36 acres by this time and presumably some of it had been cleared.

Two paintings by Joseph Lycett, in 1820 and 1819 give some clues to the state of the landscape at that time. The painting of Marsden's Mill and associated cottage (Figure D—2) shows some cleared areas and fencing, with remnant bush and dead trees to the northeast of the mill while the panorama of Parramatta from May's Hill (Figure D-1) shows clearing for farming opposite Government House (Dodd's Farm) and presumably Marsden's farm beyond that to the north.

Augustus Earle's 1826 painting 'The Female Penitentiary or Factory at Parramatta' (Figure D-3) suggests that at that time some remnant indigenous vegetation or regrowth still existed outside the confines of the Female Factory's high sandstone walls. An 1823 plan of the Female Factory site contains an area labelled 'garden' which was probably devoted to the growing of vegetables, herbs and perhaps fruit.[226]



D-1 Watercolour of view over Parramatta from Mays Hill 1819 by Joseph Lycett, with Government House at far left and St John's Church (now St John's Cathedral) at centre. There is considerable clearing on the far side of the Parramatta River but then a dense belt of wooded country extending to the hills beyond.
Source: Mitchell Library, SLNSW.

225 Britton & Morris 1999, p6.
226 Ibid., p51.



D-2 Watercolour by Joseph Lycett 'Marsden's Mill and Cottage' in 1820. The mill was washed away in a flood in the 1860s.[227]
Source: SLNSW: PXD41f1.



D-3 Painting by August Earle titled 'The Female Penitentiary or Factory at Parramatta' in 1826.
Source: NLA NK12/47

227 Ibid., p68.

Changes to the cultural landscape of the Parramatta North Historic Sites area between the 1820s and 1850s included the additional buildings and alterations at the Female Factory, (with the male and female asylum hospital blocks completed by 1859), construction of Parramatta Gaol (1842) and construction of the Roman Catholic Orphan School (1843).

In 1846 a despatch of plants from Sydney's Botanic Gardens to the Roman Catholic Orphan School included trees such as *Pinus pinea* (stone pine), *Quercus robur* (English oak), *Eriobotrya japonica* (loquat), *Callitris rhomboidea* (Port Jackson pine) and *Salix babylonica* (weeping willow) as well as a number of ornamental shrubs.[228] A plan from 1855 indicates that symmetrically placed beds, possibly gardens, flanked the entrance to the main central courtyard of what was by then the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum.[229]

Following construction of a new vice-regal residence in Sydney in 1855, 200 acres of land, including Old Government House, the dairy, bath house and observatory was declared as Parramatta Park. An area of land on the western side of the Parramatta River within the Governor's Domain was added to the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum, with Surveyor Kirkby's plan of January 1858 showing the area allocated for the asylum farm, orchard and garden. Of these 29 acres, six acres were to be used as a private access route to the farm and now includes Wistaria Gardens (part of Cumberland Hospital (West Campus)).

In July 1865 Superintendent Greenup received plants from Sydney's Botanic Garden. These included many shrubs and herbaceous perennials but also trees including *Araucaria bidwillii* (Bunya pine), A *heterophylla* (Norfolk Island Pine), *Ficus macrophylla* (Moreton Bay fig), *Hymenosporum flavum* (Native Frangipani), *Brachychiton acerifolius* (Illawarra flame tree) and *Erythrina x bidwillii*.[230] If any of these specimens were planted in the Female Factory precinct it is likely they were planted within the picket enclosures of the central court. These are shown as being planted with trees and shrubs c1880.[231]

A further despatch in May 1871 from the Botanic Gardens to the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum included trees such as *Pinus pinea* (stone pine), *Pinus halepensis* (Aleppo pine), *Acer negundo* (box elder), *Quercus suber* (cork oak) and *Platanus orientalis* (oriental plane) as well as many ornamental shrubs and climbers.[232] These plants were likely intended for the grounds of Mrs Betts' house which had been altered to accommodate the Medical Superintendent. In the same year the NSW Medical Gazette described the landscape of parts of the Lunatic Asylum.

> *"The convalescent yard is the green or garden ground adjoining the Roman Catholic Orphan School. It is agreeably laid out with grass plot, fruit trees, and evergreen and flowering shrubs; it is ornamented with a handsome fountain and aquarium, in which are gold fish. This garden is about three-parts of an acre….The water for the Asylum is pumped from a deep reservoir guarded by a stone dam in the Parramatta River, which runs within a few yards of the back wall."*[233]

The male weatherboard division had been built and the planting of the area around it had been commenced by about 1871.

---

228 List of plants sent to the Roman Catholic Orphan School, Parramatta, 1846, Royal Botanic Gardens Sydney RBG B2.

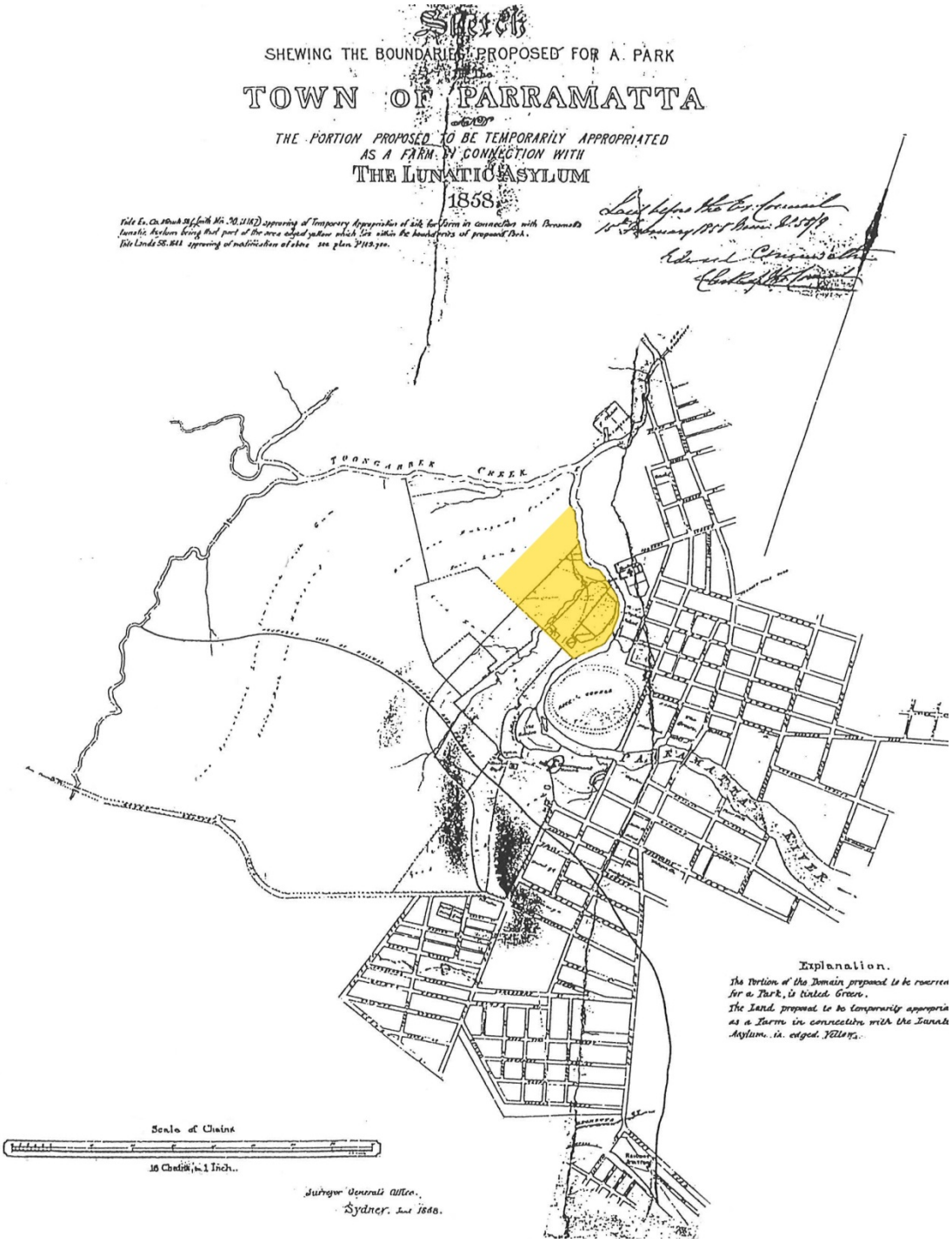
229 Britton and Morris 1999, p51.

230 List of plants sent to Dr Greenup, Lunatic asylum, Parramatta, July 6, 1865, Royal Botanic Gardens Sydney RBG B3.

231 Britton & Morris 1999, p51.

232 List of plants sent to Lunatic Asylum, Parramatta, May 23, 1871, Royal Botanic Gardens Plants despatched March 1870-December 1879, Archives Office of NSW AO19/17199.

233 NSW Medical Gazette, Vol.2, 1871, p81.



D-4 Surveyor Kirkby's plan of the Governor's domain at Parramatta in February 1858 showing the area added to the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum shaded yellow.
Source: SR Map 4807.

During the next three decades additional buildings were constructed to cope with the increasing population of the colony and to ease the overcrowding at Tarban Creek and these increased the density of the campus, including the Male Weatherboard Division (1869-70) and the Female Weatherboard Division (1883).

Despite these new buildings and adaptation of old buildings for new uses, an 1876 report by Frederick Norton Manning, Inspector General of the Insane on conditions in NSW lunatic asylums compared with overseas examples was scathing in its criticism of the Parramatta Asylum, describing it as "the worst in Christendom".[234] Manning's 1878 report which focussed particularly on the asylum at Parramatta reported that the female division of the Lunatic asylum consisted of one large yard, partially grassed but with no trees or flower beds and surrounded by high walls.[235]

Between the beginning of 1880 and the end of 1891 a further 36 trees and 36 shrubs were sent either as plants or seeds from Sydney's Botanic Gardens to the Parramatta Hospital for the Insane but the list does not provide details of the species despatched.[236]

Britton and Morris (1999, p51) describe landscape developments in the asylum.

> *"In 1880 suggestions were made for laying out and turfing the yard. Two ha-has were built to yards 1 and 5 in the late 1880s and by then the airing yards were improved with aviaries, flower beds and trees. The central court was re-organised following the demolition of the original central buildings and planted with gardens and shrubberies. A detailed survey from 1892 indicates well established layouts in the courtyards mostly grassed between pathways with Yard 1 having an aviary. A fountain occupied the prime position in the central courtyard and posts and chains defined the grass plots from the pathways. The roadway above the riverbank is indicated on this survey."*

The long shelter shed of the Male Asylum (Male Weatherboard Division) (now known as the Cricket Pavilion) was constructed in the late 1870s and the cricket oval was marked out by the late 1880s. By this time the weatherboard buildings of the Female Division had been substantially built but were not yet ready for occupation.

The appointment of keen amateur horticulturalist William Cotter Williamson as Assistant Medical Superintendent in January 1884 was to have a major impact on the layout of the asylum and its plantings, influencing the character of the site's current cultural landscape.

Ward 1, for male 'convalescent and industrious patients', built using stones from the demolished former main building of the Female Factory and Ward 4, for patients with special needs such as epileptics, were sited to take advantage of views across the Parramatta River and parklands.[237] The use of landscaped grounds for hospitals was by this time seen as a beneficial adjunct to the treatment of mental patients and the former Female factory was laid out as gardens and shrubberies after its demolition.[238]

In 1885 it was reported that hospital patients and attendants were building walls to form terraces, clearing out the bed of the Parramatta River and building a dam to create an ornamental lake.

---

234 Inspector General of the Insane, Report, 1876, p10.

235 Colonial Secretary Special Bundles, report of the Inspector General of Insane on Parramatta Lunatic Asylum, 1878, SRNSW 4/810.3, p3, cited in Britton and Morris 1999, p51.

236 Plants and seeds sent from the Botanic Gardens from 1st Jan. 1880 to Dec. 10, 1891, Parramatta Hospital for the Insane, Archives Office of NSW AO19/17206.

237 Inspector General of the Insane, Report, 1885, p30.

238 Ibid., p16.



D-5 Parramatta Lunatic Asylum circa early 1880s, showing the former Female Factory range, with pines within the picket fenced enclosures. Pines were among species sent to the site from Sydney's Botanic Gardens in 1865 and 1871.
Source: GPO 1, 06120, SLNSW.

The 1893 Water Board survey of the Asylum site provides considerable detail of structures in the grounds including a gatekeeper's cottage at the Dunlop street entrance, a fountain and fish pond to the right of the drive leading to the Female Division and a large teardrop-shaped carriage loop laid out with ornamental trees separating the oval / recreation ground from the Female Division to its north. In 1893, the area near the bridge (occupied by the Bunya Unit) was used for citrus and stone fruit orchards. By this time a gardener's residence and garden had also been constructed in the vicinity of the former Marsden's Mill site, with an area marked 'vegetables' between the residence and the weatherboard buildings of the Female Division.

A rose garden was established over the same area before 1930 and was surrounded by camphor laurels and brush box trees. This became an important recreational area for the hospital patients and was much photographed during the 1950s for the *Wistaria Journal*, the quarterly publication of the Parramatta Mental Hospital. The 1893 survey also indicates a paved edge had been constructed to the river bank which was much more highly structured than in 2015 by which time a combination of floods, fill, erosion and weed growth has greatly altered and obscured the former terraces.

A photograph in the *Cumberland Argus* from 1899 indicates that the entire area behind a picket fence which divided the hospital from the 1853 Fleet Street subdivision was heavily planted with mature trees at that time.[239] A photograph taken from the Parramatta Gaol c1900 shows the area between the Recreation Hall and the Gaol planted with garden beds and classical statuary, with several Bunya pines.

239 Britton and Morris 1999, p73.



D-6 'Main Gates—Hospital for the Insane Parramatta c1888', showing an ornamental pond and three-tiered fountain. The sandstone walls are partly festooned with climbers, possibly *Ficus pumila* (creeping fig).
Source: ML SPF FMI 387.



D-7 'View across the river towards 4 and 5, c1925', showing the formal terracing of the river bank and upper terrace planted with an evenly spaced row of conifers, most likely specimens of *Cedrus deodara* (deodar). The dam in the foreground backed up the fresh water from Toongabbie Creek and Darling Mills Creek to create an ornamental lake.
Source: Terry Smith collection.



D-8 'Male Ward 1 and Main Courtyard c1888', with the 1884 building erected using stones from the Female Factory dormitory building and the dining hall behind. The southeast Range of the Female Factory is at the left.
Source: R Bindon Stoney Photograph Album, Mitchell Library, SLNSW, PXA 359-2.



D-9 Photograph c1900 of the Amusement Hall from the southwest tower of Parramatta Gaol, showing a gardenesque landscape of ornamental plantings and classical statuary. The weatherboard buildings of the Female Division (demolished 1971-72) can be seen behind.
Source: Corrective Services: Parramatta Gaol.



D-10 Undated view across the Parramatta River to the Parramatta Mental Hospital with the palisade fence between Parramatta Park and Wistaria Gardens in the foreground.
Source: National Library of Australia nla pic-vn4654262-v.

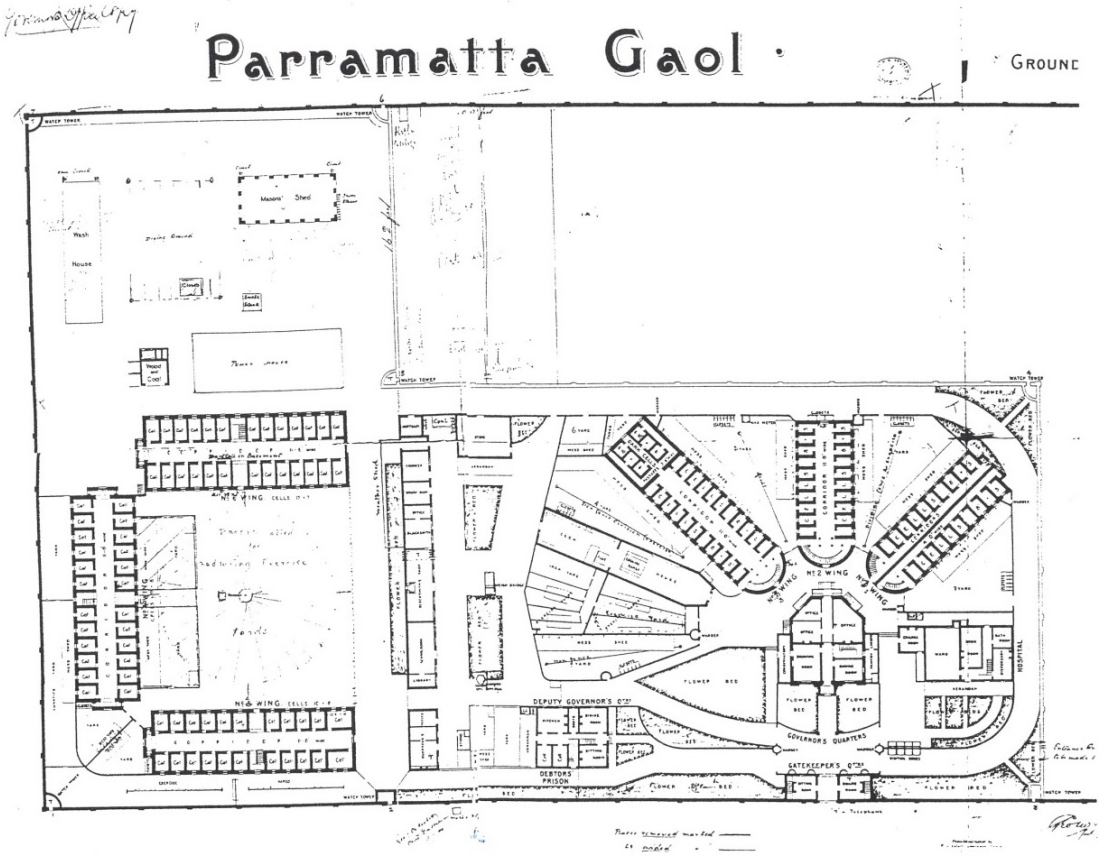


D-11 The former Nursing Administration Building c1920. Constructed in 1909 as an administration block and Sisters' Home, it served as Nursing Administration from 1970 until 1993. The front of the building faces the river but the historic visual link between the building and Glengarriff on the west side of the river has been lost due to construction of buildings in the 1990s.
Source: SLNSW – bcp_01641.

At different times according to fashion and the interests of the governor, the Parramatta Gaol complex was embellished by horticultural activities. The most notable of these was the work undertaken by Governor Barnett in the late 19th century. In 1888 the Town and Country Journal reported:

> *Between the three wings....and the Governor's House...and the deputy gaoler's quarters, there is a considerable open space where Mr Barnett has erected a handsome conservatory in which is a collection of choice ferns, and a considerable variety of orchidaceous plants collected from the neighbourhood of Parramatta. Close to the conservatory is a piece of waste, rocky, ground, which. Under the instruction of Mr Barnett is being converted into a handsome rockery, the skill of a professional landscape gardener, who is undergoing sentence, being put into requisition for that purpose.*[240]

A photograph and plan dating from 1898 show the physical extent of Barnett's landscaping in the precincts of the original gaol and first extension.



D-12 Parramatta Gaol plan, signed George Oakshott, chief draftsman, and George McRae, for the government architect; it was dated 3.1.1899 but prepared somewhat earlier.[241] Source: Department of Public Works.

240 JS Kerr Parramatta Correctional Centre Conservation Plan 1995 p 26.
241 Ibid p 27.



D-13 The forecourt of Parramatta Gaol c1889, at the height of arboreal excess under Governor Barnett. Security requirements resulted in a drastic reduction of vegetation in the new century. The palisade fencing was standard in NSW gaols at the time and gave an open feel to the area. Source: Department of Corrective Services.



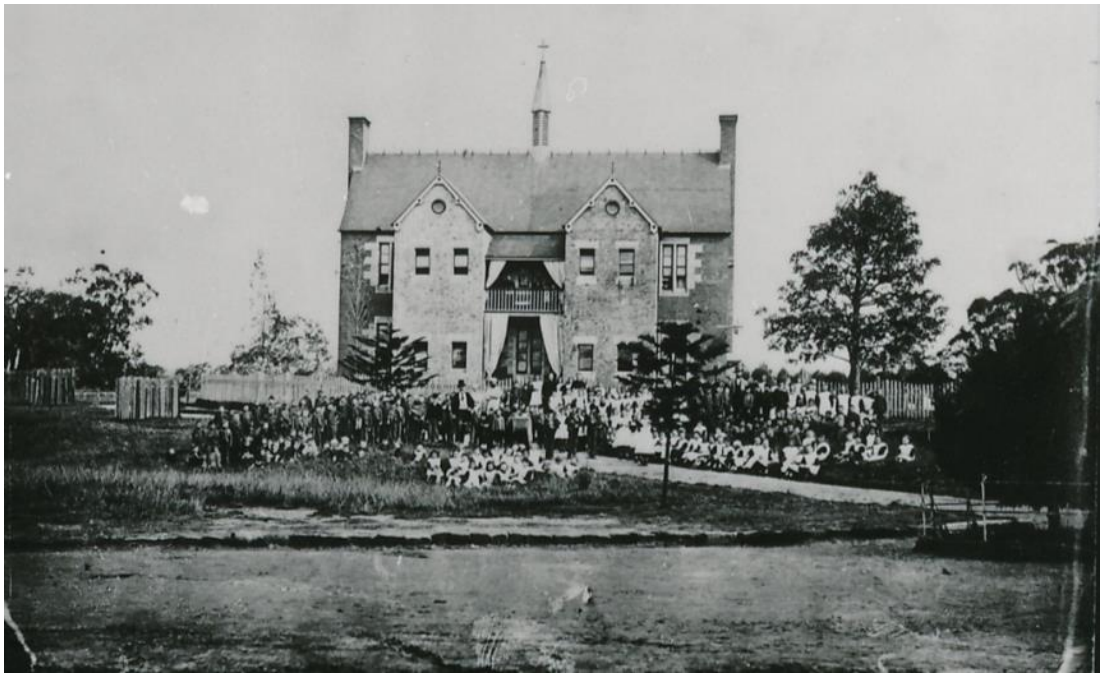
D-14 Parramatta Gaol, 1892, showing some plantings. Drainage within the gaol was an ongoing problem, with an outbreak of typhoid in the 1890s attributed to back-flush from the Hospital for the Insane next door. The last cells in the gaol were not connected to the sewer until 1974. Source: accessed at http://arc.parracity.nsw.gov.au/projects/parramatta-gaol/, 20-08-2015.

By the late 1870s the cultural landscape of the Roman Catholic School site included plantings of *Araucaria* species and these tall Australian conifers, today up to 30 metres in height survive as significant landmarks on the site. The specimens of *Araucaria heterophylla* (Norfolk Island pine), *Araucaria bidwillii* (Bunya pine) and *Araucaria cunninghamii* (hoop pine) have historical, aesthetic and horticultural values that make a major contribution to the importance of the place.

The 1910 Official Handbook for the Parramatta Industrial School for Girls shows a landscape dominated by tall specimens of Araucarias and broad canopy trees with the grounds comprising "some 7 acres"…"laid out in playing fields and flower and vegetable gardens.

By 1908 the extension of Factory Street which led to the main entrance of the Hospital for the Insane was closed and all the other allotments between Factory Street and Albert Street purchased by the government to allow for extension of the hospital. The main entrance to the hospital had been altered by 1906 and the new Administration Block addressed the new entrance drive and palms lining the new drive were planted after this time. Also in 1908 an iron palisade fence was erected to separate Wistaria Gardens from Parramatta Park.

The 1930 aerial photograph (Figure D-17) shows several trees in the Artisans' Yard, likely to be an Angophora and several of the larger London planes. The row of turpentines leading to the Laundry and many of the plantings within the courtyards had matured by this time.



D-15 Children and staff assembled in front of the Roman Catholic Orphan School in 1877. Two specimens of Araucaria sp. are evident in this photograph.
Source: ACC002/34/23. Parramatta Heritage Centre.



D-16 The Parramatta Industrial School for Girls viewed from southeast across present day Fleet Street.
Source: Official Handbook 1910.



D-17 Enlargement of part of a 1930 aerial photograph of North Parramatta showing the Parra
North Historic Sites and the immediate vicinity.
Source: Map 3424.

The area northeast of the cricket oval, to the south of Parramatta Gaol was marked as 'Kangaroo Park' on the 1932 plan of the hospital. This plan also shows plantings in the area of the former Female Factory including beside the ha ha of Yard 5 and the bowling green has been established north of the walled Artisans Yard which featured tradesmen's workshops.

In 1947 the former Mrs Betts' House/Medical Superintendent's residence was replaced, resulting in the obliteration of much of the layout associated with the immediate surrounds of the house. A photograph from the 1950s indicates that the four specimens of *Cupressus sp.* surrounding the ornamental pond in Yard 1 had probably been planted during the 1940s. A bowling green for the Female Division was constructed c1950s and a fountain installed as an embellishment.[242] The area immediately south of the road across the river was still being used for agricultural purposes in the 1950s but orchards were giving way to vegetable growing.

During the 1960s the ha has were filled in. The closure of the piggery in August 1967 ended all farm activity on the hospital's East Campus.[243] In 1974 the land occupied by the now-demolished Female Division weatherboard buildings was transferred to Parramatta Gaol.

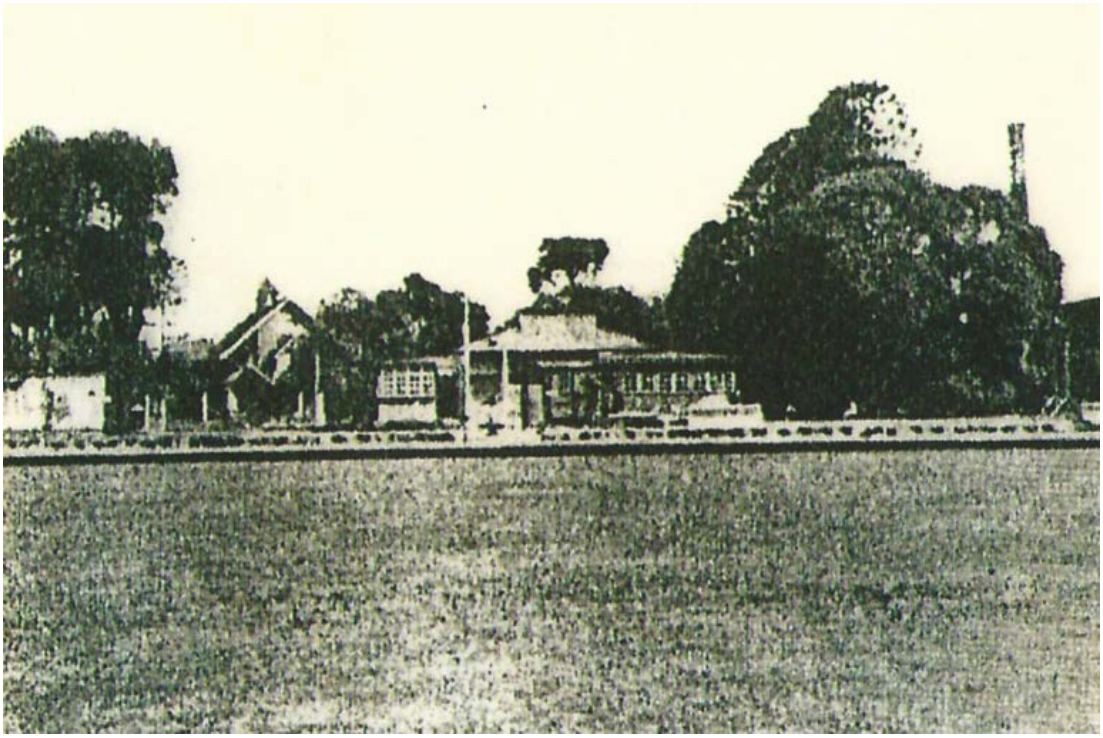
In the 1980s the garden beds and plantings of *Trachycarpus* palms near the former Nurses' Home (C83) were replaced by mounds of native plants.



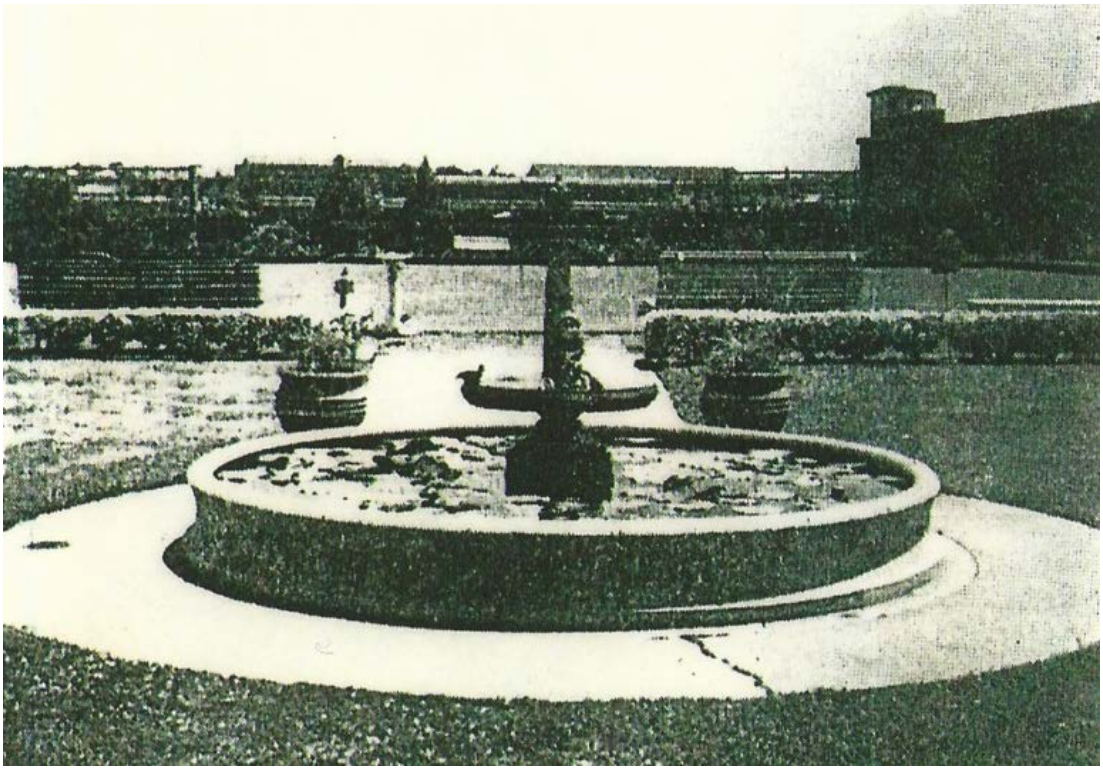
D-18 The Ward 8 courtyard in 1952 showing the level of ornamental horticulture still being practised at that time, with shrubs in the background and what appear to be beds of annuals in grassed areas. Visible at the right are some of the deodars planted along the upper terrace above the river. Subsequent additions caused major changes to the view from this verandah.
Source: Terry Smith collection.

242 Ibid. p60.

243 Inspector General of Mental Hospitals, Report, 1968, p29.



D-19 The Ladies' Bowling Green c1955 viewed from the north with the an early cottage at centre and the Recreation Hall at the left.
Source: Terry Smith collection.



D-20 Ladies' Bowling Green c1955 looking north, with an ornamental fountain and lily pond in the foreground.
Source: Terry Smith collection.



D-21 Oblique aerial photograph taken in 1982 from the northwest over Cumberland Hospital (West Campus) in the foreground and showing part of Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) and Norma Parker Centre / Kamballa, with the urban areas of Parramatta North and Parramatta in the background. Some historic plantings in this image have subsequently been removed and other vegetation has matured, particularly along the riparian corridor of the Parramatta River.
Source: Cumberland Hospital Museum ('Glengarriff').

D.3 PNHS Cultural Landscape—Summary Heritage Significance

The landscapes of the Parramatta North Historic Sites include significant historic plantings from various phases of their development and numerous hard landscape elements including paths, edging, walls, fountains, urns and pavilions. Significant trees which impart special landscape character to the precincts include mature specimens of a variety of palms, araucarias and other conifers, camphor laurels, native fig trees and other Australian rainforest species and a mix of hardy evergreen and deciduous trees and shrubs.

Along the riparian corridor of the Parramatta River are significant remnants of River Flat Eucalypt Forest (RFEF) although some of these remnants are severely affected by weed growth. A Vegetation Management Plan is currently being finalised to guide the staged rehabilitation of these remnants in balance with the need to conserve historic cultural landscape values of the corridor derived from historic plantings, terracing and views both ways across the river.

Also occurring on parts of the PNHS area are trees which are not of heritage significance and include a number of specimens of 'self-seeded' invasive species such as *Ligustrum lucidum* (large-leafed privet), *L. sinense* (small-leafed privet) and *Olea europaea ssp. cuspidata* (African olive) although these species may have been planted in the past as ornamentals.

The significance of the cultural landscapes of each of the PNHS and identification of their key components including significant views and vistas is included in more detail in Part B of the PNHS CMP. The significant views and vistas to and from the Parramatta North Historic Sites are also identified in Part B of the PNHS CMP.

APPENDIX E PNHS VIEW ANALYSIS

Introduction

The following analysis and assessment of the views to, from and within the Parramatta North Historic Sites identifies the existing and impacted historic views that contribute to the heritage values of the PNHS both as a collection of historic sites and for each individual site.

An overview discussion of the evolution of the existing and impacted historic views is followed by analysis of each of the identified views. The views are documented on Figure E-8 (views to the PNHS), Figure E-9 (views from the PNHS) and Figure E-10 (views within the PNHS).

Other views to and from the PNHS existed but have since been impacted by development of the surrounding areas and are unlikely ever to be recovered. Therefore, only those existing views and impacted historic views with potential for re-instated are included in the assessment.

The analysis should be read in conjunction with the more detailed significance assessments for each of the PNHS in Part B of the PNHS CMP.

Overview Historical Development

Views to, from and within the PNHS have evolved over time as a result of: maturing vegetation (including self-seeded trees, weeds and more recent deliberate plantings); modifications to the landscape brought about by changes in use or changing mental health care, welfare and reform philosophies; and/or as a result of development of the surrounding areas.

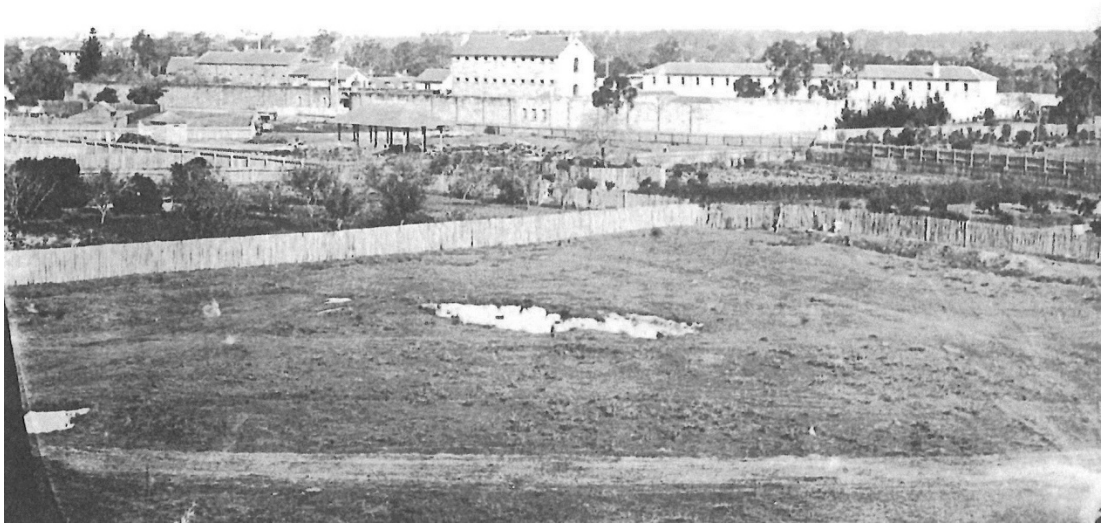
The area at the head of the Parramatta River originally featured a park-like open woodland with pockets of 'immensely large' trees. Most of the larger trees within the PNHS was cleared to make way for the Parramatta Female Factory from 1818, Parramatta Gaol from 1836 and the Roman Catholic Orphan School from 1843 resulting in expansive views of all three institutions from the surrounding areas including from: within the Government Domain (Parramatta Park); the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum farm land to the west (from the 1850s); the 'new' Windsor Road (now Church Street) to the east; and the orchards and farm land of Northmead to the north.

The views of the PNHS from the east have been progressively impacted by development within the area resulting in more narrow views to each site from Fennell, Fleet, New, Factory, Dunlop, Albert, Board, Barney and O'Connell Streets.

- Views to the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site from Barney Street and Board Street were blocked in the late-1890s with reclamation of the west end of these roads and construction of the sandstone walls enclosing the Parramatta Gaol Farm. Views into the site from Factory Street and Dunlop Street were also blocked in the early twentieth century with reclamation of the west end of these roads and construction of new development from 1908 onwards and with the introduction of new plantings. Today the key view into the site from the east is from Fleet Street across the Front Entry Garden.
- Views of Parramatta Gaol have similarly been modified by development of the residential areas to the east and commercial development along Church Street. Today the key views are from along O'Connell, New, Dunlop, Barney and Board Streets. These views are generally narrow being defined by the development along these streets. A wider view of the (1890s) walls of Parramatta Gaol Farm from Board Street exists across the vacant land at the north end of 128-130 O'Connell Street—this view only remains due to the lack of development on the north half of Lot A1.



E-1 An 1826 watercolour by Augustus Earle of a view of the Parramatta Female Factory from the northeast. The path shown leading to the institution is likely to be Factory Street. All of the land in the foreground has since been developed.
Source: National Library of Australia.



E-2 An 1880s photograph of the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum likely taken from the watch tower at the southwest corner of Parramatta Gaol. The land in the foreground has since been developed.
Source: *Parramatta: a past revealed* p98.



E-3 A c1860s view of Parramatta Gaol from the northeast, possibly from the Windsor Road (Church Street), near the intersection with Board Street. The walls of the Parramatta Gaol Farm have not yet been constructed. This view is no longer possible as a result of the development along O'Connell Street and Church Street.
Source: National Library of Australia.



E-4 A c1911 view of Parramatta Gaol from near the intersection between Windsor Road (Church Street) and Dunlop Street. Development during the late nineteenth century has begun to impact views of the Gaol. This view is no longer possible due to the development along O'Connell Street, Dunlop Street and Church Street.
Source: Parramatta Heritage Centre.

- Views of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site from the east are limited to Fennell Street and Fleet Street. The view from Fennell Street (in particular to Bethel House) has been impacted by mature self-seeded trees and weeds within the site and more recent deliberate plantings within the road reserve. A wider view of the main complex of buildings from across the former quarry site has been impacted by development within the quarry site starting in the early-1930s with construction of the former hospital staff residence at the corner of Fennell and Fleet Streets.

The views to and from the PNHS and the Government Domain (Parramatta Park) have been substantially impacted by mature vegetation on both sides of the Parramatta River, much of it self-seeded trees and weeds but some of it deliberately introduced from the 1980s.

- The Female Factory complex was originally enclosed by a high stone wall, which obscured views to the Domain from within the complex. However, the walls and the roofs of the buildings behind them were a dominant feature on the Parramatta River, particularly when viewed from the Domain. This view remained in place up until the 1880s when substantial changes were made to the former Female Factory complex of buildings to allow for views out to the river and beyond including the demolition of most of the walls and the introduction of lawn terraces and formal plantings down to the river's edge. The view to the sandstone buildings of the Hospital for the Insane (along with the perimeter walls of the Parramatta Industrial School for Girls next door) became the dominant feature of this part of the Parramatta River. Today the views to and from the site are largely obscured by self-seeded trees and weeds and recent deliberate plantings on both sides of the river.
- The Roman Catholic Orphan School buildings were initially orientated to the northeast consistent with the alignment of the Female Factory but also had views to Parramatta River and the Domain beyond. Views of Bethel House and the rear of the Main Building and later the Chapel and South-West Range and then the Laundry would have been possible from the Domain. Views to and from the Roman Catholic Orphan School and the Domain were substantially impacted by the construction of the high brick perimeter walls between 1887 and 1893 for the site's re-use as the Parramatta Industrial School for Girls. These walls became a dominant feature in the landscape and obstructed earlier views out to the west and southwest. Today views of the walls are almost completely obscured by self-seeded trees and weeds and recent deliberate plantings on both sides of the river.

The views to and from the PNHS and the west campus of the Cumberland Hospital site, in particular views to and from Glengarriff and Wistaria Gardens have been impacted by the construction of new hospital buildings on the west campus from the 1960s and the proliferation of self-seeded trees and weeds and recent deliberate plantings on both sides of the river. Glengarriff was deliberately sited to have direct views of as many of the hospital buildings as possible. When first constructed the Superintendent was able to see many of the Hospital for Insane buildings including those within the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct, the Male Asylum Weatherboard Division and then the Admissions complex to the north. Views of the weir on the river, the perimeter walls and roofs of the Parramatta Industrial School for Girls and of the Domain would also have been possible. In 1933, the Nurses Home (C83) was also sited to allow for views to and from Glengarriff along River Road. These views have also been lost due to self-seeded trees and weeds and deliberate plantings on both sides of the river.



E-5 A c1844 drawing of a view of the rear of the Roman Catholic Orphan School as viewed from the Government Domain. The land in the foreground later became part of the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum farm and is now in the vicinity of Wistaria Gardens on the west campus of the Cumberland Hospital site.
Source: State Library of NSW.



E-6 The Parramatta Industrial School for Girls (c1910), viewed from Fennell Street looking across the site of the former quarry, which is in the foreground. This view has been impacted by later development within the quarry site commencing from the 1930s onwards.
Source: *The Parramatta Industrial School Official Handbook, 1910*, State Library of NSW.



E-7 An 1820s watercolour of Marsden's Mill as viewed from near the area identified as Governor Phillip's 1788 camp site.
Source: State Library of NSW.

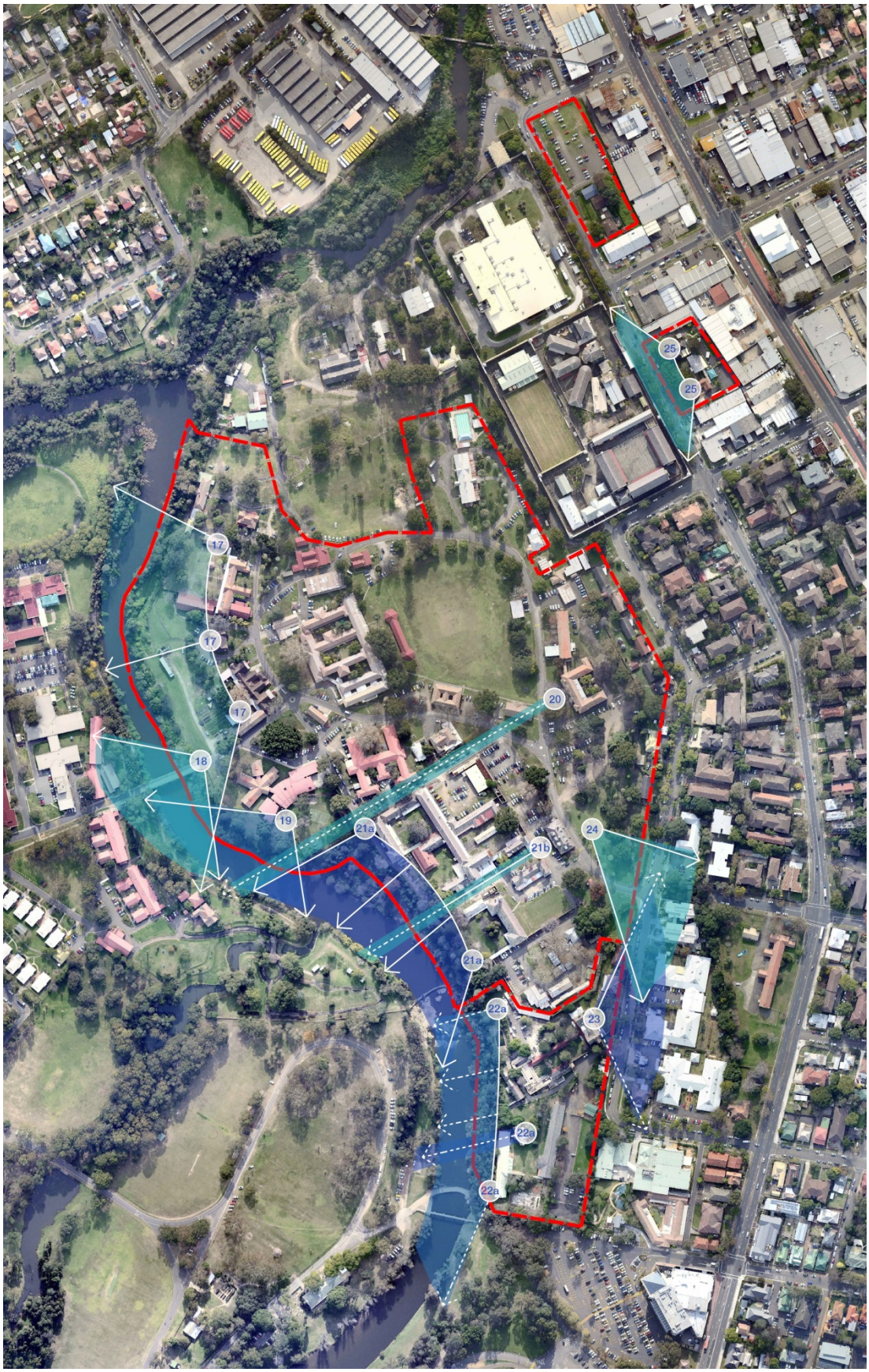
The view from Governor Phillip's camp site to the site of Marsden's Mill at the conjunction between the Parramatta River with Toongabbie Creek and Darling Mills Creek was first documented in the 1820s but appears to have been officially recognised with the declaration of the camp site as a 'public reserve' in the late nineteenth century. This view is still possible today but is impacted by the introduction of new plantings and the proliferation of weeds on both sides of the Parramatta River.

Views to and from the orchard farms of Northmead (and then later from residential subdivisions and public roads) to the PNHS, in particular the buildings of the Female Weatherboard Division and the walls of the Parramatta Gaol farm were possible up until the 1930s. Since this time the height and density of mature vegetation along both sides of Darling Mills Creek has progressively obstructed views to the PNHS.

The figures below identify the key existing and impacted historic views to, from and within the PNHS—refer to the following table for a detailed analysis and assessment of each of the views.



E-8 An aerial view of the Parramatta North Historic Sites identifying the existing and impacted historic views to the PNHS from the surrounding areas.
Source: TKD Architects, 2017.



E-9 An aerial view of the Parramatta North Historic Sites identifying the existing and impacted historic views from the PNHS to the surrounding areas.
Source: TKD Architects, 2017.



E-10 An aerial view of the Parramatta North Historic Sites identifying the existing and impacted historic views within the PNHS.
Source: TKD Architects, 2017.

Views from Cumberland Hospital (West Campus) site

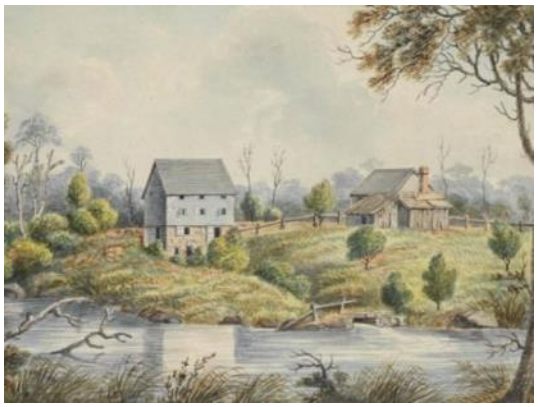
1 From Governor Phillip's campsite to Marsden's Mill site

In searching for arable land to support the fledgling colony, Governor Phillip and his expedition party is said to have camped on 24 April 1788 on the west side of the Parramatta River at its confluence with Toongabbie Creek and Darling Mills Creek. The campsite became part of the Government Domain and was eventually dedicated a public reserve, perhaps in recognition of its historical significance or for its amenity value at the confluence of three watercourses.

In 1812, Reverend Samuel Marsden constructed a watermill and associated weir on Darling Mills Creek, and a water race and cottage on the opposite side of the Parramatta River (within the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site). The weir was later destroyed by floods and the mill and cottage fell into disrepair before eventually being demolished by the 1860s.

The Marsden's Mill site has been modified with fill from the 1880s to establish vegetable and flower gardens and more recently by construction of the buildings that form part of the State Emergency Services compound. The regrowth of eucalypt trees and proliferation of weeds on the riverfront have also impacted the ability to understand the layout and setting of Marsden's Mill. While the area is currently well-treed, it was largely devoid of trees up until the 1980s.

The view from Governor Phillip's campsite to Marsden's Mill was first depicted in an 1820 watercolour by Joseph Lycett—this image is the only known image of the mill and its immediate setting. The built elements of this view may no longer exist but it is still possible to understand the land form in the early nineteenth century.





Left: A watercolour painting by Joseph Lycett of Marsden's mill, mill race, culvert and cottage, c1820 (SLNSW PX*D 41, digital order no. a1120001). Right: Current view from Governor Phillip's campsite to the site of Marsden's Mill.

Significance

The view of the Marsden's Mill site from Governor Phillip's campsite remains relatively unchanged since the early nineteenth century. It provides opportunities to interpret the early colonial (pre-institutional) history of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site, the wider PNHS and Parramatta, in particular the contribution made to the development of the PNHS and Parramatta by the Reverend Samuel Marsden, a significant early colonial figure.

Management Recommendations

- The existing view should be retained, conserved and enhanced. Removal of non-significant or intrusive plantings and weeds should be undertaken when the opportunity arises. New plantings on both sides of the river should be avoided.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development to the east and south of the Marsden's Mill site will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the view.

2a From west bank of Parramatta River to Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site (North of Bridge)

It is likely that both banks of the Parramatta River featured large trees in 1788. Little is likely to have changed until Charles Smith established his farm on the east side of the river between 1796 and 1803. The first significant change occurred from 1810 when Samuel Marsden established a farm and a vineyard on the land north of River Road—the vineyard may have survived up until the 1860s and perhaps into the 1880s. With the transfer of the land to the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum in 1866 came the first substantial development—the Male Asylum Weatherboard Division (1870s), orchards and vegetable gardens followed by the Admissions Complex of buildings (c1908). The land on the west side of the river was incorporated into the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum in the late 1850s to assist the hospital achieve a degree of self-sufficiency—the farm remained a key functional part of the site up until the mid-1960s.

The views of the Admissions complex of buildings and the riverfront of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site from the west bank of the Parramatta River would have remained relatively unchanged up until the 1990s. From this time the vegetation along both sides of the river became more dense due to self-seeded non-significant and intrusive trees and weeds and deliberate plantings along the west bank. Today only glimpses of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site, including the Admissions Complex, are possible.





Views of the Admissions Complex from the west bank of the Parramatta River are obstructed by intrusive additions to former Male Ward 7 (C53) and by self-seeded non-significant and intrusive vegetation on both sides of the river.

Significance

The glimpses of the Admissions Complex and riverfront of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site from the west banks of the Parramatta River are a remnant of once expansive views that existed up until the 1990s. Re-instatement of the views would greatly assist with interpretation of the development of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and the strong visual relationship that the Admissions Complex had with the river and the farm beyond. It would also allow to for an understanding of the importance placed on the scenic qualities of the place and its role in patient well-being and rehabilitation.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The impacted historic views of the Admissions Complex of buildings should be re-instated when the opportunity arises through removal of non-significant buildings or intrusive additions and non-significant or intrusive vegegetion from both sides of the river.
- New development and plantings along the riverfront and on the west side of the original buildings of the Admissions Complex should ensure that re-instated views of the original buildings in their setting are retained and enhanced.
- New development in the vicinity of the Admissions Complex of buildings should not visually dominate the original buildings within their setting.

2b From west bank of Parramatta River to Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site (South of Bridge)

It is likely that both banks of the Parramatta River featured large trees at the arrival of Governor Phillip in 1788. Little changed until Charles Smith established his farm on the east side of the river between 1796 and 1803. The first significant change occurred from 1810 when Samuel Marsden established a farm and a vineyard. In 1830 he also constructed a house for his daughter, Mrs Betts. With the transfer of the land north of River Road to the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum in 1866 came the first substantial development in the form of the Male Asylum Weatherboard Division (1870s), orchards and vegetable gardens. The land opposite remained as open space up until construction of the second Isolation Block in 1961 (later demolished in 1996 for the construction of the existing Bunya Unit).

Views of the riverfront of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct from the west bank of the river remained relatively unchanged until the 1990s. From this time the vegetation along both sides of the river became more dense due to the proliferation of non-significant and intrusive vegetation and weeds and deliberate plantings along the west bank. Today only glimpses of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site, including the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct, are possible.





Views of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site from the west bank of the Parramatta River.

Significance

The glimpses of the riverfront of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct from the west banks of the river are a remnant of once expansive views that existed up until the 1990s. Re-instatement of the views would greatly assist with interpretation of the site's development and an appreciation of the aesthetic qualities of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct within its riverfront setting including the formal lawn terraces and cultural plantings down to the river edge. It would also allow for an understanding of the importance placed on the scenic qualities of the place and its role in patient well-being and rehabilitation.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The impacted historic views of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum should be re-instated when the opportunity arises through removal of non-significant/intrusive buildings or additions and vegegetion from both sides of the river.
- New development and plantings along the riverfront should ensure that re-instated views of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and its riverfront setting are retained and enhanced.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development on the site of the Bunya Forensic Unit (C52) will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the view to the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and its riverfront setting.

3 From Bridge (west side) to Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site

At completion of the original bridge c1901, the view looking east featured the open setting of the east bank (including paddocks and orchards) and the buildings of the Hospital for the Insane, including Male Asylum Weatherboard Division and the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct. Mrs Betts' House (used as the Medical Superintendent's residence from 1866) was also a prominent feature (up until its demolition in 1947). From 1908 the view included the Admissions Complex to the northeast and the original Isolation Ward building. It was altered in 1961 by construction of the large second Isolation Ward building (demolished 1993) followed by the existing Bunya Forensic Sciences Unit (constructed 1993).

The view of the buildings of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site remained largely intact until the 1990s after which time it was progressively impacted by maturing vegetation and the proliferation of weed species along the riverfront. Today, the buildings of the Admissions Complex and the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct are largely obscured by the mature vegetation along the riverfront.





Left: An existing view of the northern part of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site (the Admissions Complex) from the west side of the bridge. Right: View from the bridge down river with the Bunya Unit on the left side—glimpses of the buildings of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct remain.

Significance

While the bridge was constructed to improve access between the Hospital for the Insane and the hospital farm it has also provided opportunities to view the full extent of the Hospital for the Insane (now Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site) for over 100 years. Re-instatement of the views would greatly assist with interpretation of the development of the site and the strong visual relationship that the Admissions Complex and the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct had with the river. It would also allow to for an understanding of the importance placed on the scenic qualities of the place and its role in patient well-being and rehabilitation.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The impacted historic views of the Admissions Complex and the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum from the bridge should be re-instated when the opportunity arises through removal of non-significant or intrusive vegegetion (weed species) from the riverfront.
- New development and plantings along the riverfront should ensure that re-instated views of the Admissions Complex and the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and their riverfront settings are retained and enhanced.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development on the site of the Bunya Forensic Unit (C52) will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the view to the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and its riverfront setting from the bridge.

4(a) From Glengarriff to Nurses Home, Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site

Glengarriff was originally constructed as the Medical Superintendent's residence. It was deliberately sited to provide views of the full extent of the Hospital for the Insane—from the buildings of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct in the south to the Admissions Complex in the north. It was also sited to take advantage of the view up River Road.

In 1932, the Nurses Home (C83) was built at the east end of River Road establishing a direct visual relationship with Glengarriff along River Road. During the twentieth century the view corridor was gradually impacted by maturing vegetation and the construction of the Harriet Ward (C73), which was sited such that the view was blocked altogether. From the 1990s additional screen plantings were located at the west end of River Road.

Currently views From Glengarriff take in the vegetation of the west bank in the foreground and the upper canopy of mature tree plantings on the east bank. The visual relationship with the Nurses Home has been lost.



The existing view from in front of Glengarriff looking towards the Nurses Home (C83). The original view has been impacted by construction of the Bunya Unit and its associated fencing and the screen plantings at the intersection of Warrinya Avenue and River Road.

Significance

Re-instatement of the impacted historic views from Glengarriff to the Nurses Home would assist with interpretation of the development of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and the original design intent for locating the Nurses Home at the east end of River Road.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The impacted historic view from Glengarriff to the Nurses Home should be re-instated when the opportunity arises through removal of non-significant or intrusive vegetation on both sides of the river and along River Road and demolition of the Harriet Ward.
- New development and plantings along the riverfront should ensure that the re-instated view of the Nurses Home is retained and enhanced.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development on the site of the Bunya Forensic Unit (C52) will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the view to the Nurses Home (once re-instated).

4(b) From Glengarriff to Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site

Glengarriff was sited to provide the Medical Superintendent with direct views of the key buildings of the Parramatta Hospital for the Insane, in particular the buildings of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and the Admissions Complex (1908).

These views were maintained up until the 1980s after which mature plantings dominated the east and west banks of the Parramatta River.

Currently views are defined by dense vegetation on the west bank of the Parramatta River in the foreground backed by the upper canopy of trees to the east bank. What was historically a sweeping vista of the east bank is now obstructed by vegetation on both banks. Glimpses of the compound walls and buildings of the former Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct can be seen at points within nearby Glengarriff.



A c1907 view of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct (left) and the view today (right).

Significance

The glimpses of the riverfront of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct from Glengarriff are a remnant of once expansive views that existed up until the 1990s. Re-instatement of the views would greatly assist with interpretation of the site's development and an appreciation of the role of the Medical Superintendent of the hospital and the deliberate siting of Glengarriff. It would also assist with an appreciation of the aesthetic qualities of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct within its riverfront setting including the formal lawn terraces and cultural plantings down to the river edge and allow for an understanding of the importance placed on the scenic qualities of the place and its role in patient well-being and rehabilitation.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The impacted historic views of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site, in particular to the buildings of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and their riverfront setting should be re-instated when the opportunity arises through removal of non-significant or intrusive vegegetion from both sides of the river.
- New development and plantings along the riverfront should ensure that re-instated views of the buildigns of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and their riverfront setting are retained and enhanced.
- New development on the Bunya Unit site should not visually dominate the riverfront and the buildings of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and their riverfront setting.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development within the Historic Core will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the view to the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and its riverfront setting from Glengarriff.

5 From Wistaria Gardens to Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site

Wistaria Gardens were originally established by the Superintendent of the Hospital for the Insane. The open landscape character of Wistaria Gardens has provided opportunities to view the sandstone buildings of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and the river terraces on the opposite bank. Views to the bridge and weir on the river and the perimeter walls and rooftops of the Parramatta Girls' Industrial School (Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site) were also available. Since the 1980s, dense vegetation to both banks of the Parramatta River has significantly impacted these views. Currently the vegetation on the west bank and the upper canopy of trees on the river bank of the East Campus are the most prevalent in views from Wisteria Gardens.





Left: A1925 view of the Parramatta Mental Hospital from near Wistaria Gardens showing the formal lawn terraces and cultural plantings down to the riverfront. Right: A view of the buildings of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct from the bridge within Wistaria gardens.

Significance

The glimpses of the riverfront of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site from Wistaria Gardens are a remnant of once expansive views that existed up until the 1990s. Re-instatement of the views would greatly assist with interpretation of the site's development. It would also assist with an appreciation of the aesthetic qualities of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct within its riverfront setting including the formal lawn terraces and cultural plantings down to the river edge and allow for an understanding of the importance placed on the scenic qualities of the place and its role in patient well-being and rehabilitation.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The impacted historic views of the buildings of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and their riverfront setting from Wistaria Gardens should be re-instated when the opportunity arises through removal of non-significant or intrusive vegegetion (weed species) from both sides of the river.
- New plantings along the riverfront should ensure that re-instated views of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and its riverfront setting are retained and enhanced.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development within the Historic Core will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the view to the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and its riverfront setting from Wistaria Gardens.

Views from Parramatta Park

6(a) From Byrne's Avenue and The Old Orchard to Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site

It is likely that both banks of the Parramatta River featured large trees at the arrival of Governor Phillip in 1788. Over time the land that became part of Parramatta Park became more open in character and many of the trees along the riverfront were removed allowing for expansive views of the walls and upper storeys of the Female Factory and the buildings of the Roman Catholic Orphan School in particular the West Wing (later absorbed into the South-West Range). Later the view would have been dominated by the Lunatic Asylum and Hospital for the Insane to the north and the perimeter walls of the Parramatta Girls' Industrial School to the south. These historic views remained in place up until the 1980s after which time they started to be impacted by weed growth and the planting of dense vegetation along the riverfront of Parramatta Park and the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site. Today only glimpses of the buildings and structures of both sites are possible from Byrne's Avenue and the Old Orchard.



A view of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct from Parramatta Park in the 1950s (left) and today (right). Only glimpses are possible today.

Significance

The glimpses of the buildings of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and their riverfront setting and of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site are a remnant of once expansive views that existed up until the 1980s. Re-instatement of the views would greatly assist with interpretation of the development of both sites. They would also assist with an appreciation of the aesthetic values of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct within its riverfront setting including the formal lawn terraces and plantings down to the river edge and allow for an understanding of the importance placed on the scenic qualities of the place and its role in patient well-being and rehabilitation.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The impacted historic views of the buildings of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and their riverfront setting and the walls and buildings of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site should be re-instated when the opportunity arises through removal of non-significant or intrusive vegegetion (weed species) from both sides of the river.
- New plantings along the riverfront should ensure that re-instated views of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and its riverfront setting and the buildings and walls of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site are retained and enhanced.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development within the Historic Core and within the wider Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the view to the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and its riverfront setting and the buildings and walls of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site.

6(b) From river edge (west bank) to Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site

It is likely that both banks of the Parramatta River featured large trees at the arrival of Governor Phillip in 1788. Over time the land that became part of Parramatta Park became more open in character and many of the trees along the riverfront were removed allowing for expansive views of the walls and upper storeys of the Female Factory and the buildings of the Roman Catholic Orphan School in particular the West Wing (later absorbed into the South-West Range) from the riverfront of Parramatta Park. Later the view would have been dominated by the perimeter walls of the Parramatta Girls' Industrial School.

These historic views remained in place up until the 1980s after which time they started to be impacted by weed growth and the planting of dense vegetation along the riverfront of Parramatta Park and the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site. Today only glimpses of the buildings and structures of both sites are possible from the riverfront of Parramatta Park.





Views of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site (left) and of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct (right) from the Parramatta Park riverfront.

Significance

The glimpses of the riverfront of the buildings of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and their riverfront setting and the buildings and walls of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site are a remnant of once expansive views that existed up until the 1980s. Re-instatement of the views would greatly assist with interpretation of the development of both sites. It would also assist with an appreciation of the aesthetic qualities of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct within its riverfront setting including the formal lawn terraces and cultural plantings down to the river edge.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The impacted historic views of the buildings of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and their riverfront setting and the walls and buildings of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site should be re-instated when the opportunity arises through removal of non-significant or intrusive vegegetion (weed species) from both sides of the river.
- New plantings along the riverfront should ensure that re-instated views of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and its riverfront setting and the buildings and walls of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site are retained and enhanced.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development within the Historic Core and within the wider Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the view to the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and its riverfront setting and the buildings and walls of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site.

6(c) From Byrne's Avenue (south), causeway and pedestrian bridge to Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site and Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site

Views of the Roman Catholic Orphan School and later the perimeter walls of the Parramatta Girls' Industrial School have dominated the view up the river first from Byrne's Avenue (south), the causeway and then also from the pedestrian bridge. In the distance are the weir (constructed c1901) and the river terraces of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct.

These views were popular in the early twentieth century with the establishment of the southern section of Byrne's Avenue as a formal walk.

These historic views remained in place up until the 1980s after which time they started to be impacted by weed growth and the planting of dense vegetation along the riverfront of Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site. Today only glimpses of the buildings and structures of both sites are possible from the causeway and pedestrian bridge.



Glimpses of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site from the causeway (left) and of the weir and the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct from the bridge (right).

Significance

The glimpses of the buildings and walls of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site, the weir and the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct in the distance are a remnant of once expansive views that existed up until the 1980s. Re-instatement of the views would greatly assist with interpretation of the development of both sites. It would also assist with an appreciation of the aesthetic qualities of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct within its riverfront setting including the formal lawn terraces and cultural plantings down to the river edge.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The impacted historic views of the buildings of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and their riverfront setting and the walls and buildings of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site should be re-instated when the opportunity arises through removal of non-significant or intrusive vegegetion (weed species) from both sides of the river.
- New plantings along the riverfront should ensure that re-instated views of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and its riverfront setting and the buildings and walls of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site are retained and enhanced.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development within the Historic Core and within the wider Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the view to the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and its riverfront setting and the buildings and walls of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site.

7 From pedestrian path to Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site

The pedestrian path is located on a similar alignment as the early service roadway that provided access to Government House from O'Connell Street and so would have had views of the buildings of the Roman Catholic Orphan School (in particular Bethel House) prior to 1887 when the site was converted to the become the Parramatta Girls' Industrial School and the perimeter and compound walls were constructed. The perimeter walls of the Girls' Industrial School dominated

Views have been significantly impacted by dense vegetation since the 1980s. Views are currently defined by glimpses of the south boundary brick perimeter wall (N17) to the East Campus site (constructed as part of the Roman Catholic Orphan School's adaption to become the Girls' Industrial School in 1886).





View of the perimeter wall of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site (left) from the Parramatta River in the 1890s (left). The view of the southern extension of the wall from the pedestrian walkway (former service road) (right).

Significance

The view of the southern perimeter wall of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site provides evidence of the changes made to the site between 1887 and 1893 to establish the Parramatta Girls' Industrial School. This view is one of the last remaining of the perimeter wall that was once prominent in the landscape when viewed from Parramatta Park and along the river.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The impacted historic views of the perimeter wall of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site should be re-instated when the opportunity arises through removal of non-significant or intrusive vegegetion (weed species) from both sides of the river.
- New plantings should ensure that re-instated views of the perimeter wall of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site are retained and enhanced.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development within the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the view to the perimeter wall of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site.

Views from residential areas

8 From Fennell Street to Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site

The west half of the block bordered by Fennell, Fleet, Clifford and Albert Street is marked as a quarry in an 1895 plan and shown as open space and 'reserved for extension to Hospital for the Insane' in a 1920 plan. The block is later impacted by development, starting in the 1940s with the construction of a residence (Fennell and Fleet intersection).

Historically vistas would have extended further north across a previous open setting (of which is now occupied by developed lots). The vista captured the palisade fence, compound walls, South-West Range and Gate Lodge with Bethel House in the background.

Currently views from Fennell Street take in the southern-most section of the palisade fence that lines Fleet Street. The view includes some glimpses of the roof, dormer windows and chimneys of the South-West Range. Views of the walls, South-West Range, Gate Lodge and Bethel House are obstructed by vegetation within the former Roman Catholic Orphan School, some of which has been assessed as being of high significance. Much of the palisade fence is concealed by weeds.



The view of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa buildings from Fennell Street (near the intersection with Fleet Street).

Significance

The views of the buildings and walls of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site, in particular the Main Building (N01), Gatekeeper's Lodge (N07), South-West Range (N03) and the palisade fence (N18) have remained largely unchanged since they were constructed as part of the Roman Catholic Orphan School. They make a significant contribution to the understanding of the site's historic development from its original construction as the Roman Catholic Orphan School to the Parramatta Girls' Industrial School to the Norma Parker Centre.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views of the buildings and structures of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site from along Fennell Street should be retained and conserved.
- The view should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive plantings from within the site and within the road reserve and re-instating/repairing the palisade fence (currently partially demolished at its south end). Demolition of the Instruction Block (N11_Little significance) and the shed (N13—Intrusive) should also be undertaken when the opportunity arises to re-instate views of Bethel House (N06).
- New plantings should ensure that re-instated views of the signifciant buildings of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site are retained and enhanced.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development within the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the view to the perimeter wall of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site.

9(a) From Fleet Street to Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site

Fleet Street is likely to have originally been established as an informal path in the late eighteenth century to provide access to Charles Smith's farm (later Marsden's farm and mill) and the Female Factory, Roman Catholic Orphan School and Parramatta Gaol. The Main Building was orientated to address Fleet Street and maintains a direct visual relationship with it. The Gatekeeper's Lodge and palisade fence were constructed in the 1860s, establishing much of the streetscape character that remains today.

Views into the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site are generally dominated by the buildings of the Roman Catholic Orphan School with the sandstone walls of the 1839 Female Factory Cell Block Enclosure as a backdrop. Also contributing are the remnant compound walls of the Parramatta Girls' Industrial School and mature plantings from the 1880s onwards. The site's historic character has more recently been impacted by the Instructional Block (1969) and metal shed as well as the proliferation of weed species along the Fleet Street boundary.





Left: Roman Catholic Orphan School viewed from Fleet Street, c1870. Right: View of the palisade fence and the Main Building (N01) in 2016.

Significance

The views of the buildings and walls of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site, in particular the Main Building (N01), Gatekeeper's Lodge (N07), South-West Range (N03) and the palisade fence (N18) have remained largely unchanged since they were constructed as part of the Roman Catholic Orphan School. They make a significant contribution to the understanding of the site's historic development from its original construction as the Roman Catholic Orphan School to the Parramatta Girls' Industrial School to the Norma Parker Centre.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views of the buildings and structures of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site, in particular the Main Building (N01), Gatekeeper's Lodge (N07), Behtel House (N06), Southwest Range (N03) from along Fleet Street should be retained and conserved.
- The view should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive plantings from within the site and within the road reserve and re-instating/repairing the palisade fence (currently partially demolished at its south end). Demolition of the Superintendent's Cottage (N09—Moderate significance) and Deputy Superintendent's Cottage (N10—Little significance) (N11_Little significance) should also be undertaken when the opportunity arises to re-instate views of the Main Building (N01).
- New plantings should ensure that re-instated views of the significant buildings of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site are retained and enhanced.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development within the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the view to the views of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site.

9(b) From Fleet Street to Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site

Fleet Street was originally established as an informal path in the late eighteenth century to provide access to Charles Smith's farm (later Marsden's farm and mill) and the Female Factory, Roman Catholic Orphan School and Parramatta Gaol. Greenup Drive and the Front Entry Garden were established c1902 as part of the substantial modifications to the Hospital for the Insane. It replaced an earlier site entry that was created as an extension to Albert Street.

Historically, views into the site would have included the original Female Factory complex followed by the Lunatic Asylum including the 1861 Criminal Ward (demolished 1961). Today it features the remaining buildings and walls of these institutions as well as those of the Hospital for the Insane (former Administration Building—C112) viewed across the formal layout of the Front Entry Garden and the Sports Oval beyond. Views into the site were impacted by construction of the c1960s Community Cottage/Craft Cottage (C91) and associated fencing and plantings. Views to the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum in particular have more recently been impacted by additional plantings within the Front Entry Garden (from the 1980s) and the proliferation of signs. Glimpses of the Sports Oval remain behind mature vegetation and beyond the Harriet Ward (C73—constructed c1953).





Left: A 1910 view of the Greenup Drive Entry (prior to construction of the Administration Block—the 1861 Criminal Ward and enclosing walls dominate the views into the site. Right: The view today—views of the Mental Health Sciences Building (C112) and the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct have been impacted by mature trees and signs.

Significance

The views from Fleet Street into the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site make an important contribution to the aesthetic and historic values of the site. In particular it provides opportunities to interpret the development of the site from the establishment of the Female Factory through to the establishment of Greenup Drive and the Front Entry Garden in 1902.

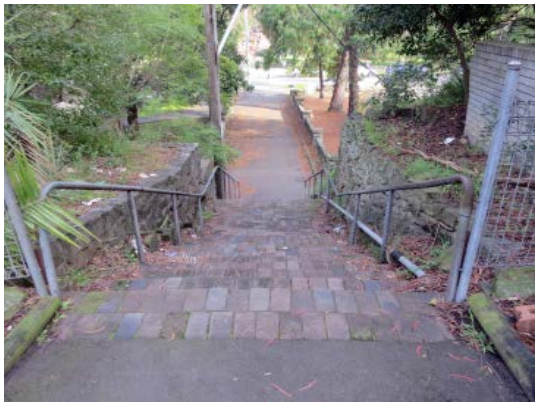
Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views into the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site from Fleet Street should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive plantings from within the Front Entry Garden and within the road reserve and re-instating/repairing the sandstone boundary fence. The existing street signs and carparking areas should also be removed when the opportunity arises.
- New plantings should ensure that re-instated views inot the site and to the Mental Health Sciences Building (C112) and the buildings and walls of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct are retained and enhanced.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development within the site will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views into the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site.

10 From Albert Street to Greenup Drive entrance

Albert Street was first established as part of the 1830s subdivision and sale of land along Windsor Road (now Church Street). Albert Street originally extended into the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site to provide access to the Female Factory. The street was resumed and replaced by Greenup Drive and the Front Entry Gardens c1902. Access along Albert Street (east of Fleet Street) was gradually impacted by the extension of the sandstone quarry to the north—leading to the construction of the Albert Street steps in the 1930s.

Views from the Albert Street steps and walkway into the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site would have included the original Female Factory complex to the west and the Roman Catholic Orphan School to the southwest. The views have been progressively obstructed from the 1930s when the quarry was built upon and the plantings along the walkway have matured. Today views of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site are only possible at the west end of the walkway.





Left: View from the top of the Albert street steps to the walkway and the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site beyond. Right: View into the Front Entry Garden from the west end of the Albert Street walkway.

Significance

The views from the Albert Street steps and walkway make an important contribution to the aesthetic and historic values of the Cumberland Hospital (East campus) site. In particular the views provide opportunities to interpret the development of the site from the establishment of the Female Factory through to the establishment of Greenup Drive and the Front Entry Garden.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views into the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site from Albert Street and the Albert Street steps should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive plantings from within the Front Entry Garden and within the road reserve and re-instating/repairing the sandstone boundary fence. The existing street signs and carparking areas should also be removed when the opportunity arises.
- New plantings should ensure that re-instated views inot the site and to the Mental Health Sciences Building (C112) and the buildings and walls of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct are retained and enhanced.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development within the site will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views into the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site.

11 From Factory Street to Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site

Factory Street was first established as part of the 1830s subdivision and sale of land along Windsor Road (now Church Street). Markings on maps and site plans from the 1830s and 1840s suggest that it was intended to extend beyond Clifford Street (now O'Connell Street) and then beyond Fleet Street to the west. Factory Street provided access to the Female Factory, the Parramatta River and Mrs Betts' House from the 1830s but it was not formalised beyond Fleet Street until the late 1840s, possibly for the site's adaptation to the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum. The section leading to the river was resumed in the 1860s to allow for extension of the Lunatic Asylum to its north.

Historic views from Factory Street into the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site would have included the original Female Factory complex to the southwest and Marsden's Farm and Mrs Betts' House to the northwest. Later the view would have been altered by construction of the Criminal Lunatic Ward and the extension of the Lunatic Asylum to the north in the 1860s. The view was progressively obstructed from 1902 when the Factory Street extension was resumed. Today the historic views are impacted by fencing and mature plantings that obstruct the view from Factory Street into the site.





A view of the walls of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct from along the alignment of the former Factory Street extension into the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site. This view is currently only possible from within the site.

Significance

Re-instatement of the impacted historic views from Factory Street would greatly assist with interpretation of the development of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site in particular the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and establishment of Marsden's Farm.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The impacted historic view into the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site from Factory Street should be re-instated when the opportunity arises.
- New plantings should ensure that re-instated views into the site from along Factory Street are retained and enhanced.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development within the site will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the reinstated historic views into the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site from Factory Street.

12 From Dunlop Street to Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site

Dunlop Street was first established as part of the 1830s subdivision and sale of land along Windsor Road (now Church Street). Markings on maps and site plans from the 1830s and 1840s suggest that the road was intended to extend beyond Clifford Street (now O'Connell Street) and then beyond New Street to the west. The Dunlop Street extension is likely to have been formalised in the late-1870s as a separate entry to the Male and then Female Weatherboard Divisions of the Parramatta Hospital for the Insane. The street extension was resumed in 1902 to allow for the expansion of the hospital to the New Street alignment.

Historic views from Dunlop Street include the open setting of the Sports Oval towards the Cricket Pavilion, directed by the high sandstone walls of the Parramatta Gaol to the north and views of the Recreation Hall/Chapel (C75) and the Female Weatherboard Division to the northwest. Today these views are impacted by late twentieth century plantings and buildings.



Left: an 1895 site plan showing the Dunlop Street entry extending into the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site. Right: Mature plantings and buildings impact the historic view into the site.

Significance

Re-instatement of the impacted historic views from Dunlop Street would greatly assist with interpretation of the development of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site in particular the extension of the hospital into the northern part of the site from 1866 and establishment of the Female Weatherboard Division in the 1880s and the open setting of the Recreation Hall and Chapel (1893). It would also allow to for an understanding of the importance placed on the scenic qualities of the place and its role in patient well-being and rehabilitation.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

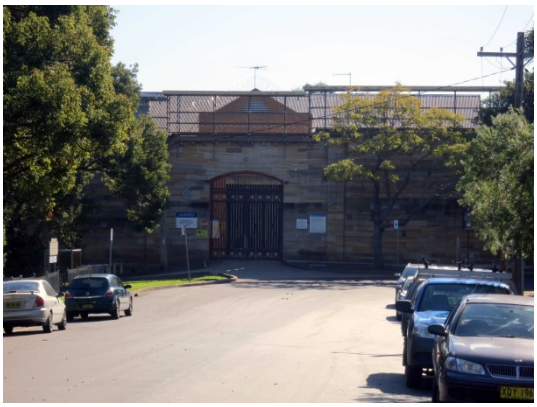
- The impacted historic view into the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site from Dunlop Street should be re-instated when the opportunity arises.
- New plantings should ensure that re-instated views into the site from along Dunlop Street are retained and enhanced.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development within the site will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the reinstated historic views into the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site from Factory Street.

13(a) From New Street to Parramatta Gaol site

New Street was first established in the 1850s and while more expansive views would have been possible they have more recently been reduced to a narrow corridor, with development framing the view on either side of New Street.

The views of Parramatta Gaol have remained largely intact since the late 1890s when the southwest extension to the gaol was completed. The current entry gate was installed in the 1990s. Views of the walls have been gradually impacted by the maturing street plantings along New Street and Dunlop Street.





Views of Parramatta Gaol from along New Street.

Significance

The views make an important contribution to the aesthetic and historic values of the Parramatta Gaol site. It also provides opportunities to interpret the later extensions to the south of the original complex in the 1880s and 1890s and the relocation of the original entry.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The view to Parramatta Gaol from along New Street should be retained and enhanced.
- New plantings along New Street and Dunlop Street should ensure that the views of the wall and watchtowers are retained and enhanced.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development within the Parramatta Gaol site will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the view of the perimeter walls, watchtowers and entrance gate.

13(b) From O'Connell Street to Parramatta Gaol site

O'Connell Street was originally established in the 1830s at the time that Parramatta Gaol was first constructed. It was originally known as Clifford Street and provided the only access into the Gaol through the original entry gate. While more expansive views of the Gaol would have been possible they have more recently been reduced to a narrow corridor, with development framing the view on either side of O'Connell Street.

The views of Parramatta Gaol have remained largely intact since the late 1890s when the walls of the Parramatta Gaol Farm were completed. Views of the walls have been gradually impacted by the maturing street plantings along O'Connell Street.





Views of Parramatta Gaol from along O'Connell Street. The O'Connell Street and Dunlop Street intersection (left) and the original entry gate (right).

Significance

The views make an important contribution to the aesthetic and historic values of the Parramatta Gaol site. It also provides opportunities to interpret the perimeter of the original gaol complex (including the original site entry) and the later extensions to the south in the 1860s and 1880s and to the north to incorporate the Gaol Farm (1890s).

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The view to Parramatta Gaol from along O'Connell Street should be retained and enhanced.
- New plantings along Dunlop Street and O'Connell Street should ensure that the views of the wall and watchtowers and the original entry gate are retained and enhanced.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development within the Parramatta Gaol site will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the view of the perimeter walls, watchtowers and original entry gate on O'Connell Street.

13(c) From Dunlop Street to Parramatta Gaol site

Dunlop Street was established in the 1840s soon after the Parramatta Gaol was first constructed. The area between Dunlop Street and the original Gaol complex originally featured the Stockade and a quarry where stone was sourced to build the gaol. It was later formalised by the extension of the gaol to the south and southwest in the 1860s, 1880s and 1890s. While more expansive views of the Gaol would have been possible they have more recently been reduced to a narrow corridor, with development framing the view on either side of New Street.

The views of Parramatta Gaol, have remained largely intact since the late 1890s when the walls of the southwest extension to the Parramatta Gaol were constructed. Views of the walls have been gradually impacted by the maturing street plantings along Dunlop Street. More extensive views of the east and south walls of the Parramatta Gaol site are possible from the southwest corner of the O'Connell Street intersection.





Views of Parramatta Gaol from along Dunlop Street.

Significance

The views make an important contribution to the aesthetic and historic values of the Parramatta Gaol site. They also provide opportunities to interpret the perimeter of the original gaol complex and the later extensions to the south and southeast.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- Views of Parramatta Gaol from along Dunlop Street should be retained and conserved.
- New plantings along Dunlop Street and O'Connell Street (north) should ensure that the views of the wall, watchtowers and entrance gate are retained and enhanced.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development within the Parramatta Gaol site will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the view of the perimeter walls, watchtowers and entrance gate from along Dunlop Street.

14 From Barney Street to Parramatta Gaol site

Barney Street was established in the 1830s at around the time that Parramatta Gaol was first constructed. It was extended along the north wall of Parramatta Gaol in the 1870s to provide additional access to the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum. The Barney Street extension was later reclaimed and incorporated into the Parramatta Gaol Farm (now Linen Service). While more expansive views of the Gaol would have been possible they have more recently been reduced to a narrow corridor, with development framing the view on either side of New Street.

The views of Parramatta Gaol, including the original complex and the former Parramatta Gaol Farm (Linen Service) have remained largely intact since the late 1890s when the walls of the Parramatta Gaol Farm were constructed. Views of the walls have been gradually impacted by the maturing street plantings along O'Connell Street. More extensive views of the original gaol complex are possible closer to the O'Connell Street intersection.





Views of the Parramatta Gaol site from along Barney Street.

Significance

The views make an important contribution to the aesthetic and historic values of the Parramatta Gaol site. It also provides opportunities to interpret the perimeter of the original gaol complex and the later extension to the north to incorporate the Gaol Farm.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The view to the Parramatta Gaol site from along Barney Street should be retained and conserved.
- New plantings along O'Connell Street and Barney Street should ensure that the views of the wall and watchtowers are retained and enhanced.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development within the Parramatta Gaol site should consider the potential for adverse impacts on the view of the perimeter walls, watchtower and original entry.

15 From Board Street to Parramatta Gaol site

A view of the Parramatta Gaol Farm (Linen Service) walls extends across 128-130 O'Connell Street from Board Street. This view is a remnant of the more expansive views of the Parramatta Gaol complex once possible from Church Street but now substantially reduced as a result of the residential and commercial development on Church and O'Connell Streets.

This view only remains due to the lack of development on the north half of 128-130 O'Connell Street—it does not form part of any conscious efforts to create a view or view corridor to Parramatta Gaol.





Distant view of the Parramatta Gaol site (Linen Service) from along Board Street (left) and from near the intersection with O'Connell Street (right).

Significance

The existing view is incidental. It significance is associated with the fact that it is the last broad view of the east side of Parramatta Gaol (albeit of the 1895 Parramatta Gaol Farm and not the original 1836 complex).

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- New plantings along O'Connell Street and Board Street should minimise adverse impacts on views of the walls of the Parramatta Gaol Farm (Linen Service) and watchtowers are retained and enhanced.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development within the Parramatta Gaol Farm (Linen Service) site will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the view of the perimeter walls from along Board Street.
- Opportunities to minimise adverse impacts on the view from along Board Street should be explored as part of any proposal for new development at 128-130 O'Connell Street.

16 From Northmead public open space areas to Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and Parramatta Gaol site

The land to the north of Darling Mills Creek featured orchard farms from the early nineteenth century. The removal of native vegetation from these areas and from the north end of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and the elevation of the land would have resulted in views of Marsden's Farm and later the Laundry and Female Weatherboard Division of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and Parramatta Gaol. In the twentieth century the views were narrowed down to roadways and publically-accessible land. These remnant views have been impacted by mature vegetation along Darling Mills Creek.



A view looking down Kleins Road in Norgthmead. Historic views (or glimpses) of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and Parramatta Gaol are now obscured by the dense vegetation on both sides of Darling Mills Creek.

Significance

The impacted historic views from publically-accessible areas of Northmead have some potential to contribute to the heritage values of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and the Parramatta Gaol site.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- Opportunities to re-instate the impacted historic views from publically-accessible areas should be explored when the opportunity arises.

Views from Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site

17 From Admissions Complex to west bank of Parramatta River

It is likely that both banks of the Parramatta River featured large trees in 1788. Little is likely to have changed until Charles Smith established his farm on the east side of the river between 1796 and 1803. The first significant change occurred from 1810 when Samuel Marsden established a farm and a vineyard on the land north of River Road—the vineyard may have survived up until the 1860s and perhaps into the 1880s. With the transfer of the land to the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum in 1866 came the first substantial development—the Male Asylum Weatherboard Division (1870s), orchards and vegetable gardens followed by the Admissions Complex of buildings (c1908). The land on the west side of the river was incorporated into the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum in the late 1850s to assist the hospital to achieve a degree of self-sufficiency—the farm remained a key functional part of the site up until the mid-1960s.

The views from the Admissions Complex of buildings to the river and hospital farm beyond would have remained relatively unchanged until the 1960s. From this time the hospital farm was redeveloped with new ward buildings and more recently vegetation has become more dense along both sides of the river. Today only glimpses of the west campus of the Cumberland Hospital site are possible.





The existing vegetation (mainly weeds and self-seeded non-significant plantings) to the west of the Admissions Complex (along the riverfront). Remnant/regrowth of River-Flat Eucalypt Forest exists to the north.

Significance

The glimpses of the river and opposite banks from the Admissions Complex are a remnant of once expansive views that existed largely intact up until the 1960s. Re-instatement of the views would greatly assist with interpretation of the development of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and the strong visual relationship that the Admissions Complex had with the river and the hospital farm beyond. It would also allow to for an understanding of the importance placed on the scenic qualities of the place and its role in patient well-being and rehabilitation.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The impacted historic views from the Admissions Complex of buildings to the Parramatta River and the opposite bank should be re-instated when the opportunity arises through removal of non-significant or intrusive vegegetion from both sides of the river.
- New plantings along the riverfront should ensure that re-instated views from the Admissions Complex of buildings to the Parramatta River and the opposite bank are retained and enhanced.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development along the riverfront will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the view From the Admissions Complex of buildings.

18 From bridge (east side) to west bank of Parramatta River

At completion of the original bridge c1901, the view looking west featured the open setting of the hospital farm. The view would have extended down to Glengarriff in the south and to Governor Phillip's camp site at the confluence of the Parramatta River with Toongabbie Creek and Darling Mills Creek to the north. The view was substantially modified in the mid-1960s by closure of the hospital farm and construction of the new ward buildings. The view has been further impacted through the deliberate planting of acacias along the west side of the river.





View looking west across the bridge c1910 (left) and looking up the river towards its confluence with Toongabbie Creek and Darling Mills Creek (right)—note the extent of dense vegetation on the west banks of the river.

Significance

While the bridge was constructed to improve access between the Hospital for the Insane and the hospital farm it has also provided opportunities to view the full extent of the Hospital for the Insane (now Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site) for over 100 years. Re-instatement of the views, in particular to Glengarriff would assist with interpretation of the development of the site and the importance of the bridge to the functionality of the hospital.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The impacted historic views from the bridge to the west campus of the Cumberland Hospital site, in particular to Glengarriff, should be re-instated when the opportunity arises through removal of non-significant or intrusive vegegetion from the riverfront.
- New development and plantings along the riverfront should ensure that re-instated views of Glengarriff and its riverfront setting are retained and enhanced.

19	From former orchard/Isolation Wards to west bank of Parramatta River

Featuring orchard plantings and vegetable gardens, the Isolation Precinct (today the site of Bunya Unit) had an open setting allowing for expansive views up and down the river and to the west campus of the Cumberland Hospital site. Of particular note would have been the views to Glengarriff within its riverfront setting and Wistaria Gardens to its south.

The view would have remained largely unchanged up until the 1990s after which the proliferation of weeds along the riverfront has resulted in only glimpses remaining today.



A view of the dense vegetation along the east bank of the river in the Isolation Ward Precinct. The cultural plantings in this area have been impacted by self-seeded trees and weeds.

Significance

The glimpses of the Parramatta River and the West Campus from the Isolation Precinct are a remnant of once expansive views that existed largely intact up until the 1960s. Re-instatement of the views would greatly assist with interpretation of the development of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and the strong visual relationship that the East Campus had with the river as well as the original setting for Glengarriff and Wistaria Gardens to its south. It would also allow to for an understanding of the importance placed on the scenic qualities of the place and its role in patient well-being and rehabilitation.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The impacted historic views from the Isolation Precinct to the west campus of the Cumberland Hospital site, in particular to Glengarriff, should be re-instated when the opportunity arises through removal of non-significant or intrusive vegegetion.
- New development and plantings along the riverfront should ensure that re-instated views of Glengarriff and its riverfront setting are retained and enhanced.

20 Impacted view corridor between Nurses' Home and Glengarriff

In 1932, the Nurses Home (C83) was built at the east end of River Road establishing a direct visual relationship with Glengarriff along River Road. During the twentieth century the view corridor was gradually impacted by maturing vegetation and the construction of Emily's—ECAV Training Centre (Harriet Ward—C73), which has blocked altogether. From the 1990s additional screen plantings were located at the west end of River Road.





Emily's—ECAV Training Centre (C73) (left) and the mature vegetation at the end of River Road (right) blocking views from the Nurses Home to Glengarriff.

Significance

Re-instatement of the impacted historic views from the Nurses Home to Glengarriff would assist with interpretation of the development of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and the original design intent for locating the Nurses Home at the east end of River Road.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The impacted historic view from the Nurses Home to Glengarriff should be re-instated when the opportunity arises through removal of non-significant or intrusive vegetation on both sides of the river and along River Road and demolition of Emily's—ECAV Training Centre (Harriet Ward—C73).
- New development and plantings along the riverfront should ensure that the re-instated view of Glengarriff is retained and enhanced.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development on the site of the Bunya Forensic Unit (C52) will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the view to Glengarriff (once re-instated).

21(a) From Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct to west bank of Parramatta River

The Female Factory was originally enclosed within high sandstone compound walls. No views were available out of the complex. In the 1880s, the majority of the walls were demolished and the complex of buildings was re-orientated towards the river and the opposite banks, including Parramatta Park and the hospital farm. These changes were a result of improvements in patient care. Dr Frederick Norton Manning oversaw the demolition of the former Main Building and some walls of the former Female Factory and the establishment of landscaped park-like grounds. Within the more open complex, views took in 'new' ha has (a way of keeping patients within the grounds, but afforded views of the landscape and a sense of freedom) and extended to the river and opposite bank (including Parramatta Park and eventually Wistaria Gardens and Glengarriff when they were completed).

These views are currently impacted by the proliferation of weeds along both sides of the river and the deliberate plantings on the west bank. Today only glimpses remain of the river, Parramatta Park, Wistaria Gardens and Glengarriff.





The riverfront terraces associated with the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct. Only glimpses of the river, Parramatta Park, Wistaria Gardens and Glengarriff remain.

Significance

The glimpses of the river, Wistaria Gardens, Glengarriff and Parramatta Park are a remnant of once expansive views that existed up until the 1990s. Re-instatement of the views would greatly assist with interpretation of the site's development and an appreciation of the role of the Medical Superintendent of the hospital and the deliberate siting of Glengarriff. It would also assist with understanding the site's historic relationship with Parramatta Park and the aesthetic qualities of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct within its riverfront setting including the formal lawn terraces and cultural plantings down to the river edge and allow for an understanding of the importance placed on the scenic qualities of the place and its role in patient well-being and rehabilitation.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The impacted historic views of the river, Parramatta Park, Wistaria Gardens and Glengarriff from the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct should be re-instated when the opportunity arises through removal of non-significant or intrusive vegegetion from both sides of the river.
- New development and plantings along the riverfront should ensure that re-instated views of the river, Parramatta Park, Wistaria Gardens and Glengarriff are retained and enhanced.

21(b) From Mental health Sciences Building (C112) to Parramatta River

The Mental Health Sciences building (C112) was originally constructed c1909 as the Visitor's and Administration Block of the Hospital for the Insane. It was located on the original axes of the Female Factory but orientated to both the Front Entry Gardens and into the former Female Factory complex itself. Views from the southwest entry to the building were created through the former Female Factory to the riverfront and the opposite bank.

The original views through the former Female Factory complex have since been progressively obscured by new buildings, additions to buildings and mature vegetation along the riverfront. Today views of the river and Wistaria Gardens are not currently possible.



A c1900 view from near the original entry looking through the former Female Factory complex towards the river (left). The view today (right).

Significance

The impacted historic views of the river and Wistaria Gardens from the rear entry of the Mental Health Sciences building (C112) make a significant contribution towards the understanding of the original siting of the building and its relationship with the former buildings of the Female Factory and the river beyond. Re-instatement of the view to the river would greatly assist with interpretation of the site's development.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The impacted historic views of the river and Wistaria Gardens from the Mental Health Sciences Building (C112) should be re-instated when the opportunity arises through removal of non-significant or intrusive vegegetion from both sides of the river and ermoval of non-significant and intrusive buildings and structures within the former Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct.
- New development and plantings along the riverfront should ensure that re-instated views of the river and Wistaria Gardens are retained and enhanced.

Views from Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site

22(a) From Roman Catholic Orphan School to Parramatta Park

The Roman Catholic Orphan School was constructed on the riverfront with views across the river to the Domain (Parramatta Park). In particular, views from the rear of the Main Building (N01) and the upper floor of the West Wing (now South-West Range—N03) would have been possible. It is likely that the amenity value of the views to the southwest are why Bethel House (N06) is orientated towards the park.

The views were impacted by construction of the brick perimeter wall in 1887 as part of the site's adaptation to become the Girls' Industrial School. Today views of the park are only possible from the upper floors of the Main Building and these views have been impacted by mature vegetation along the riverfront that was largely planted from the 1980s.



The view from the upper floor of the Main Building (N01) looking over the South-West Range to Parramatta Park.

Significance

The remnant views of Parramatta Park from the upper floors of the Main Building (N01) make an important contribution to the heritage values of the site. The view provides some evidence of the original relationship that the Roman Catholic Orphan School buildings had with Parramatta Park, in particular Bethel House.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The remant views of Parramatta Park, from the Main Building should be enhanced when the opportunity arises through removal of non-significant or intrusive vegetation from both sides of the river.
- New development and plantings along the riverfront should ensure that the views of Parramatta Park are retained and enhanced.

23 From Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site to quarry site

The stone quarry on the east side of Fleet Street was established in 1818 for the construction of the Female Factory. Over the next 80 years it was to supply stone for the construction of Parramatta Gaol and the Roman Catholic Orphan School and the additional buildings of the Lunatic Asylum and Hospital for the Insane. It is also said to have supplied sandstone to Parramatta Council for kerbs and gutters. It closed in 1893 due to the pressure of residents who complained about the noise and dust that it created.

In the early twentieth century the quarry was terraced and planted out as a 'sunken garden' and was also used for sports and recreational purposes by both the Hospital for the Insane/Mental Hospital/Cumberland Hospital and the Parramatta Girls' Industrial School/Norma Parker Centre. It was later developed from the 1930s with hospital residences; the Cumberland Centre (now demolished) and currently also features allied mental health facilities and aged care facilities.

Views of the quarry and quarry wall would have been possible from the Main Building of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site up until the 1990s.





A view of the aged care facility on the former quarry site from the entry (left) and from the upper floors of the main Building (N01) (right).

Significance

Re-instatement of the impacted historic view of the sandstone quarry wall from the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site would provide opportunities to interpret the site's original relationship with the quarry, which later became part of its wider setting when viewed from Fennel Street and the Albert Street steps.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- New development and plantings on the quarry site should consider opportunities to re-instated a view of the sandstone quarry wall from the Main Building (N01) or from the Superintendent's Garden.

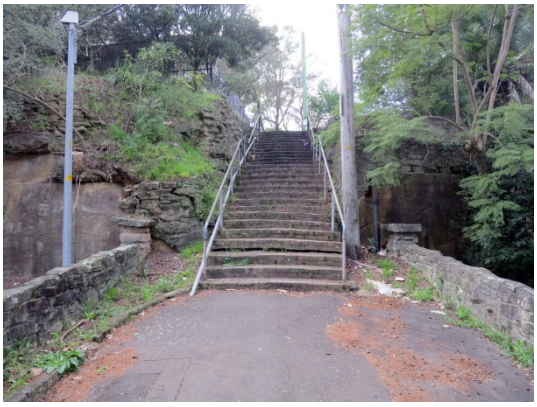
24 From Front Entry Gardens to quarry site and Albert Street steps

The stone quarry on the east side of Fleet Street was established in 1818 for the construction of the Female Factory. Over the next 80 years it was to supply stone for the construction of Parramatta Gaol and the Roman Catholic Orphan School and the additional buildings of the Lunatic Asylum and Hospital for the Insane. It is also said to have supplied sandstone to Parramatta Council for kerbs and gutters. It closed in 1893 due to the pressure of residents who complained about the noise and dust that it created.

In the early twentieth century the quarry was terraced and planted out as a 'sunken garden' and was also used for sports and recreational purposes by both the Hospital for the Insane/Mental Hospital/Cumberland Hospital and the Parramatta Girls' Industrial School/Norma Parker Centre. It was later developed from the 1930s with hospital residences; the Cumberland Centre (now demolished) and currently also features allied mental health facilities and aged care facilities. The Albert Street steps were constructed in the 1930s to provide more direct pedestrian access from the Parramatta Mental Hospital to Church Street. The steps accounted for the change in level created by the sandstone quarry that extended across the Albert Street alignment.

Views of the quarry and quarry wall and the Albert Street steps would have been possible from the Front Entry Garden up until the 1990s. Views of the Albert Street steps have been impacted by the mature vegetation along the Albert Street walkway.





The view from the Front Entry Garden to the quarry site, which has now been largely built upon (left). A view of the Albert Street steps from along the walkway (right).

Significance

Re-instatement of the impacted historic views of the sandstone quarry wall and the Albert Street steps from the Front Entry Garden of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site would provide opportunities to interpret the site's historical relationship with the quarry and the Albert Street steps.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- New development and plantings on the quarry site should consider opportunities to re-instated a view of the sandstone quarry wall from the Front Entry Garden of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site.
- The existing plantings along Albert Street should be pruned when the opportunity arises to enhance views of the Albert Street steps and the quarry wall from along the Albert Street walkway.

Views from Parramatta Gaol site

25	From the Governor's Residences to Parramatta Gaol

The land on which the former Governor and Deputy Governor's Residences are located was originally purchased by Thomas Allen shortly after the establishment of Parramatta's third gaol to keep fowls and pigs (c1840s). It was later purchased by the gaol and two residences were constructed in 1902 to house the Governor and Deputy Governor of the Parramatta Gaol.

The residences were established to have a direct visual and functional relationship with the gaol, overlooking the walls and buildings to the west.

Currently, the views of the walls, catwalks and roofs of some of the buildings of the gaol complex remain relatively open, with some obstruction as a result of mature trees to the west courtyards of the residences and along O'Connell Street.



Views towards the main Parramatta Gaol complex from the front of the Governor's Residences.

Significance

The views make an important contribution to the aesthetic and historic values of the Parramatta Gaol site. It also provides opportunities to interpret the perimeter of the original gaol complex and the later extension to the north to incorporate the Gaol Farm and the historical relationship between the Governor's Residences and the main complex.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The view should be retained and enhanced.
- The existing plantings along O'Connell Street should be pruned when the opportunity arises to enhance views of the perimeter sandstone wall and original entry of the main Parramatta Gaol complex.
- New plantings along both sides of O'Connell Street should ensure that the views of the perimeter sandstone walls of the Parramatta Gaol complex are retained and enhanced.

Views within Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site

26	From Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct to Administration Building (C112)

The Mental Health Sciences Building (C112) was constructed c1909 as the Visitor's and Administration Block for the Hospital for the Insane. It was sited on the Female Factory axis and was designed to be framed by the former buildings of the Female Factory (C103 and C111) and to be prominent in views from within the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct.

The visual relationship remains today, although it has been impacted by later non-significant or intrusive additions to the Female Factory buildings and the introduction of carparking.



View of the Mental Health Sciences Building (C112) from within the former Female Factory complex.

Significance

The view of the Mental Health Sciences Building has remained largely unchanged since it was constructed as part of the Hospital for the Insane. It makes a significant contribution to the understanding of the site's historic development in particular the significant modifications made to the site during the Hospital for the Insane period.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The view of the Mental Health Sciences building from within the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct should be retained and conserved.
- The view should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive plantings and additions from within the Precinct.
- Carparking from within the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and to the west of the Mental Health Sciences Buildings should be removed and a landscaped pedestrian space reinstated.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new support buildings within the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the view to the Mental Health Sciences Building.

27 From Administration Building (C112) to Front Entry Garden

The Front Entry Garden was established in the early twentieth century as a key part of the new Greenup Drive entry into the Hospital for the Insane. The Mental Health Sciences Building (former Visitor's and Administration Block—C112) was erected soon after to complete the modifications to the site entry experience. In 1932, the Nurses Home (C83) was constructed to the northeast at the east end of River Road and would have originally had a direct visual relationship with the Mental Health Sciences Building.

The Front Entry Garden was established as an open lawn area with some formal garden beds. New tree plantings within raised garden beds were introduced from the 1980s, which has increased the density of vegetation within the garden and impacted views to Fleet Street and the Nurses Home—only glimpses remain. Carparking has been introduced to the northeast, encroaching on the landscape character of the Front Entry Garden.



The existing panorama view of the Front Entry Garden from the front entry of the Mental Health Sciences building.

Significance

The panoramic view of the Front Entry Garden from the Mental Health Sciences Building has remained largely unchanged since it was established as part of the Hospital for the Insane. It makes a significant contribution to the understanding of the site's historic development in particular the significant modifications made to the site during the Hospital for the Insane period. It also provides evidence of the importance placed on the scenic qualities of the place and its role in patient well-being and rehabilitation.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The view of the Front Entry Garden and Fleet Street beyond from the front entry of the Mental health sciences Building should be retained and conserved.
- The view should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive plantings and signs etc from within the Front Entry Garden.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new development within the Front Entry Garden precinct or its vicinity will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the view from the Mental Health Sciences Building.

28 From river terraces to Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct

The former Female Factory was originally enclosed behind high sandstone walls—no views were available into the complex. In the 1880s, modifications made to the site included demolition of many of the original Female Factory buildings and walls to allow for views out to the Parramatta River and the opposite shore. Dr Frederick Norton Manning oversaw the demolition of the main dormitory building of the former Female Factory and the establishment of landscaped park-like grounds. Included in the landscape program was the introduction of the river terraces and formal tree plantings leading down to the water's edge. Also included were two 'ha-has'—landscape features that could keep patients within the grounds, while affording views of the landscape and a sense of visual freedom.

While the river terraces were established to provide for views out of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct they are also a key element of the curtilage and wider setting of the Precinct. They have also provided opportunities for patients and other site visitors to view the sandstone buildings of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and their courtyard spaces from the east side of the river.

While these views remained largely intact for much of the twentieth century they have been gradually impacted by weed growth and degradation of the terraces from the 1990s onwards. However, views of the buildings of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum are still possible.





Views from the river terraces: View of the courtyard created by the former Third Class Dormitory building (C105), the former Spinal Range (C107) and the former Dormitory building and Kitchen Annex (C104a) (left). View of the courtyard associated with the former Male Ward 1 (C101).

Significance

The views of the buildings and courtyard spaces of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct from the river terraces have remained largely unchanged since the terraces were established in the 1880s. The views make a significant contribution to the understanding of the site's historic development in particular the significant modifications made to the site during the Hospital for the Insane period. It also provides evidence of the importance placed on the scenic qualities of the place and its role in patient well-being and rehabilitation.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views of the buildings and spaces of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct from the river terraces should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive plantings and building additions from within the Precinct.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new support buildings within the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views from the river terraces.

29 Within the courtyards of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct

The courtyard spaces flanked by the buildings of the former Female Factory and LunaticAsylum Precinct evolved from the original airing yards of the Female Factory or were created as part of the 1860s expansion of the Lunatic Asylum. While the courtyards were originally more spartan, considerable modifications were made during the 1880s through to the 1920s to enhance the landscape qualities of each space. Dr Frederick Norton Manning oversaw the demolition of the former Main Building of the former Female Factory and the establishment of landscaped park-like grounds. By 1895, the courtyards have been landscaped, defined by flower beds, paths, fountains and lawns.

Although some plantings and evidence of formal plantings/landscaping remains, the courtyards have become degraded. However, the visual and functional connection between the historic buildings and the courtyard spaces is still evident.





Left: Courtyard created by the former Male Ward 1 building (C101), the former Southeast Range of the Female Factory (C103) and the reconstructed wall of the Cell Block Enclosure (C116)—it has most recently been used as a bowling green. Right: Courtyard created to the west of the Male Ward 1 Building (C101).





Left: Courtyard created by the Third Class Dormitory building (C105), the former Spinal Range (C107) and the North and West Ranges of Ward 4 (C106 and C106a). Right: Courtyard created by the Spinal Range (C107), the former Ward 2 building (C109) and the former Northeast Range of the Female Factory (C111).





Left: The courtyard created by the former Third Class Dormitory Building (C105), Spinal Range (C107) and the Dormitory Building and Kitchen Annex (C104a). Right: the courtyard created by the former Spinal Range (C107), Ward 2 (C109) and the perimeter walls to the east and north.

Significance

The views into and within the courtyards of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct have remained largely unchanged since the courtyards were established from the 1860s. The views make a significant contribution to the understanding of the site's historic development in particular the significant modifications made to the site during the Hospital for the Insane period. They also provide evidence of the importance placed on the scenic qualities of the place and its role in patient well-being and rehabilitation.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views of the buildings and courtyard spaces of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct into and from within the courtyards should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive plantings and buildings from within the courtayrd spaces.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new support buildings within the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views into and within the courtyard spaces.

30 Within the Solitary Cell Block Enclosure

The high sandstone compound walls established as part of the Solitary Cell Block extension of the former Female Factory to form part of 'the strongest and most complete prison in the colony' (Kerr, J. Out of Site, Out of Mind, pp 45-56) in 1838. The original east, west and south walls remain, however the north wall has been rebuilt at least once, the last time in the 1880s after the Cell Block was demolished and Male Ward 1 was constructed.

The space within the Solitary Cell Block Enclosure was later occupied by Artisans workshops constructed from the 1920s to the late 1900s. It has more recently been used for parking and storage of materials.

While the enclosure now contains a range of buildings and mature plantings it is still possible to understand the original form and spatial qualities of the enclosure.





Views within the high sandstone walls of the Solitary Cell Block Enclosure.

Significance

The views into and within the Solitary Cell Block Enclosure have remained largely unchanged since the three-storey solitary cell block enclosure was demolished in the 1830s. The views make a significant contribution to the understanding of the site's historic development in particular the need to establish a punishment area within the Female Factory.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- Views of the walls and of the Solitary Cell Block Enclosure from within the enclosure should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive plantings and buildings from within the space.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new support buildings within the enclosure will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views within the space.

31 From Front Entry Gardens to Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct

The Front Entry Garden was created c1902 along with the Greenup Drive entry as part of the significant changes made to the site as part of the Hospital for the Insane. In 1910, the Mental Health Sciences Building (C112) was constructed as the Visitor's and Administration Building. At this time the Front Entry Garden consisted of an open landscape setting with tree plantings and formal garden beds.

The views to the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and the Mental Health Sciences building remained relatively unchanged up until the 1980s. It was around this time that additional plantings and raised garden beds were introduced. These additional non-significant plantings and the introduction of a large number of signs have impacted views from the Front Entry Garden to the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum complex.





Views from the Front Entry Garden to the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum and the Mental Health Sciences building.

Significance

The views from the Front Entry Garden to the buildings and courtyards of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct and the Mental Health Sciences building remained largely unchanged between 1961 and the 1990s. The views make a significant contribution to the understanding of the site's historic development in particular the significant modifications made to the site during the Hospital for the Insane period. They also provide evidence of the importance placed on the scenic qualities of the place and its role in patient well-being and rehabilitation.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views of the buildings and courtyard spaces of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct from the Front Entry Garden should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive plantings and buildings from within the courtayrd spaces.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new support buildings within the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views to the precinct from within the Front Entry Garden.

32 From Front Entry Gardens to Sports Oval and Beyond

Views of the Sports Oval from the Front Entry Garden were created with the demolition of the residences and resumption of Albert Street and Factory Street in 1902. The views would have included distant views of the Male Asylum and Male Asylum Shelter Shed (C66) and the Female Weatherboard Division and the Recreation Hall and Chapel (C75).

The distant views have progressively been impacted by mature plantings and the construction of the Bridgeway Centre (former Sports Pavilion—C72 in 1953 and Emily's—ECAV Training Centre (former Harriet Ward—C73) in 1956.

Currently views from the Front Entry Gardens looking north take in a number of mature trees to the foreground (varying in their significance) as well as a temporary carparking area. There are glimpses of the Sport's Oval.



Views from the Front Entry Garden to the Sports Oval and beyond have been impacted from the 1950s by mature plantings and the Bridgeway Centre (former Sports Pavilion) and Emily's—ECAV Training Centre (former Harriet Ward).

Significance

The glimpses of the Sports Oval are a remnant of the more open views that existed up until the 1950s. Re-instatement of the view would assist with interpretation of the site's development and the importance placed on the scenic qualities of the place and its role in patient well-being and rehabilitation.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The impacted historic views of the Sports Oval from the Front Entry Garden should be reinstated when the opportunity arises. The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive plantings.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new buildings within the site will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views to the Sports Oval from within the Front Entry Garden.

33 From Nurses Home (C83) to Administration Building (C112) and Sports Oval

The Nurses Home (C83) was originally sited to have a direct visual relationship with Glengarriff (Medical Superintendent's Residence) along River Road and with the Mental health Sciences Building (former Visitor's and Administration Building—C112) and the Sports Oval.

The building's entry garden (including the loop driveway, remnant landscape elements and significant plantings) and the Sport Oval form part of a sweeping vista once available from the Nurses Home across the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site to the Mental Health Sciences building and the Sports Oval. Today the view to the Mental Health Sciences building is largely impacted by mature vegetation.



View of the Sports Oval from the Nurses Home (C83) (left).

Significance

The views of the Sports Oval from the Nurses Home provide evidence of the strong social values that staff, patients and other site users have with the site. It also provides evidence of the visual relationship between the Nurses Home and the Sports Oval and the vista of the wider Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site once available from the Nurses Home including to the Mental Health Sciences Building (former Visitor's and Administration Building).

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views of the Sports Oval from the Nurses Home should be retained and conserved.
- The views from the Nurses Home to the Mental Health Sciences building should be re-instated when the opportunity arises.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive plantings and unnecessary signs.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new buildings within the site will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views to the Sports Oval and the Mental Health Sciences Building from the Nurses Home.

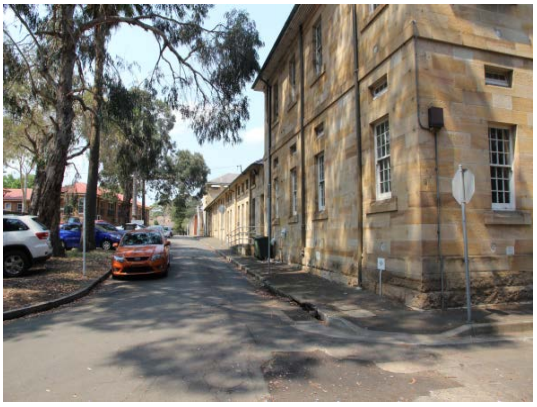
34 Looking East and West along River Road

Views along River Road feature the strong presence of the high sandstone walls and two-storey buildings of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct on tehsouth side and the single-storey brickwork buildings on the north side. River Road effectively marks the southern boundary of Charles Smith's grant (later purchased by Samuel Marsden). The change in building materials on the north side of the road also provides evidence of the hospital's expansion after the Government purchased Marsden's farm in 1866.

The view was wider on the north side as it featured the front garden and setting for Mrs Betts' House (adapted in 1866 to become the Superintendents' house). The view narrowed in 1910 with the construction of the Staff Dining Room and Kitchen (C70) and Waitresses' Accomodation (C69). The construction of Male Ward 9 (C68) further narrowed the view from c1947. Plantings along river road and to the river bank have further narrowed the view.

Currently the view takes in mature palm trees and a carparking area (foreground) and C70, C117, C69, C107 and C106a (background). Mature trees obstruct views of the Parramatta River and Glengarrif beyond





View looking west along River Road (left) and looking east along River Road (right).

Significance

The views make a significant contribution to the understanding of the site's historic development. In particular they provide evidence of the original extent of the Lunatic Asylum on the south side and of the asylum's expansion to the north from 1866.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views along River Road should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive plantings and buildings from the immediate vicinity.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new buildings within the site will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views along River Road and the ability to understand River Road's status as an early site boundary.

35 From Eastern Circuit to Admissions Complex

Eastern Circuit follows an early cart road for the site.

Buildings of the 'new' admissions complex were established with views towards the Parramatta River c1909. Views from the roadway at this time would have taken in C52, C53, C55 and their garden spaces in between and were later impacted by significant additions to C52 and C55.

Currently the views take in the wide roadway of eastern circuit, contemporary fencing and signage and plantings. The group of Hospital for the Insane buildings are captured in the forgeround, however are highly impacted as a result of their additions.





Views of the Admissions Complex from along Eastern Circuit (west) from the south (left) and from the north (right).

Significance

The views of the Admissions Complex of buildings make an important contribution to the historic and aesthetic values of the complex and to the wider Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site. Although impacted by later additions, the views of the three original buildings assist with understanding their original visual and functional relationship and contribute to the understanding of the site's historic development in particular the Hospital for the Insane period. They also provide evidence of the importance placed on the scenic qualities of the place and its role in patient well-being and rehabilitation.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views along Eastern Circuit (West) to the original buildings of the Admissions Complex should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive buildings and additions when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new buildings or additions within the immediate vicinity of the Admissions Complex will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views from along Eastern Circuit (West).

36 Between the buildings of the Admissions Complex

C52 and C55 were arranged around a central planning axis on C53 c1909. The three buildings were constructed as part of the 'new' admissions complex for the Male Asylum and wider site. The courtyards that front the buildings towards the Parramatta River unify the Hospital for the Insane buildings.

Visual relationships between the buildings have been impacted by later additions, large car parking areas and mature plantings from the mid-1900s.

Currently the visual relationship between the buildings is maintained, although impacted by carparking areas, fencing, signage, vegetation and several additions. There is potential to improve the understanding of the visual and functional relationship between the buildings.





Views between the three main buildings of the Admissions Complex.

Significance

The visual relationship between the original buildings of the Admissions Complex makes an important contribution to the historic and aesthetic values of the complex and to the wider Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site. Although impacted by later additions, the views between the three original buildings assist with understanding their original visual and functional relationship and contribute to the understanding of the site's historic development in particular the Hospital for the Insane period.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views between the original buildings of the Admissions Complex should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive vegetation, buildings and additions when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new buildings or additions within the immediate vicinity of the Admissions Complex will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views between the original buildings.

37 From riverfront to Admissions Complex

C52, C53 and C55 were established with a sweeping vista of the Parramatta River and west bank c1909. The buildings were constructed as part of a 'new' admissions complex for the Male Asylum. The complex was established in response to changing attitudes towards the diagnosis and treatment of mental health illnesses. This was reflected in landscaping strategies including the formal garden setting of the buildings and their open views.

Although it is unlikely that views were commonly experienced from the river bank towards the buildings, the open setting to the west of the buildings is a significant element of their design.

Currently views from the river bank to the buildings of the Hospital for the Insane are relatively open. Views have been impacted as a result of mature plantings (some of significance from historic early formal gardens) and later additions to C52 and C55.





Views of the Admissions Complex from along the riverfront.

Significance

The views of the Admissions Complex of buildings within their open landscape settings from the riverfront make an important contribution to the historic and aesthetic values of the complex and to the wider Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site. Although impacted by later additions, the views of the three original buildings assist with understanding their original visual and functional relationship and contribute to the understanding of the site's historic development in particular the Hospital for the Insane period. They also provide evidence of the importance placed on the scenic qualities of the place and its role in patient well-being and rehabilitation.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views from the riverfront to the original buildings of the Admissions Complex within their open setting should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive vgetation, buildings and additions when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new buildings or additions within the immediate vicinity of the Admissions Complex will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views from along the riverfront.

38 From Jacaranda Circuit (and open space) to Jacaranda House

Jacaranda House is shown to have been constructed on what was formerly the site of a paddock in an aerial plan from 1895, north of the hospital's extensive garden and orchard.

Jacaranda House, Jacaranda Circuit and a formal garden setting were established c1900. Early views from the roadway took in the house and its historic setting.

Currently views from Jacaranda Circuit take in mature trees, grassed plots and Jacaranda House to the foreground. The buildings of the 'new' admissions complex and the open setting back views from Jacaranda Circuit.





Jacaranda House in its setting (c1933) (left) and today (right).

Significance

The views of Jacaranda House within its setting from the historic loop road (Jacaranda Circuit) make an important contribution to the historic and aesthetic values of the building and to the wider Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site. The views assist with understanding the building's original visual relationship with Jacaranda Circuit and contribute to the understanding of the site's historic development in particular the Hospital for the Insane period. They also provide evidence of the importance placed on the scenic qualities of the place and its role in patient well-being and rehabilitation.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views of Jacaranda House within its setting from along the associated loop road (Jacaranda Circuit) should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive plantings and signs when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new buildings or additions within the immediate vicinity of Jacaranda House will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views to Jacaranda House within its setting.

39	From Eastern Circuit (North) to former Female Asylum Kitchen

A service roadway (later Eastern Circuit) divided the Male and Female Asylum complexes c1880s. Views would have taken in the historic buildings within the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site including Female Asylum Kitchen Block (C59), The Female Asylum Store (C61) and the original 1870s/1880s timber-framed wards for the Male Asylum (replaced 1930s). Mature plantings occupied the background of views from the 1940s.

The view currently captures much of the scenery from the 1940s. The view has been impacted by a temporary carparking area to the north, contemporary signage and lights.



An earlier view of the former Female Asylum Kitchen from along Eastern Circuit (north) (left) and today (right).

Significance

The views of the former Female Asylum Kitchen from Eastern circuit (North) make an important contribution to the historic and aesthetic values of the building. Although impacted by later modifications and additions, the view assists with understanding its original visual and functional relationship with the stores building (to the south) and to the Female Weatherboard Division (to the north) and contributes to the understanding of the site's historic development.

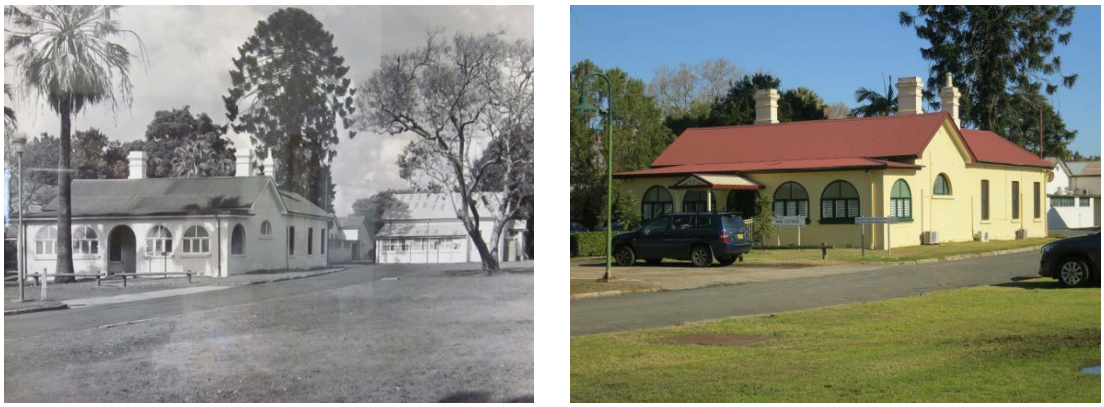
Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views along Eastern Circuit (North) to the former Female Asylum Kitchen Block should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive additions when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new buildings or additions within the immediate vicinity of the building will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views from along Eastern Circuit (North).

40 From Eastern Circuit to Pine Cottage

Views from the roadway included Pine Cottage (C60) and its historic setting to the foreground c1880s. The buildings of the Female and Male Asylum complexes occupied the background of views. A sweeping vista was available across the Sports Oval (south).

Currently mature plantings back Pine Cottage in views from Eastern Circuit. The view retains much of its historic landscape, altered by temporary carparking areas, contemporary signage and lights.



An earlier view of Pine Cottage from along Eastern Circuit (north) (left) and today (right).

Significance

The views of Pine Cottage from Eastern circuit (North) make an important contribution to the historic and aesthetic values of the building. Although impacted by later modifications and additions, the view contributes to the understanding of the building's original residential use and to the site's historic development.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views along Eastern Circuit (North) to Pine Cottage should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive vegetation and additions when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new buildings or additions within the immediate vicinity of Pine Cottage will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views from along Eastern Circuit (North).

41 From Cricket Pavilion (C66) across the Sports Oval

The former Male Asylum Shelter Shed (C66) was constructed as an open structure having views of the Sports Oval. The shelter was established as part of improvements in patient reform, encouraging the recreational and social pursuits of patients.

Historically sweeping vistas captured the former Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct, formal entry garden of the Recreation Hall and Chapel (C75) and the northern portion of the East Campus.

At present, views are reduced as a result of numerous mature trees that line eastern circuit. A number of the trees have been assessed as being of little or moderate significance—the thinning of less significant trees would assist in reinstating historic views.



Views from the northeast to the southeast from the Cricket Pavilion.

Significance

The views from the Cricket Pavilion across the Sports Oval make an important contribution to the historic and aesthetic values of the structure. Although largely rebuilt, the view assists with understanding its original visual and functional relationship with the Male weatherboard Division buildings (to the west) and later to the Sports Oval as a shade structure and contributes to the understanding of the site's historic development.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The panoramic views from the north to the south across the Sports Oval from the Cricket Pavilion should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive vegetation buildings and additions when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new buildings or additions within the immediate vicinity of the Cricket Pavilion and the Sports Oval will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views from the Cricket Pavilion).

42 Between Male Asylum Complex and Cricket Pavilion (C66)

The Cricket Pavilion was sited with a direct visual and functional relationship to the Male Asylum building complex. The open structure encouraged views to and from the Male Asylum complex and the Sports Oval.

Although the original timber-framed wards of the Male Asylum were replaced in the 1930s, the Cricket Pavilion maintained its relationship with the Male Asylum complex.

The visual relationship is impacted by vegetation at present. Some vegetation has been assessed as being of little or moderate heritage significance. There is potential to improve views between the Male Asylum Complex and Cricket Pavilion.





The Cricket Pavilion and its relationship with the former Male Asylum Complex.

Significance

The visual relationship between the Cricket Pavilion and the former Male Asylum buildings make an important contribution to the historic and aesthetic values of the building. Although impacted by the replacement of the original weatherboard buildings of the Male Asylum, it assists with understanding its original visual and functional relationship with the Male Asylum Complex) and contributes to the understanding of the site's historic development.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The direct visual relationship between the Cricket Pavilion and the former Male Asylum buildings should be retained and conserved.
- The relationship should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive plantings when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new buildings on the site of the former Male Asylum buildings will need to ensure that it retains a direct visual relationship with the Cricket Pavilion to assist with interpreting its original functional relationship with the Male Asylum buildings.

43 From Sports Oval in all directions

The Sports Oval and cricket ground were laid out in 1879, augmented by the large timber-framed pavilion (C66) that was completed the following year. Views at this time would have extended north to the Female Asylum, east towards Dunlop Street, west beyond the Cricket Pavilion to the Male Asylum and south to the walls and buildings of the Female Factory/Lunatic Asylum Precinct. Views of the Recreation Hall and Chapel, Staff Dining Hall and Kitchen and the Nurses Home followed.

Views to the Front entry Garden to the south have been impacted by maturing vegetation and construction of the Bridgeway Centre (former Sports Pavilion—C72) and Emily's—ECAV Training Centre (former Harriet Ward—C73) from the mid-1950s





Views from the Sports Oval in all directions.

Significance

The views from within the Sports Oval to Eastern Circuit and the significant buildings of the site including the Cricket Pavilion, Pine Cottage, the Recreation hall and Chapel and Nurses Home make an important contribution to the historic and aesthetic values of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site. The views assist with understanding the area's original function as a 'Recreation Ground' and the importance that it played in the social lives of the patients and staff at the hospital. They also provide evidence of the importance placed on the scenic qualities of the place and its role in patient well-being and rehabilitation.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views from within the Sports Oval to Eastern Circuit and the significant buildings of the site, including the Cricket Pavilion, Pine Cottage, Recreation Hall and Chapel and Nurses Home should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive plantings, buildings and additions when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new buildings or additions within the Sports Oval or along Eastern Circuit will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views from within the Sports Oval.

44 From Eastern Circuit to Recreation Hall and Chapel (C75)

During the establishment of the Recreation Hall (C75) c1880s/90s, views from the junction of the Eastern Circuit and Dunlop Street extension would have taken in the historic setting of the Recreation Hall and Chapel. Views would have taken in the Palm Circuit looped driveway and formal garden to the foreground. Views of the Female Asylum and Parramatta Gaol wall would have been available to the background (later demolished). The Gardener's Cottage (C78) was constructed c1890, impacting views of the Parramatta Gaol walls.

Currently views are impacted by mature plantings and a temporary car parking area to the foreground. A brickwork cottage (C77) constructed c1971 further impacts views north towards the Parramatta Gaol walls.





Views of the Recreation Hall and Chapel from Eastern Circuit.

Significance

Views of the Recreation Hall and Chapel within its open landscape setting from Eastern Circuit (North and East) make a strong contribution to the historic and aesthetic values of the building and the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site. The views assist with understanding the building's original function as an 'Amusement Hall' and the importance that it played in the social lives of the patients and staff at the hospital. They also provide evidence of the importance placed on the scenic qualities of the place and its role in patient well-being and rehabilitation.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views from along Eastern Circuit (North and East) to the Recreation Hall and Chapel should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive vegetation, buildings and additions when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new buildings or additions within the immediate vicinity of the Recreation Hall and Chapel or to its rear will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views of the buildings within its setting from along Eastern Circuit (North and East).

45 From Palm Circuit to Recreation Hall and Chapel (C75)

Palm Circuit was established as an entry driveway to the Recreation Hall and Chapel (C75) c1880s/90s. Historic views from Palm Circuit would have taken in the Recreation Hall and Chapel in is historic setting including landscape elements and plantings, of which was maintained throughout the 20th century.

Currently views take in a temporary carparking area and mature palms to the east of the building. The east elevation of the Recreation Hall and Chapel has been impacted by a single-storey brickwork addition c1960s.





Views of the Recreation Hall and Chapel from the historic loop road.

Significance

Views of the Recreation Hall and Chapel within its open landscape setting from the historic loop road (Palm Circuit) make a strong contribution to the historic and aesthetic values of the building and the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site. The views assist with understanding the building's original function as an 'Amusement Hall' and the importance that it played in the social lives of the patients and staff at the hospital. They also provide evidence of the importance placed on the scenic qualities of the place and its role in patient well-being and rehabilitation.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views from along the hisoric loop road (Palm Circuit) around the Recreation Hall and Chapel and from within its setting should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive plantings and additions when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new buildings or additions within the immediate vicinity of the Recreation Hall and Chapel will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views of the building from along Palm Circuit.

46 Within the northern part of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site

There are numerous views across the northern part of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site that have historic and aesthetic qualities. They include views across the site of the Female Weatherboard Division, views to the original Laundry building and views along Darling Mills Creek. In general these views are of open space areas or of remnant buildings within an open landscape setting. Prior to the demolition of the Female Weatherboard Division in the 1970s, these views would not have existed.





Views across the site of the Female Weatherboard Division are expansive.





Views of the Laundry building (left) and along Darling Mills Creek (right).

Significance

The views within the northern part of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site make an important contribution to the historic and aesthetic values of the site. They contribute to an understanding of the site's historic development, particularly from the 1880s and provide opportunities to interpret the original layout of the northern part of the site including the Female Weatherboard Division. Views along Darling Mills Creek provide evidence of the original land form along this part of the site and the efforts needed to provide sufficient level land above.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The historic views across the site of the Female Weatherboard Division, to the Laundry building and along the upper and lower banks of Darling Mills Creek should be retained and conserved where they will assist with interpretation of the earlier site layout.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive plantings, buildings and additions when the opportunity arises.

47 From Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site to Parramatta Gaol site

Sweeping vistas would have been available from within the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) and the Parramatta Gaol during the gaol's establishment in the 1840s as a result of undeveloped land. Views from the south of the site would have extended north towards the former Male and Female Asylums

Sweeping views of the site have been impacted as a result of mature trees, later plantings, structures and buildings, some being of heritage significance as part of the evolution of the site.



Views of the Parramatta Gaol site from within the Sports Oval are currently obscured by mature vegetation.





Views of the Parramatta Gaol walls from within the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site.

Significance

The views within the northern part of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site to the Parramatta Gaol site make an important contribution to the historic and aesthetic values of the Gaol. They contribute to an understanding of the site's historic development, particularly from the 1880s.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views of the Parramatta Gaol site (in particular of the sandstone and brick perimeter walls, watch towers and buildings beyond) from within the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive vegetation, buildings and additions when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new buildings or additions within the immediate vicinity of the Admissions Complex will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views from along Eastern Circuit (West).

Views within Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site

48	**Between Main Building (N01) and Superintendent's Garden**

The Superintendent's Garden is shown as a 'flower garden' in a plan from 1880 and as a 'garden' to the entry of the Main Building (then Superintendent's Quarters) in 1895.

Views of the open setting and entry to the Main Building were impacted by a brickwork building (a second Superintendent's Residence) in 1936 and further by a brickwork building (the Deputy Superintendent's Residence) in 1969.

Currently some vegetation impacts the open setting that marks the northern courtyard of the Main Building. The brickwork buildings impact on the ability to understand the historic setting of the Main Building.





The Main Building (N01) and its relationship with the Superintendent's garden in 1923 (left). Today the visual relationship has been impacted by construction of the Superintendent's Cottage (N09) (right).

Significance

The visual relationship between the Main Building and the former Superintendent's Garden makes an important contribution to the historic and aesthetic values of the Main Building and the wider Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site. The open spatial qualities of the garden makes an important contribution to the setting of the Main Building when viewed from Fleet Street and from within the Garden.

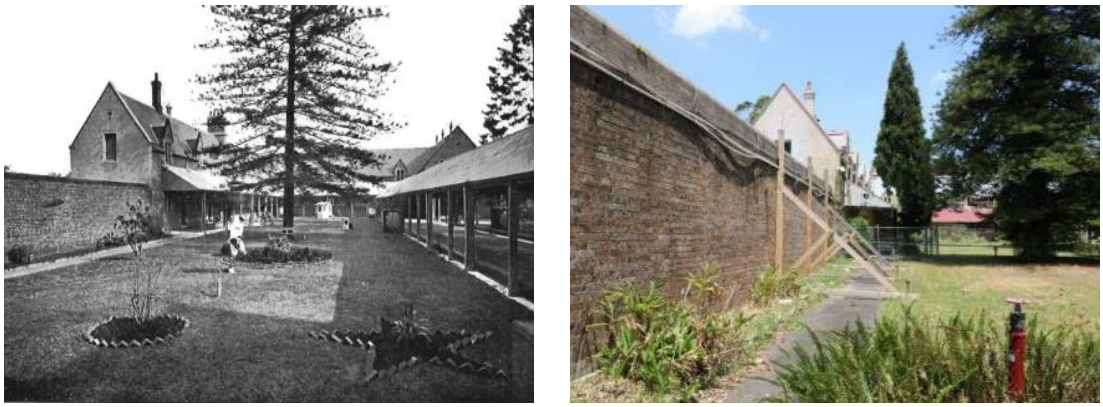
Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The visual relationship between the Main Building and the former Superintendent's Garden should be retained and conserved.
- The visual relationship should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive plantings, buildings and additions when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new support buildings or structures within the Superintendent's Garden will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on its visual relationship with the Main Building.

49a	**Within Internal Courtyard**

The courtyard of the Chapel, South-West Range, Main Building and Covered way is shown as open space in 1880 and 1895 plans. The courtyard is shown as a landscaped setting from the early 1900s. Views take in the buildings, walls and pathways within the complex highlighting their functional relationships

Currently views across the courtyard are retained, obstructed in parts by mature vegetation. There is potential to enhance the visual connections between the elements within the internal courtyard.



View within the internal courtyard in 1910 (left) and today (right).

Significance

The views within the internal courtyard make an important contribution to the historic and aesthetic values of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site and to the original Roman Catholic Orphan buildings in particular. The views allow for an understanding of the visual and functional relationships between the buildings and their operations over 150 years.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views within the internal courtyard to the rear of the Main Building, Covered Way, South-West Range and compound wall should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive vegetation when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new support facilities within the internal courtyard will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views from within the courtyard to the surrounding significant buildings and structures.

49b Within Main Complex Courtyard

The Main Complex Courtyard is shown as open space in a plan from 1880 and as a playground in a plan from 1895.

The space is maintained as an open setting throughout the 1900s with views impacted by the construction a swimming pool (N16) and fence c1975.

Currently views of the buildings of the former Roman Catholic School and compound walls are obstructed by overgrown vegetation. Glimpses are available of the Laundry and Chapel between trees.





Existing views within the northern part of the Main Complex of buildings.

Significance

The views within the Main Complex courtyard make an important contribution to the historic and aesthetic values of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site and to the original Roman Catholic Orphan buildings in particular. The views allow for an understanding of the visual and functional relationships between the buildings and their operations over 150 years.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views within the Main Complex courtyard to the rear of the Main Building, Covered Way, Chapel and sandstone andbrick compound wall should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive vegetation, building and additions when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new support facilities within the Main Complex courtyard will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views from within the courtyard to the surrounding significant buildings and structures.

50 Within Front Entry Space

The Front Entry Space is shown as open space in a plan from 1880 and later defined by walls, landscaping and grass plots in an 1895 plan.

Some plantings within the garden are shown in a 1930 aerial. The open setting is impacted by the clearing of plants during the 1970s. The grassed setting is shown filled by the 1980s.

Currently views across the open setting are impacted by the filled courtyard. The visual and functional relationship between the elements within the Roman Catholic Orphan School remain with potential to enhance the landscaped setting.





Views within the front entry space leading to the 1880s compound wall and Bethel House beyond.

Significance

The views within the Front Entry make an important contribution to the historic and aesthetic values of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site and to the original Roman Catholic Orphan buildings in particular. The views allow for an understanding of the visual and functional relationships between the buildings and their operations over 150 years.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views from the Front Entry to the front entry gates, palisade fence, Main Building, Covered Way, South-West Range and compound walls should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive vegetation and building additions when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new support facilities within the Front Entry will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views from within the space to the surrounding significant buildings and structures.

51	**Within enclosed yard of Bethel House**

Bethel House was originally established (1864) with an open setting to the south. This setting was impacted by the construction of a brick perimeter wall (established c1887 as part of the former Roman Catholic Orphan School and later demolished).

A courtyard was later established between Bethel House and the buildings of the Parramatta Girl's Training School (including the c1934 Hospital Wing (N11) and the 1967 Industrial Classroom Block (N12). There has been no obstruction of views to Bethel House since the 1960s.





An aerial view of the Outer yards of the Parramatta Girls Training School and around Bethel House today.

Significance

The views within the enclosed space of Bethel House make an important contribution to the historic and aesthetic values of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site and to Bethel House in particular. The views allow for an understanding of the changing visual and functional relationships between the building and its surroundings since it was constructed in the 1860s.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views to Bethel House from within its enclosed space and its visual relationship with the remainder of the Roman Catholic Orphan School buildings should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive vegetation, buildings and additions when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new support facilities within the vicinity of Bethel House will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views of Bethel House from within its enclosed space.

Views within Parramatta Gaol site

52	**Within the original Gaol complex**

The original gaol complex was constructed 1836 to 1842. The juxtaposition of the cell blocks, the Governor's House, the Male and Female Hospitals and the Front Entry Range responded to gaol designs of the time. The Governor's House was deliberately located at the centre of the site with direct views of all the three cell blocks and the Front Entry Range surrounded by 'sterile zones' and the high sandstone perimeter walls.

This arrangement remains today with some modifications. The views within the original Gaol complex are also relatively unchanged and continue to allow an understanding of the original design intent for the layout of the Gaol.





Views of the narrow spaces between the original three cell blocks and the Governor's House.





Views within one of the original triangular-shaped cell block yards, which generally feature high stone walls on two sides (left) and views within the original entry yard (right).

Significance

The views within the original Gaol complex make a significant contribution to the historic and aesthetic values of the site. The views allow for an understanding of the original visual and functional relationships between the buildings and their subsequent operations over 160 years.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views within the spaces of the original gaol complex and the visual relationships between the original Cell Blocks, Governor's House, former Female Hospital, Cook House, front entry range and yards should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive buildings and additions when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new support facilities within these spaces will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views within the original gaol complex.

53 Within the former Muster Yard

The Muster Yard was established in 1866 as part of the mid-1860s of the first expansion of the Gaol to the south. It was formed by the new Workshop Range along the south side and the existing buildings of the original Gaol complex including cell blocks, the Cook House and the Male Hospital. It was the only large common space for prisoners to undertake industrial tasks within the Gaol.





Existing views within the Muster yard.

Significance

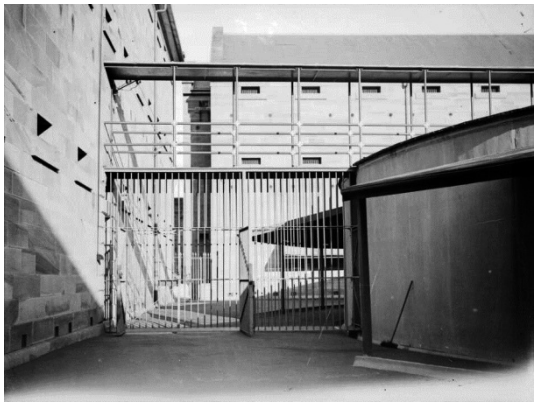
The views within the Muster yard contribute to the historic and aesthetic values of the site. The views allow for an understanding of the site's expansion in the 1860s as well as the visual and functional relationships between the buildings and their operations over 160 years.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views within the Muster Yard to the former Workshop Range, Cook House and Chapel and the visual relationship that these buldings have with the muster Yard should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive vegetation, buildings and additions when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new support facilities within the Muster Yard will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views from within the yard to the surrounding significant buildings and structures.

54 Within the former Bull Ring

The 'Bull Ring' or 'Circle' was constructed in 1901 to provide segregated external spaces for prisoners to exercise. It was later demolished in the 1980s and the area paved. It was used for outdoor recreational purposes up until closure of the Gaol.





The Bull Ring (in the 1960s) and the open space between Cell Wings 4, 5 and 6 today.

Significance

The views within the open space between Cell Wings 4, 5 and 6 contribute to the historic and aesthetic values of the site. The views allow for an understanding of the site's expansion in the 1880s as well as the area's use for recreational purposes and the visual and functional relationships between the buildings and their operations over 130 years. It also provides opportunities to interpret the location of the now demolished 'Bull Ring' or 'Circle'.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views within the fomer Bull Ring to Cell Wings 4, 5 and 6 and the visual relationship between the three cell blocks should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive additions when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new support facilities within the yard will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views to the surrounding significant buildings and structures.
- Opportunities to interpret the now demolished Bull Ring should also be explored as part of any proposal for the area.

55 Within the 1890s southwest extension

The southwest extension to Parramatta Gaol was completed in the early 1890s creating a work yard for the construction of Cell Wing 6. In 1896 the two-storey stone building (the Masons' and Carpenters' Shop) was completed in the northeast corner.

For much of the twentieth century the 1890s extension also contained a range of ancillary structures including the incinerator, timber store, garage, boilers and paint shops etc. In the 1990s all but the Masons' and Carpenters' Shop were demolished and replaced by new buildings to accommodate the new entry to the site including the reception and administration block, holding cells and visitor's block.





The fenced enclosure, administration block and visitor's block (1993) (left). The remnant ponds and planting area to the east of the former Workshop building (right).

Significance

The views within the area contribute to the historic and aesthetic values of the site. The views allow for an understanding of the site's expansion in the 1890s as well as the visual and functional relationships between the buildings and their operations over 120 years.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views within the 1890s section of the Parramatta Gaol to the former Stonemasons Workshop, Cell Block 6, Dead House, Workshop Range, decorative ponds and sandstone perimeter and compound walls should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive buildings and additions when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new support facilities within the area will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views from within the space to the surrounding significant buildings and structures.

56 Within the Sports Field

The Sports Field enclosure was first formed in the 1890s with the extension of the west wall of Parramatta Gaol to the north to enclose the Parramatta Gaol Farm. The land within the original sandstone walls was originally used for 'garden crops' but later included Carpenter's Shop No.2 and the Tailor's Shop. During the period of the gaol's disestablishment (1918-1922) the original sandstone walls on the east and west sides were demolished and the stone transferred elsewhere. When the Gaol was re-established in 1922 these walls were rebuilt with brickwork.

In the mid-1970s the Gaol Farm was closed and the Linen Service was constructed in the larger area to the north. The remaining open space was separated from the Linen Service by a new brickwork wall, creating the Sports Field enclosure. The existing buildings within the space were semolished. A large workshop building was constructed at the north end in the late-1980s to facilitate the exoansion of prison industries within the gaol.





The Sports Field enclosure is bound by the high sandstone and brickwork compound and perimeter walls.

Significance

The views within the Sports Field enclosure contribute to the historic and aesthetic values of the site. The views allow for an understanding of the site's expansion in the 1890s as well as the functional use of the space over a 120 year period.

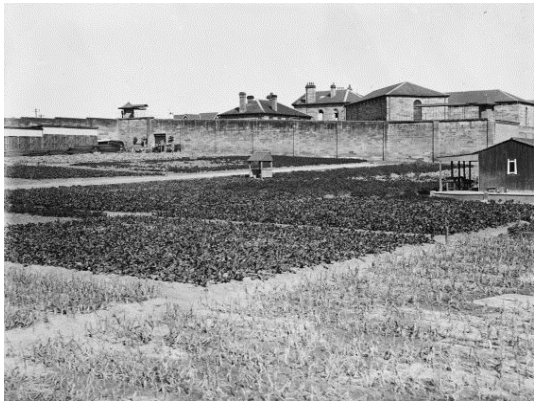
Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views within the Sports Field to the sanstone and brickwork perimeter and compound walls should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive buildings and additions when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new buildings and structures within the Sport Field will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views to the surrounding significant buildings and structures.

57 Within the former Gaol Farm (Linen Service)

The Linen Service enclosure was originally constructed in 1898 to accommodate the Gaol Farm. It maintained this function up until the 1960s. The original sandstone walls were added to in the mid-1970s by a section of brickwork to close off the Linen Service from the area to the south that became the Sports Field.

While the Linen Service building substantially blocks views across the former Gaol Farm area, it is still possible to get a sense of the walled enclosure of the farm.





A 1930s view of the Parramatta Gaol farm (left) and a view of an original sandstone perimeter wall of the former Parramatta Gaol farm. The interior of the space has been heavily compromised by the construction of the Linen Service buildings in the mid-1970s.

Significance

While impacted by the construction of the Linen Service in the mid-1970s, the views to the sandstone and brickwork perimeter walls make a significant contribution to the historic and aesthetic values of the site. In particular, the views allow for an understanding of the site's expansion in the 1890s to establish the Parramatta Gaol Farm and its important role in the provision of produce over an 8- year period.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The views within the Linen Service area to the original Gaol complex and the later perimeter and compound walls should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive vegetation and buildings when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new buildings within the internal courtyard will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the views to the surrounding significant buildings and structures.

58 Between the Governor's Residences

The land on which the former Governor's Residence and Deputy Governor's Residence are located was originally purchased by Thomas Allen shortly after construction of the Gaol to keep fowls and pigs. It was later purchased by the government in 1901 for the construction of the (P32 and P30).

The buildings are shown in a 1930 aerial divided by a fence. The residences were designed to address the street but the open space between them provided for the establishment of a strong visual connection. Each residence opened to its own courtyards to the south.

Trees to the open setting between the two buildings are matured in a 1970 aerial, impacting their visual connection. The visual relationship is later impacted by construction of the Juvenile Centre structures (P31) in the late-1970s.

Currently the space between the two buildings contains several mature plantings. The 1970s structures detract from their historic setting.





A 1970s aerial view of the Governor's and Deputy Governor's Residence (left) and the space today.

Significance

The views between the Governor's Residence and Deputy Governor's Residence make an important contribution to the heritage values of both buildings. In particular they demonstrate the visual and functional relationship between the two buildings and their occupants and their direct association with the main complex of Parramatta Gaol.

Preliminary Management Recommendations

- The visual relationship between the Governor's Residence and the Deputy Governor's Residenc should be retained and conserved.
- The views should be enhanced by removal of non-significant and intrusive vegetation and building additions when the opportunity arises.
- The location, bulk, height and materiality of any new buildings or structures within the space will need to consider the potential for adverse impacts on the visual relationship between the two buildings.

APPENDIX F PNHS PRELIMINARY HISTORICAL (NON-ABORIGINAL) ARCHAEOLOGY ASSESSMENT

F.1 Introduction

A large number of historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeological assessments have been prepared for the Parramatta North Historic Sites—the most recent being the *Baseline Archaeological Assessment & Statement of Heritage Impact, Historical Archaeology, Cumberland Precinct, Sports & Leisure Precinct, Parramatta North Urban Renewal—Rezoning* (BAA), prepared by Casey & Lowe in October 2014.

The 2014 BAA provides a detailed analysis of the development of the PNHS and generally has adopted previous assessment of their archaeological potential. It also provides an overview of the previous significance assessments and recommendations for further investigation and assessment required to clarify/confirm archaeological potential and significance

This section of the PNHS CMP provides a summary of the potential historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology of the PNHS as well as a preliminary updated assessment. It may need to be updated to incorporate new information obtained from the *PNUT Archaeology Management Strategy* (PNUT AMS).

The Historical Overview (Section 2 of this part of the PNHS CMP) provides a context for the identification of potential archaeological remains within the PNHS. Further research will be undertaken as part of the preparation of the PNUT AMS depending upon the results of the testing. Any new findings will be incorporated into an update of the PNHS CMP.

The current condition and integrity of the archaeology within the PNHS is unknown except for where previous monitoring and construction programs have found archaeology and where it is anticipated that they will survive substantially intact due to the likely depth of remains such as privies, bathhouses, reservoirs, wells and races.

Archaeological testing within the PNHS is due to commence in November 2016 and is anticipated to be completed in 2017. The testing aims to clarify the location, extent, survival and integrity of state significant archaeology within the PNHS that could potentially be affected by the PNUT project (see Section 4.7 for further information on the PNUT Project). The findings of this testing program and the results analysis will be incorporated into the *PNUT Archaeology Management Strategy* (PNUT AMS), which will also include an update of the significance of the archaeology and identify how it should be managed as part of the PNUT project—the PNUT AMS will confirm the opportunities and constraints associated with the archaeology and inform the location and design of new works to avoid or minimise potential adverse impacts. The findings of the testing program and updated significance assessment will also be incorporated into the PNHS CMP and will provide the basis for refining the management policies and guidelines for the significant historical archaeology within the PNHS area.

Due to the complexities involved in co-ordinating and implementing the archaeological testing within the PNHS, a large part of which is subject to important ongoing mental health services, and the timetable for endorsement of the PNHS CMP, it has been agreed with the Heritage Division, Office of Environment and Heritage that the PNHS CMP (as endorsed) would include a preliminary assessment of archaeological significance and management policies and guidelines based on current information. The assessment, policies and guidelines within the endorsed PNHS CMP would subsequently be amended on completion of the archaeological testing and the PNUT AMS before being re-submitted to the Heritage Council of NSW for re-endorsement.

While the archaeological testing and PNUT AMS will allow for updating the significance, policies and guidelines relating to most of the significant archaeology across the PNHS, including the mill races, Charles Smith's Farm, Female Factory and the Roman Catholic Orphan School the primary goal of the PNUT AMS is to respond to the potential impacts of the PNUT project on State significant historical archaeology only. It will therefore not incorporate further analysis and assessment of some of the historical archaeological resources within the PNHS area, such as that which is of local significance or that which is not under the care, control or management of UrbanGrowth NSW. Further archaeological testing and assessment of some areas of the PNHS will therefore be required prior to or as part of future proposals for change. This is likely to be undertaken either as part of a separate study (or studies) or incorporated into the project-specific documentation required to obtain an Excavation Permit for the proposed works.

F.2 Summary Archaeological Potential

The 2014 BAA included an assessment of the archaeological potential of the PNHS. A summary of the assessment is provided below and a table of potential archaeological sites and their significance is provided in the following table.

- **Charles Smith's Farm**. In 1792 Charles Smith was granted 30 acres of land on the 'North side of the creek above Parramatta' it is possible that he farmed his land up until the early 1800s. There is moderate to high archaeological potential for remains of Smith's House and/or other farm buildings to exist.
- **Government Watermill (and associated mill races and upper dam)**. The first Government water mill on mainland Australia was constructed 1799-1805 south of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site. The mill races (1803-1806) associated with the mill extended from Darling Mills Creek across all three of the Parramatta North Historic Sites. The upper dam was located on Darling Mills Creek just north of the Linen Service. There is high potential for archaeological evidence of the upper dam and the water races to survive.
- **Marsden's Mill**. Reverend Samuel Marsden erected a mill and associated buildings, mill races near the confluence of the Parramatta River, Toongabbie Creek and Darling Mills Creek between 1810 and 1812. A dam was also constructed on Darling Mills Creek. There is moderate to high potential for remains of Marsden's Mill to survive on the site.
- **Mrs Betts' House (Redbank)**. Samuel Marsden built a house for his daughter c1830. The house was later used as the Medical Superintendent's residence from 1866 before being demolished in 1948. There is high archaeological potential for remains of Mrs Betts' house.
- **The Female Factory**. The Female Factory operated from 1821-1848. It was constructed over three stages. While there are very few standing structures directly associated with the Female Factory, the area has high archaeological potential for remnants of its demolished buildings and structures including the main three-storey building, work houses, the solitary cell wing, perimeter/compound walls and disused wells etc. It is likely that the site will also retain occupation-related deposits and artefacts, notably those from rubbish dumps.
- **The Parramatta Lunatic Asylum and Hospital for the Insane**. The Parramatta Lunatic Asylum was established in the Female Factory buildings from 1848 and operated until 1878 when it was renamed the Hospital for the Insane. The site has archaeological potential for demolished buildings, re-modelling of factory structures, disused wells, water storage tanks, privies, and occupation-related deposits and artefacts.

- **The Male Weatherboard Division**. The Male Weatherboard Division was originally constructed c1870s before being largely replaced by brick buildings in the mid-1930s. The site has high archaeological potential for remains of the original weatherboard buildings and occupation-related deposits and artefacts.
- **The Female Weatherboard Division**. The Female Weatherboard Division buildings were constructed in the early 1880s and were not demolished until 1975. In addition to the large number of ward buildings, the complex included the Laundry (C124), bath/wash rooms, Laundress' Cottage and an Engineer's Cottage. The site has potential for archaeological remains of the buildings and occupation-related deposits and artefacts.
- **Fleet Street/Albert Street/Dunlop Street Residential Development**. A number of houses were built along New Street and Fleet Street in the late nineteenth century—they were resumed and demolished c1908 to allow for future expansion of the hospital. There is archaeological potential for building footings, wells, cesspits, privies and underfloor deposits.
- **Parramatta Gaol**. Many of the original buildings within the site continue to exist today and the construction of the auditorium, Workshop and 'Bull Ring' are likely to have destroyed any remains of the convict stockade and earlier buildings. However, there is some potential for early below-ground water storage features. There is low potential for archaeological deposits within the existing buildings.
- **The Roman Catholic Orphan School and Girls Industrial School**. Many of the original buildings of the Roman Catholic Orphan School exist today apart from the original kitchen, privy blocks, surrounding stone perimeter walls and later laundry/dining room structures to the south of the Southwest Range (N03). There is high potential for intact subfloor deposits and individual artefacts or ephemera within the extant buildings.
- **The Road network**. The road network mostly relates to later nineteenth-century site phases. The Female Factory was located away from the township to limit the ability of the women to access the town. The river and water race and later moat or wet-ditch formed physical barriers for the women escaping the site. The earliest road nearby was Old Windsor Road (former Church Street) which leads to the Hawkesbury. By 1839 subdivisions outside the Female Factory (see Figure 8 in Section 2.0 of this part of the PNHS CMP) aligned with O'Connell Street and the cross streets which feed in to the site from O'Connell Street, such as Dunlop Street.

The subdivision of Fleet Street forms part of the eastern boundary from the 1880s. At this time the southern cross street and the modern access road were formed. The continued presence of the mill race caused a barrier for vehicular transport until a bridge was built, an expensive undertaking. The uses of the place from Female Factory to asylum meant that maintaining isolation of the site was important. Elements of these roads which may be present in the site are kerb and gutter drainage and some road services. The drains may link into the main sewer line or empty into the river.

The following table identifies the potential archaeological sites within the PNHS and their significance.

Tables outlining archaeological potential and significance as outlined in previous heritage reports

MARSDEN'S MILL PRECINCT (BAA 2014: Figure 4.14)

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
1	Site of the Millers' Cottage associated with Marsden's Mill (may be later Gardener's cottage for Parramatta Lunatic Asylum) (location uncertain)	1810-12?	pre-1841	High	Exceptional	Moderate to High	State	2000 CMP
2	Site of Second Cottage associated with Marsden's Mill (location uncertain)	1820-1833	possibly pre-1880, else pre-1909	-	-	Moderate to High	State	-
3	Site of Marsden's Mill and Race (location uncertain)	1810-12	?	Moderate	Exceptional State [2000 Arch Assess: 48]; Exceptional [2009 AMP]	Moderate to High	State	2000 CMP
4	Quarry site / Evidence of use of riverbank (quarrying for building materials)	pre-1841		Moderate	High?		Local	2000 CMP
5	Convalescent Ward	c.1909	post-1961	-	Moderate	Moderate	Local	2000 CMP[1]

Archaeological testing is required to clarify the location of Marsden's mill, mill race and associated houses prior to any development in the vicinity of the identified area.

[1] The site of this demolished building was identified by the heritage significance statement in the 2000 CMP (Heritage Design Services 2000b:236), but not identified as an archaeological item.

FEMALE FACTORY & ASYLUM PRECINCT (possibly includes Charles Smith's) (BAA 2014: Figure 4.18)

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
	Above ground archaeological evidence in buildings associated with Female Factory and Asylum including Buildings 102, 103 and 104; the Clock tower Building 101; the Bell beside Building 101; Building 105 and courtyard; the boundary walls to Precinct 2; sections of boundary walls together with urinals adjacent to Building109 and 108; sections of original walls in Precinct 2, in the yard associated with Building 107, to the north of Building 105 and parts of the east and north walls of the yards constructed in 1876-1877 near River Road.	—	—	High	Exceptional	Moderate to High	State	2009 AMP; 2010 CMP (policy 18.6)
	Site of the rear wing of the Female Factory and entrance to the Penitentiary	1821 (?)		High	Exceptional	High	State	2000 CMP
	Site of Gipps' Female Cell Block & associated structures	1838-39	1883	High	Exceptional	High	State	2000 CMP
	Female Factory: outer yard (site of porter's lodge &c)	—	—	High	Exceptional	High	State	2000 CMP
	Former Airing Yard to Female Factory (south)	—	—	High	Exceptional	High	State	2000 CMP
	Brick arch drain adjacent to former penitentiary block (building 105)	1818-c.1825	—	[Extant]	-	High	State	Higginbotham 2009
	Site of the Main Block & Asylum	1818-1821	partially 1880s	High	Exceptional	High	State	2000 CMP
	Well (between former penitentiary block (building 105) and Ward No. 4 (building 106)	c.1825+	—	[Extant]	-	High	State	Higginbotham 2009
	Well (Yard No. 2)	?	—	High	High	High	State	2000 CMP
	Site of the Cell Block to the Criminally Insane	1860s	1963	High	High	High	State	2000 CMP
	Site of the Parterre Garden and shelter shed to the Cell Block for the Criminally Insane	pre-1880	1963	High	High	High	State	2000 CMP

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
	Ha-ha to Ward 1 and Yard No. 5 (infilled)	c.1885	1960s	Extant	Moderate	High	Local	2000 CMP
	Brick & sandstone box drain	c.1825	—	[Extant]	—	High	State	Higginbotham 2009
	Sandstone box drain	?	—	—	—	High	State	Higginbotham 1991
	Various field drains	—	—	—	—	Moderate	Local	Higginbotham 1991 and 1997a
	Brick drain located along the former alignment of Factory Street	1870s-1880s	—	—	High to Exceptional (where in association with mill race or 'moat'); Moderate (elsewhere)	Moderate	Local	2009 AMP:68; 2010 CMP (policy 18.8)
	First mill race and diversion for Government Mill	c.1803	pre-1895	High	Exceptional	Moderate - High	State	2000 CMP
	Remains of Charles Smith's house[2]	c.1795-1806	—	—	Exceptional	Low - Moderate	State	2009 AMP:83
	Site of Boatshed	1890s	post-1961	High	—	High	Local	2000 CMP
	Remnant walling adjacent to weir	1880s?	—	Extant	—	High	State	2000 CMP

[2] The location of Charles Smith's house is unclear and is unlikely to be clarified without archaeological investigation. On the significance map, the most probable location of Smith's house has been shaded as a potential area of State significance.

MRS BETTS' PRECINCT (possibly includes Charles Smith's) (BAA 2014: Figure 4.19)

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
	Site of Redbank (Mrs Betts' House) and later Medical Superintendents	c.1830	1948	High	High	Moderate	State	2000 CMP
	Site of the outbuildings to Mrs Betts' House (stables &c)	?		Moderate	High?	Low to Moderate	State	2000 CMP
	Site of the Ferneries (to Medical Superintendent's House)	Between 1880 and 1895	1948	Disturbed	?	Low	Local	2000 CMP
	Areas demonstrating the construction methods used in Greenup Drive and River Road identified in 2007			-	Moderate	Moderate	DNMT	2009 AMP:72; 2010 CMP (policy 18.10)
	Landscaping to the Dining Room and Waitresses; Accommodation (remnant plantings associated with the Betts' House).	?		Extant	High	-	DNMT	2000 CMP
	Site of earlier morgue	post-1909	Between 1959 and 1961	Moderate	Moderate to Low [2009 AMP:74]	Low to Moderate	Local/DNMT	2000 CMP
	Remains of Charles Smith's house[3]	c.1795-1806		—	Exceptional	Low - Moderate	State	2009 AMP:83

[3] The location of Charles Smith's house is unclear and is unlikely to be clarified without archaeological investigation. On the significance map, the most probable location of Smith's house has been shaded as a potential area of State significance.

MALE WEATHERBOARD DIVISION PRECINCT (BAA 2014: Figure 4.22)

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
1	Gardeners Store	pre-1930	Extant	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local/DNMT	
2	Former Female Division Coal store	c.1877-1880	pre-1930	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
3	Former Female Division Kitchen	c.1877-1880	Extant	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
4	Pine Cottage (former Medical Officers Residence)	c.1877-1880	Extant	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
5	Weighbridge	pre-1895	Unknown	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
6	Former Female Division Stores	c.1877-1880	Extant	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
7	Chief Attendant's House	c.1870	pre-1930	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
8	Former engine house, stores and morgue	pre-1895	Extant	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
9	Central Male Block (Male Asylums), 19th-century centre wards / Archaeological remains of the Male Division	c.1870	Rebuilt 1934+	Moderate	Moderate	Low to Moderate	Local	2000 CMP; 2009 AMP:73
10	Unidentified structure	pre-1895	pre-1930	-	-	Moderate	Local	
11	Boiler house	c.1870	c.1934	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
12	Stables	pre-1895	pre-1930	-	-	Moderate	Local	

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
13	Coal store	pre-1895	pre-1930	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
14	Gate house	pre-1895	pre-1930	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
15	Site of the Dunlop Street Gate Keeper's Cottage/Dispensary[4]	pre-1880	1970s	High	Low [2009 AMP:77]	High to moderate	Local	2000 CMP
16	Pavilion	pre-1895	1970s			Moderate	Local	2000 CMP
	Above ground resources (pre-1878) including buildings associated with the Male Division, the Female Division, Pine Cottage, Oval, buildings to the east of the Female Division and building to the east of the Oval	pre-1878		-	Exceptional?	Included in other items	Included in other items	2010 CMP (policy 18.11)
	Landscaping associated with the Central Male Block courtyards	c.1870+	-	-	Moderate	-	DNMT	2000 CMP
	Remains of Charles Smith's house[5]	c.1795-1806		-	Exceptional	Low-Moderate	State	2009 AMP:83

[4] Although the 2000 CMP (Heritage Design Services 2000b:204) treats these as two separate buildings, overlays of historic plans suggest that they were the same structure with two different uses.

[5] We have mapped this area as having local significance as we consider that there is limited likelihood for survival of archaeological associated with Smith in this precinct. The likely focus of Smith related archaeology is along the southern boundary of Smith's grant.

HOSPITAL EAST PRECINCT (BAA 2014: Figure 4.23)

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
1	First mill race for Government Mill	c.1803	pre-1895	High	Exceptional	Moderate-High	State	2000 CMP
2	Dunlop Street house	pre-1895	1930s	High	-	Low to Moderate	Local	2000 CMP
3	Fitzpatrick's house	pre-1846	pre-1895	-	-	Moderate	Local	2000 CMP
4	New Street houses (6)	pre-1884	post-1943	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	2000 CMP
5	Hospital shed	pre-1880	pre-1930	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local/DNMT	2000 CMP
6	Factory Street houses (2)	pre-1895	pre-1909	-	High	Low to Moderate	Local	2000 CMP
7	Weigh house	pre-1880	c.1909	-	-	High	Local	2000 CMP
8	Assistant Superintendent's residence, including possible privy	c.1892	c.1909 (privy) house extant	-	High	Moderate	Local	2000 CMP
9	1850s structure	pre-1855	pre-1895	-	-	High	Local	2000 CMP
10	Albert Street houses (2)	pre-1888	1909-1913	High	-	Low to Moderate	Local	2000 CMP
11	Fleet Street/Greenup Drive Gatehouse	c.1910	1960s	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	2000 CMP
	Factory Street extension	c.1855	1900s	High	-	Moderate	DNMT	2000 CMP
	Front Gardens (to the Hospital) and drystone wall	1920s	n/a	Extant	-	High	DNMT	2000 CMP

ISOLATION PRECINCT (possibly includes Charles Smith's) (BAA 2014: Figure 4.5)

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
	Site of Isolation Block	c.1962	c.1996	Moderate	Moderate to Low [2009 AMP:74]	Low-Moderate	DNMT	2000 CMP
	[Second] Isolation Block[6]	early 20th century	1960s	High	Moderate to Low [2009 AMP:74]	Low-Moderate	Local	2009 AMP:74
	Remains of Charles Smith's house[7]	c.1795	c.1806	—	Exceptional	Moderate	State	2009 AMP:83

[6] On current evidence this appears to be the first Isolation Block within this precinct, although Higginbotham in his Archaeological Management Plan (AMP) refers to it as the 'Second Isolation Block'.

[7] The location of Charles Smith's house is unclear and is unlikely to be clarified without archaeological investigation. On the significance map, the most probable location of Smith's house has been shaded as a potential area of State significance.

HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE PRECINCT (BAA 2014: Figure 4.25)

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
	Landscaping of the Former Administration Block			Extant				2000 CMP
	Landscaping of the former Nurses' Home (Jacaranda House)			Extant				2000 CMP
	Site of the Female Hospital	early 20th century	1981	High	Moderate Local [2000 Arch Assess:50]; Low [2009 AMP:74]	Moderate - High	Local	2000 CMP
	Convalescent Ward	c.1909	post-1961	High	Moderate	Moderate - High	Local	2009 AMP:76.
	Alterations to Female Ward No. 7 and Nurses Home II (Jacaranda House) (buildings 55 and 57)		Possibly extant	Moderate	Low [2009 AMP:74]	Low	Local	2009 AMP
	Archaeological deposits and remains associated with standing structures	c.1911	extant	—	—	Low to Moderate	Local	
	Remains of Charles Smith's house	c.1795	c.1806	—	Exceptional	Low - Moderate	State	2009 AMP:83

FEMALE WEATHERBOARD DIVISION PRECINCT (BAA 2014: Figure 4.36)

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
1	Laundry	c.1883	Extant	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	
2	Site of laundry cottage (Laundry Block)/ Laundress Cottages [part of Female Weatherboard Division]	c.1883	1970	High	High Local [2000 Arch Assess:49]	High	State	2000 CMP; 2000 Arch Assess
3	Bath/washrooms	c.1883	1970	-	-	High	State	
4	Site of Engineer's Cottage	c.1883	pre-1930	High	Moderate Local [2000 Arch Assess:49]	Moderate	State	2000 CMP
5	Site of the former Female Asylum (temporary timber asylum) [Female Weatherboard Division]	c.1883	1970	High	Exceptional State [2000 Arch Assess:49]	High	State	2000 CMP
6	Recreation Hall and Chapel	1889-90	Extant	-	-	Low to Moderate	Local	

7	Gardener's Cottage	early 20th century	Extant	-	-	Low	Local	
8	Site of bush house and nurseries (to Gardener's Cottage)	early 20th century	1971	Low	Moderate Local [2000 Arch Assess:50]; Low [2009 AMP:73]	Low to Moderate	Local/DNMT	2000 CMP
9	WWII air raid shelters located north of the Swimming Pool	1940s	Extant	-	-	Moderate	Local	2009 AMP:73; 2010 CMP (policy 18.12)
10	Second mill race for Government Mill	c.1803	pre-1880	High	Exceptional State [2000 Arch Assess: 48]; Exceptional [2009 AMP]	High	State	2000 CMP
-	Well (Female Asylum)	c.1880s	-	High	Moderate Local [2000 Arch Assess:49]	Moderate to High	State	2000 CMP
	Remnant landscaping associated with the Former Female Asylum	c.1880-1970	Extant	Extant	Moderate		DNMT	2000 CMP

The significance of Female Weatherboard Division as assessed in 2000 does not acknowledge the nature of the potential archaeological resource associated with 1880s structures. While this report has not changed the level of Significance from State, we have suggested that it should be investigated further by archaeological testing to determine if the surviving remains warrant an assessment of State significance.

PARRAMATTA GAOL PRECINCT (BAA 2014: Figures 4.26 to 4.29)

Item	Description & Comments	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
1	Convict Stockade. Possibly used by convicts, or prisoners of the gaol. Late date means it was mainly a works area and the convicts appear to have resided in the gaol. Many of these convicts worked on construction of buildings around Parramatta, probably including the RCOS. State significance is only applied to remains associated with transportation of convicts	1840s	1860s		—	Low - Moderate	Local/ requires further analysis	1995 Kerr
2	Cesspools	1840s	Unknown		—	Moderate - High	Local	1995 Kerr
3	Wings 1, 2, 3. Low archaeological potential; stone floors with no underfloor space, limited potential for artefacts/ deposits in other internal spaces	1842	Extant		Exceptional	Low	State	1995 Kerr
4	Yards between Wings 1-3 (with 1860s palisade fence)	1842	Extant		Considerable	Moderate - High	State	1995 Kerr
5	Gaoler's (later governor's) house. No potential, extant basement. Low potential for ceiling/other internal spaces	1842	Extant		Exceptional-Considerable (exterior)	No-Low	State	1995 Kerr
6	Gatehouse. Extended various times, last in 1974. Mostly extant.	1842	Extant		Exceptional (exterior)	Low	State	1995 Kerr
—	Perimeter Wall/ Fence. Mostly extant, limited archaeological remains associated with structure such as construction trenches	1837, extended 1863	Extant		Exceptional (sandstone) Considerable (brick)	Low	State	1995 Kerr

Item	Description & Comments	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
7	Brick-lined Reservoir & Pump	Unknown	Abandoned 1860		Considerable	High	Local	1995 Kerr
8 & 19	Male Cookhouse. Demolished (8) late 1860s. Rebuilt further west in1865, extended to south 1896 around chimney. Later building (19)	1854	Extant		Considerable	Low - Moderate	Local	1995 Kerr
9	Male hospital. Possible major impacts from Auditorium and Commercial Kitchen	1858-1859	Demolished 1865		—	Low	Local	1995 Kerr
10	Female hospital (later used as storage, bakery and IT workshop). Mostly extant, impacts from later extensions. Extended 1866, 1890s and 1940s	1859	Extant		Considerable (exterior)	Low	Local	1995 Kerr
11	Female Cookhouse	1859-1860	Demolished late 1860s		Considerable	Moderate - High	Local	1995 Kerr
—	Interior Palisade Fences	1850s-1860s	Various/Extant		Considerable	Low	Local	1995 Kerr
12	Well. Located by Carney in 1994. Redundant by 1865. Extant	Pre-1860	Extant		Considerable	High	Local	1994 Carney, 1995 Kerr
13	Water Closet & Kitchen (NE corner). Demolished to create sterile zone around walls	Early 1860s	Late 1860s		—	Moderate - High	Local	1995 Kerr
—	Domed 'beehive' tank below workshop. Located by Carney 1994 but not accurately mapped	1860s	Extant		Considerable	High	Local	1994 Carney, 1995 Kerr
14	Blacksmith's Shop & Forge. Moved to Workshop Range by 1895	1860	1865.		—	Moderate - High	Local	1995 Kerr

Item	Description & Comments	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
—	Paving: - Gaoler's House-Wings - Yards between wings Possibly surviving below later asphalt surfaces.	- Pre 1864 - 1864	Removed/ resurfaced with asphalt and tar by 1898.		Exceptional (sandstone flagging) Considerable (Bluestone blocks) Some-Little (bitumen/concrete)	Low - Moderate	Local	1995 Kerr
15	Watch Towers. Two more on S extension in 1880s; most westerly demolished 1896, two on N and W corners extension 1898. Mostly extant	1864	Extant		Considerable	Low	State	1995 Kerr
16	Dead House/Morgue. Incorporated into W end of Workshop Range.	1864	Extant.		Considerable	Moderate - High	Local	1995 Kerr
17	Stables & Cartshed	1864	Pre-1895		—	Moderate	Local	1995 Kerr
18	Warden/Deputy Governor's Quarters. Located below extant Chapel, likely major impacts from construction of Chapel	1864-1865	1906		—	Low	Local	1995 Kerr
20	Workshop Range. Destroyed by fire 1975, rebuilt again 1977	1866	Extant		Considerable	Moderate	Local	1995 Kerr
—	S Extension fence	1880s	Extant		Considerable	Low	State	1995 Kerr
21	Wing 5. Low archaeological potential; stone floors with no underfloor space, limited potential for artefacts/ deposits in other internal spaces	1884	Extant		Considerable	Low	State	1995 Kerr
—	Tank (S end of Wing 5)	1886	Extant?		—	Low	Local	1995 Kerr

Item	Description & Comments	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
22	Wing 4. Low archaeological potential; stone floors with no underfloor space, limited potential for artefacts/ deposits in other internal spaces	1888	Extant		Considerable	Low	State	1995 Kerr
—	Brick extension of perimeter Fence around the Farm. Evidence of farming practices. Extant, limited archaeological remains associated with structure such as construction trenches, ephemeral agricultural remains such as garden edging and drainage	1898	Extant		Considerable	Low	State	1995 Kerr
23	Carpenter's Shop	Pre-1895	Destroyed by fire 1964		—	Moderate	Local	1995 Kerr
23	Weighbridge	Pre-1895	Unknown		—	Moderate - High	Local	1995 Kerr
24	Stone mason's shed. Major impacts from later radial exercise yards	Pre-1895	Pre 1901		—	Low - Moderate	Local	1995 Kerr
25	Mason & Carpenter's Shop (now Coach House). Extant, may have higher potential if structure has below-floor spaces	1896	Extant		Considerable (exterior)	Low	Local	1995 Kerr
26	Wing 6. Low archaeological potential; stone floors with no underfloor space, limited potential for artefacts/ deposits in other internal spaces	1899	Extant		Considerable	Low	State	1995 Kerr
—	Yard space and palisade fencing around Wings 4-6	1899	—		Considerable	Moderate	Local	1995 Kerr
27	Boiler House (W of Wing 6). Unknown impacts in this area	1900	Unknown demolition date		—	Low	Local	1995 Kerr
28	'Circle' or 'Bullring' radial exercise yards. Depends on demolition process, few impacts in this area after 1985	1901	1985		—	Moderate - High	State	1995 Kerr
29	Chapel. Extant, thought to have stone floors with no underfloor space.	1906	Extant		Considerable	Low	Local	1995 Kerr

Item	Description & Comments	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
30	Carpenter's & Tailor's shop. Unlikely to meet significance threshold - needs further assessment	1930s	Unknown		—	Moderate	Local/DNMT	1995 Kerr
—	Auditorium (now CSI Health and Auditorium). Does not meet threshold	1970s	Extant		Little	No - Low	DNMT	1995 Kerr
—	Dental Surgery (now Managers Industries). Does not meet threshold	Early 1970s	Extant			No - Low	DNMT	1995 Kerr
—	Industries Workshop. Does not meet threshold	1988	Extant			No - Low	DNMT	1995 Kerr
—	New Buildings Dunlop St (now Gatehouse, Administration and Visits). Does not meet threshold	1991-1993	Extant		Some-Little	No - Low	DNMT	1995 Kerr
—	Plantings. None surviving from historic period. Do not meet threshold	Various	—		Some-Little	No - Low	DNMT	1995 Kerr

There is no substantial assessment of significance for the Gaol as one was not included in the Kerr CMP. We have used Kerr's understanding of the site but it does need to be reassessed in terms of the 2009 guidelines.

LINEN SERVICE (BAA Figure 4.14)

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Level of Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
—	Early farm/evidence of agriculture	1792	1853	Moderate	Local	Low - Moderate	Local	—
—	Mill Race, sections possibly destroyed by Linen Service building	1803	c.1890s	Moderate	Local	Low - Moderate	State	—
—	Quarry	c.1850	1880s	Moderate	Local	Moderate	Local	—
—	Cottage	c.1850	1880s	Moderate	Local	Low	Local	—
—	Fencelines	c.1850	1880s	Moderate	Local	No - Low	Local	—
—	Agricultural use by the gaol as 'the Farm'	1898	c.1940s	Moderate	Local	Low - Moderate	Local	—

NORMA PARKER CENTRE (BAA 2014: Figure 4.44)

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
—	Mill race	c.1803	—	—	—	Moderate	State	
—	Convict-built Brick Drains (location unknown)	c.1840s (RCOS)	–	—	—	High - Moderate	State	
1	Kitchen and Privies	1843 (RCOS)	–	Moderate	—	Low - Moderate	State	HDS Assessment 2000
2	Lavatories	1860s (RCOS)	–	High - Moderate	Local	High - Moderate	Local	HDS Assessment 2000
3	Two Underground Tanks (located near Hospital/Bethel and courtyard)	c.1864 (RCOS)	–	High	Local	High	Local	HDS Assessment 2000
4	Cells	1887 (GIS)	–	High - Moderate	State	High - Moderate	State	HDS Assessment 2000
5	Stables	1887 (GIS)	–	Moderate	Local	Moderate	Local	HDS Assessment 2000
6	Cart Shed	c.1887 (GIS)	–	High - Moderate	Local	High - Moderate	Local	HDS Assessment 2000
7	Brick Perimeter Wall	1887 (RCOS)	–	High	State	High	State	HDS Assessment

Item	Description	Construction Date	Demolition Date	Assessed Potential	Assessed Significance	Re-Assessed Potential	Re-Assessed Significance	Identified by
								2000
8	Brick Perimeter Wall	1895 (GIS)	—	High	Local	High	Local	HDS Assessment 2000
9	Service Wing of Hospital	1936 (GIS)	—	High - Moderate	Local	High - Moderate	Local	HDS Assessment 2000
10	Various sheds and outbuildings	RCOS/GIS	—	Moderate	Local	Moderate	Local	HDS Assessment 2000
—	Landscape elements including fences	RCOS/GIS	—	Moderate	Local	Moderate	Local	HDS Assessment 2000

F.3 Preliminary Comparative Analysis

F.3.1 Introduction

The following preliminary comparative analysis has been prepared by Casey & Lowe Pty Ltd. It provides a context for the historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology of the PNHS. It should be read in conjunction with *Section 2.0 Historical Overview* (of this part of the PNHS CMP) and the historical background contained in the 2014 BAA.

The preliminary comparative analysis will be updated on completion of the archaeological testing program and the PNUT AMS.

F.3.2 Archaeology of Parramatta

There have been many archaeological excavations in Parramatta. It is considered to be one of the most significant archaeological areas of colonial sites in Australia, as seen by the listing of the site of Old Government House and Parramatta Park on the World Heritage List (WHL).

Parramatta Park contains many important archaeological sites: early remains of Old Government House as well as the oldest extant government house in Australia, buried rows of convict huts, the early lumberyard, standing cottages and gatehouses with associated archaeology as well as an artefact collection.

Parramatta had many early period structures for the incarceration and management of convicts and their attending military guards and the infrastructure which supported them:

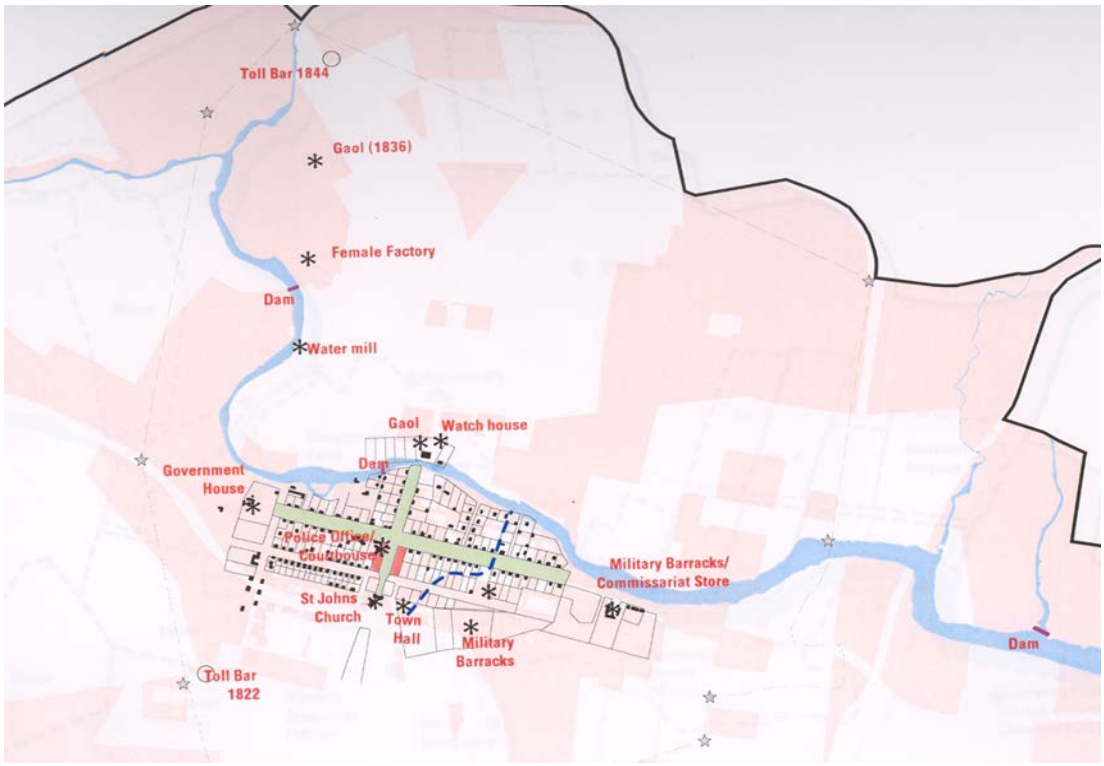
- Rum Corps Barracks in Robin Thomas Reserve (SHR);[244]
- Lancer Barracks (SHR);
- Convict Hospital, now the Parramatta Justice Precinct (SHR);[245]
- Convict Barracks, the site of Arthur Phillip High School;
- There is a later convict barracks at the eastern end of Parramatta which was later used as a men's benevolent home; and
- The Parramatta Female Factory (SHR).

All of these sites are part of the convict system which provided labour and workers for the local area but the management of these places also provided a living to Parramatta. Only one of these sites pre-dates Governor Macquarie—the Rum Corp Barracks at the eastern end of town. The rest were part of the second stage of the Imperial convict system which gathered pace after the end of the Napoleonic wars in Europe and when Britain was able to send ships of backlogged convicts awaiting transportation to New South Wales.

Other contemporary convict sites which are both built and archaeological are the Government Stables at the Conservatorium of Music, Hyde Park Barracks (WHL), the site of First Government House (NHL), the NSW National Trust building or the former military hospital, and the dock yard at the Museum of Contemporary Art. Then there are a number of barracks outside Sydney and Parramatta at Windsor and Liverpool, Port Macquarie and Newcastle. While some are substantial archaeological sites, the details of others are not known.

244 Casey & Lowe 2015 'Archaeological Assessment & Impact Statement, Robin Thomas Reserve, Parramatta', report to Parramatta City Council.

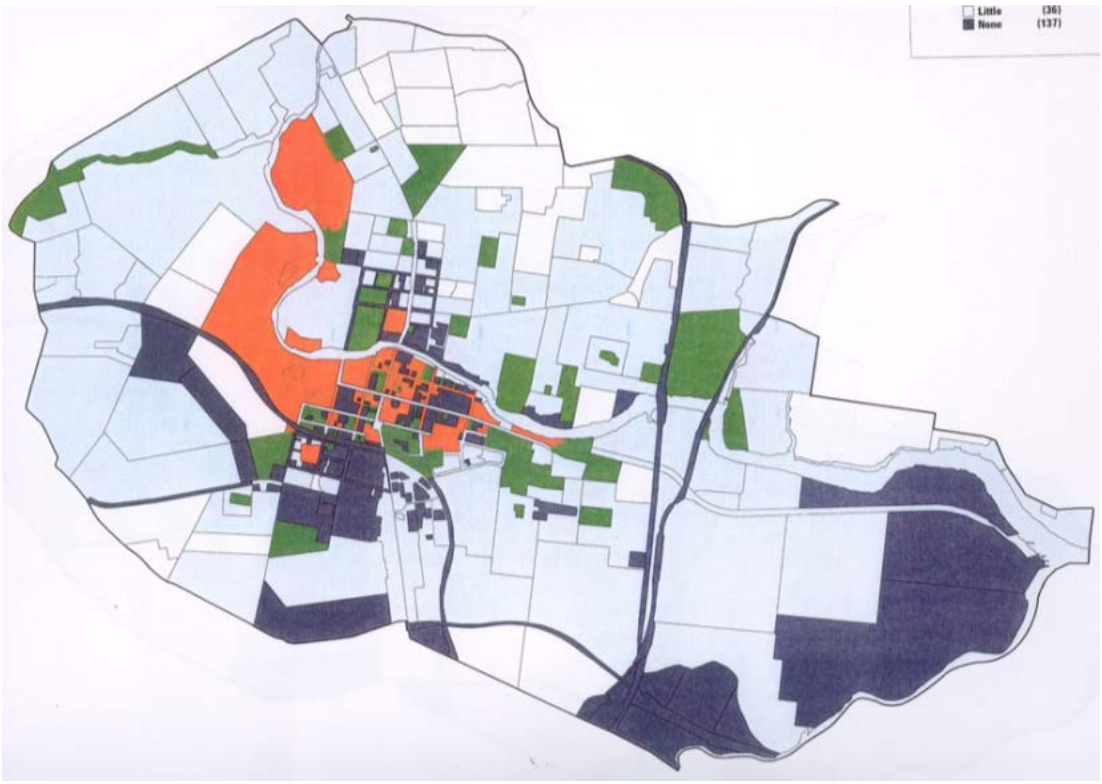
245 http://www.caseyandlowe.com.au/sitepjp.htm



F-1 Mapping of a 'landscape of control'. which shows the Government watermill, the Female Factory and Gaol among the key places and sites.
Source: PHALMS 2000, Godden Mackay Logan.



F-2 Mapping of Parramatta's convict landscape. The township is the focus of occupation with the Female Factory some distance to the north and away from the main road.
Source: PHALMS 2000, Godden Mackay Logan.



F-3 Mapping of research potential. Parramatta Park, Parramatta Female Factory, Convict hospital and parts of the pre-1823 Parramatta convict town (coloured orange) have exceptional significance and the areas coloured green have high significance. Both areas would be of State heritage significance under the current significance criteria. The dark blue areas indicate where archaeological remains have been removed.
Source: PHALMS 2000, Godden Mackay Logan.

Most of the excavated archaeological sites in Parramatta relate to convict huts which by c1809 were occupied by private leaseholders. Many of these have been excavated since the 1980s. They lined George Street and the northern side of Macquarie Street.

As part of the Parramatta Historical Archaeological Management Strategy (PHALMS), mapping of the convict landscape of Parramatta and its research potential indicates that this is a diminishing resource (Figures F-1, F-2 and F-3). This 2000 mapping does not take into account the removal of archaeology in the subsequent 16 years.

F.3.3 Development of Milling in New South Wales

Grinding grain to make bread or why mills were important to the early settlement of New South Wales[246]

The provision of flour and bread was an important part of feeding the early colony. The composition of bread was a concern to the inhabitants of Sydney Cove. Since 1801 the constituent parts of bread had been the subject of government orders. There was a scarcity of grain in May 1801 when the standard for making bread was established.

246 Casey 2002, Chapter 11; this will be updated for the AMS.

This standard consisted of 100 pounds of meal, made of 24 pounds of bran and 76 pounds of wheat flour. Bread made for ships was to be half Indian corn and half wheat meal. Penalties would be imposed for disobeying these orders.[247] A week later orders for the size of a standard bread loaf were issued; when freshly baked it should weigh 2 pounds 1 ounce, and when one day old it should weigh 2 pounds.[248]

Two days later the deputy commissary and the quartermaster undertook an experiment to determine or confirm the appropriate proportions of wheat and flour at the milling and the baking stages. For this experiment the flour was to be ground at Palmer's mill and probably baked in his adjacent bakehouse. While the loaves were baking they were to be guarded by a sentinel and a constable. This allowed the government to prove that a ratio of 3 pounds of wheat was sufficient to make a 2-pound loaf of bread.[249]

In July 1802 the bakers were identified as charging more for baking bread than the charge for the equivalent quantity of wheat, producing a profit of 6 shillings and 7½ pence on a bushel of wheat valued at 8 shillings. To stop this practice, the price of wheat was pegged at 8 shillings per bushel and maize at 4 shillings per bushel.[250]

In 1804 the charge for grinding wheat into flour was to be no more than £1 per bushel. Therefore, to maintain an acceptable price for bread under a situation of scarcity the price of grain and for grinding grain were regulated as well as the constituent parts and weight of a loaf of bread.[251] The government was involved in the most basic level of control in the society—fixing the price of food and the making and baking of bread.

King complained about the lack of public ovens for baking bread and criticised how baking added the equivalent price of one pound of flour on each full weekly ration of 9½ pounds of bread or nearly five loaves. At that time King reported that 8 pounds of flour would make 10 pounds of bread. King chose not to build public ovens because it would have only limited savings. Privately-run commercial bread ovens were therefore the only source of bread for the whole colony unless of course a private individual had an oven suitable for baking their own bread.[252]

In April 1806, following floods in the Hawkesbury and devastation of the grain crop, attempts were made to restrict consumption of bread by licensing the bakers, thereby controlling who could be a baker. Each licensed baker had to find two people to provide sureties of 50 pounds each and had to supply a list of their customers to the magistrates each week. Further rules included making 27 loaves of 2 pound 2 ounces each from a bushel of wheat, with 56 pounds of wheat to the bushel. Prices were set for both barter and money sales. Prohibitions were instituted on baking 'any cakes, biscuit, nor any kind of pastry whatever'.[253]

Early Mills

The early history of milling in NSW is a story of failure and repeated attempts before eventually leading to the successful milling of grains to bake bread for the daily food consumption and provision of rations. One of the first successful windmills was Commissary Palmer's private mill and bakery at the Sydney Conservatorium site (c1800).

247 Government Gazette and Orders (GGO) 8 May 1801 HRNSW 4:364.
248 GGO 14 May 1801 HRNSW 4:367.
249 GGO 19 May 1801, HRNSW 4:368.
250 GGO 2 July 1803, HRNSW 4:796-797.
251 GGO 17 February 1804 HRNSW 5:310.
252 King to Hobart 1 March 1804, HRNSW 5:322.
253 GGO 5 April 1806, HRNSW 6:57-58, 64.

Governor Hunter proposed that the first watermill on mainland Australia would operate on tidal changes in the Parramatta River. By September 1800 the watermill was quite advanced. Governor King took over the administration of the colony and continued its construction and during 1803 and 1804 under the auspices of different mill builders. The dams and ditches or mill races were dug but in a 'very hasty manner'.

While the Government watermill at Parramatta was the first on mainland Australia, there was one earlier watermill on Norfolk Island, built by Nathaniel Lucas in 1795.[254] The Parramatta mill operated intermittently due to a range of flaws in its design. Key among these was its inability to manage too little or too much water.

Rev. Samuel Marsden was involved in the mill's construction and was accused of mismanagement by George Caley. George Howell is thought to have been operating this mill in 1814 until it ceased to operate in 1820 when it was sold to Simeon Lord who dismantled it and reused the machinery. It is referred to as Howell's mill.

While the mill races extend across the PNHS, the site of the lower (main) dam, mill pond, and mill house and other buildings were immediately to the south of the PNHS within Parramatta Park (to the north of Parramatta Stadium). The line of the mill race was modified in 1821 to create a moat or a 'wet ditch' on two sides of the Parramatta Female Factory and the mill race within the Norma Parker/Kamballa site is considered to have discontinued at this time but evidence of it appears to remain in the landscape.

There is some contemporary archaeology of watermills and windmills on Norfolk Island but this does not have the same type of significance attached to those found at Parramatta. The settlement at Norfolk Island did not change the course of the history of British settlement in Australia. Rather the settlement was disbanded and there were a series of evacuations in 1807 and 1808 and by 1813 all British convicts and settlers had been moved to Van Diemen's land.

There are known remnant mill structures and landscape at Kingston from this settlement. This archaeology is part of the Kingston and Arthur's Vale Historic Area (KAVHA) which is listed as part of the convict World Heritage Area listing.

More Mills in Parramatta

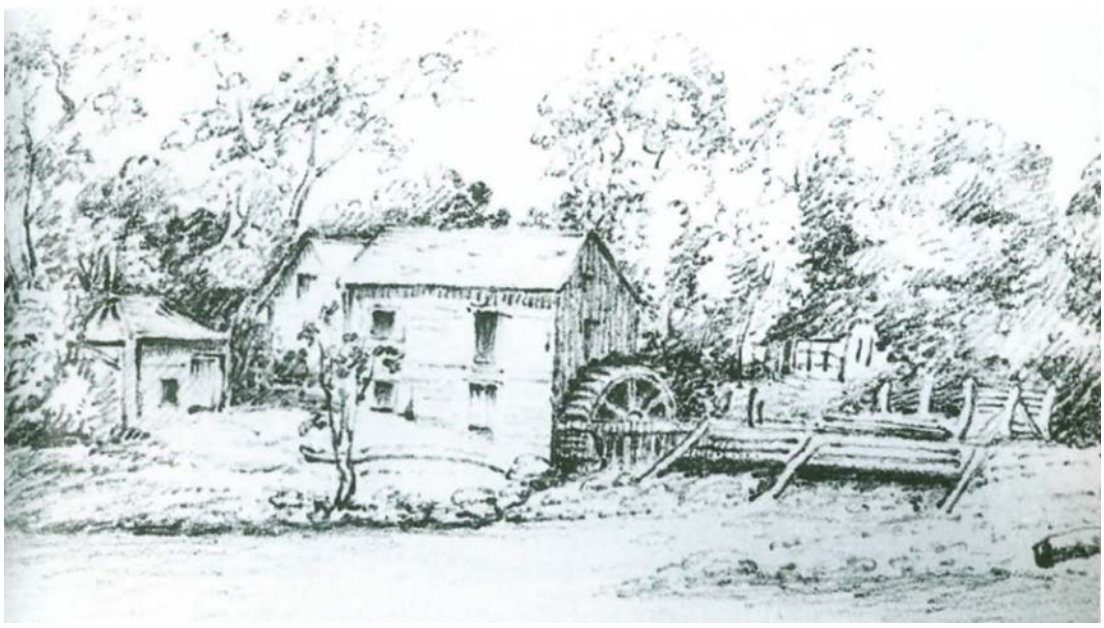
There were a number of watermills in Parramatta, notably Marsden's mill which operated from the 1810s to c1838. Howell's first mill is in fact the Government watermill. John Bolger built his windmill c1810. He was a carpenter who has appropriate skills to erect his own mill. His lease was situated near the boundary of Marsden's land on the north side of the river, separated 'by a ditch forming the Government enclosure'.[255] Colonel Paterson allowed him to use government millstones. It appears to operate between 1811 and 1812 when the land was sold to Judge Ellis Bent. This land was incorporated into the Government Domain in 1814.[256]

The next attempt at milling was Hannibal Macarthur's tidal mill at 'Vineyard' further to the east on the Parramatta River (Figure F–4). Said to be in operation as early as 1819 it undertook grinding for government with the closing of the Government watermill around the time construction commenced of the Female Factory. Hannibal Macarthur employed miller Thomas Easterbook in 1825.[257]

254 Kingston and Arthur's Vale Historic Area, Heritage Management Plan, Exhibition Draft, February 2015: 25.
255 Tatrai 1994:46.
256 Tatrai 1994:51.
257 Tatrai 1994:51, 58-59.

George Howell, after completing operating the Government watermill, established his own post-windmill nearby c1824, supposedly near the west side of the Cumberland Oval (Figure F–5). This mill appears to have operated into the 1830s.

In 1820 Thomas Howard built a crane mill which was worked by a horse or a bullock and could grind three to four bushels of gain an hour and was supposedly located in Macquarie Street.[258]



F-4 Vineyard Mill in 1830—a sketch by Edward Charles Close.
Source: Tatrai, 1994, p50.



F-5 Detail of Lycett's painting of Parramatta showing what Tatrai considers to be Howell's windmill on the hill behind St Johns Church..
Source: ML, SLNSW.

258 Tatrai 1994:58.

Introduction of Steam Mills

It is not until 1826 that the first steam mill was introduced to Parramatta, in contrast to John Dickson's 1815-1816 steam mill on Darling Harbour in Sydney and the Thomas Barker's second steam mill in the colony in 1825.[259] The archaeology of both mills is considered to be of State significance and remains of Dickson buildings and dam wall are known to survive buried under reclaimed land in south Darling Harbour. Much of Barker's mill site has been removed by a number of development projects, and was to the north of Dickson's mill.[260] Steam mill technology in Darling Harbour and Parramatta was used to grind grain but as there was never enough work they were also turned to manufacturing textiles.

John Dickson (1774-1843), a free settler and business entrepreneur, arrived in Sydney in October 1813 with £10,000 of goods and machinery to establish a steam mill. The enterprising engineer was recommended to Governor Lachlan Macquarie in March 1813 as 'an excellent Engineer and Millwright' and granted land in Sydney 'and the interior proportionate to his capital'. Arriving with a steam engine, tools and turning lathes worth £5,200, Dickson established himself in Cockle Bay (Darling Harbour).[261] Thomas Barker was among the apprentices accompanying Dickson to the colony. He became a key figure in the industrial development in Darling Harbour through his own mill and business enterprises, as well as being involved in the management of Dickson's Mill and his estate.[262] Both Dickson's and Barker's steam mills ground grain and manufactured textiles to produce a sufficient profit.

Early Windmills in Sydney[263]

In early Sydney the high areas above government house reflected the main concern of feeding the colony—the construction of windmills for grinding grain to make flour and baking of bread to feed the colony. During the first interregnum (1793-1795), the period of administration between Governor Phillip departing and the arrival of Governor Hunter, one of the few building projects persisted with was building grinding mills. These mills were rarely successful. Hunter continued with the building of mills and eventually completed the first windmill but it was neither efficient nor sound. He started to erect a second mill but King had to complete it. The first successful and efficient windmill was Palmer's small timber mill that was part of a commercial complex with the bakehouse established on the high ground in the Government Domain.

Commissary John Palmer's timber windmill and stone bakehouse were built on the modern site of the Sydney Conservatorium of Music by May 1801 with construction appearing to have been undertaken over a four-month period at the end of 1800, probably commencing shortly after Palmer returned to the colony from England in late 1800. It was one of three windmills built between 1800 and 1807, aligned along the spine of the eastern side of Sydney Cove. John Palmer built two of these mills and Nathaniel Lucas built the southern post-mill in 1805.

---

259 Casey & Lowe 'Sydney International Convention, Exhibition and Entertainment Precinct (SICEEP) Concept Plan, The Haymarket – SSDA2, Non-Indigenous Archaeological Assessment and Impact Statement', March 2013: 16-23, 87-89.

260 Casey & Lowe reports online.

261 Sydney Gazette 17 Jun 1815: 2; GP Walsh, 'Dickson, John (1774-1843)', Australian Dictionary of Biography, 1966, http://adb.anu.edu.au; Property brought by John Dickson to NSW, Letter 26 Oct 1813, Reel 6043, 4/1728, p257, SRNSW; Free settlers to receive grants of land, Fiche 3266; 9/2652 p14, SRNSW. Note: 'Dickson' is sometimes recorded in sources as 'Dixon'.

262 Godden Mackay Pty Ltd, Oct 1992: 24.

263 Casey 2002, Chapter 11.

It was later stated that Palmer's two mills, bakehouse and dwelling house cost 'upwards of 5,000 pounds', although the later mill was a large stone mill and more expensive and would have been more than half this amount (Fairlie, Clark, Jones & Co to Goderich 15 March 1833).

Under Governor Bligh, Palmer had full direction of the government windmills, as well as his private mills, and the government stores and granaries. This produced a conflict of interest in Palmer's financial dealings and with no one to look over his shoulder, he seems to have taken advantage of his opportunities. He reportedly used an alias, Christopher Palmer, to hide some of his dealings (Harris to King 25 October 1807, HRNSW 6:340-42; Harris to Mrs King 25 October 1807, HRNSW 6:343-47; Examinations after Bligh's arrest, HRNSW 6: 447-448, 450, 590; Erskine and King to Treasury, 3 August 1811, HRNSW 7:569-570).

Palmer's mill was demolished c1815 for the construction of the new neo-Gothic Government Stables and the only evidence that survived is the associated bakehouse and buried archaeological deposits, a small circular brick well inside the bakehouse footings, and artefacts thought to be associated with the occupation of the bakehouse.

By 1807 the ridgelines and skyline of Sydney Cove were dominated by five working mills and the defunct first mill was now enclosed behind the newly built walls of Fort Phillip (1804) on modern Observatory Hill. This spill over of private commercial enterprise into the area of Phillip's Domain was part of the maintenance and survival of the colony, which as late as 1809 was suffering from flooding of the grain crops growing on the Hawkesbury. Grain was in short supply. These high places were a centre of utilitarian activities essential to feeding and maintaining the colony. It is for these reasons that King granted these leases and this is part of the reason why Bligh did not seek to have them removed from the Domain although they were clearly a visual intrusion into the new landscape he was trying to make.[264]

Milling in the Hawkesbury

This section requires further research for the AMS. Preliminary research has identified mills dating from the 1810s and 1820s being either ruined or archaeological sites.

Little Wheeny Creek Watermill

Among other recognised watermills in New South Wales is Little Wheeny Creek near Kurrajong which was built about 1810-1816. The first mill was located on the upper part of Wheeny Creek and then a second one was built further down the creek. A section of the mill race was built with stone walling and is said to be extant.[265] This may be contemporary with Marsden's watermill and would assist with determining how his mill operated. Currently there are other watermills on the Cooks River as well as Little Wheeny Creek. A site visit to this mill has been organised and will be included in the AMS. Figure F–6 shows the extent of the likely mill race.

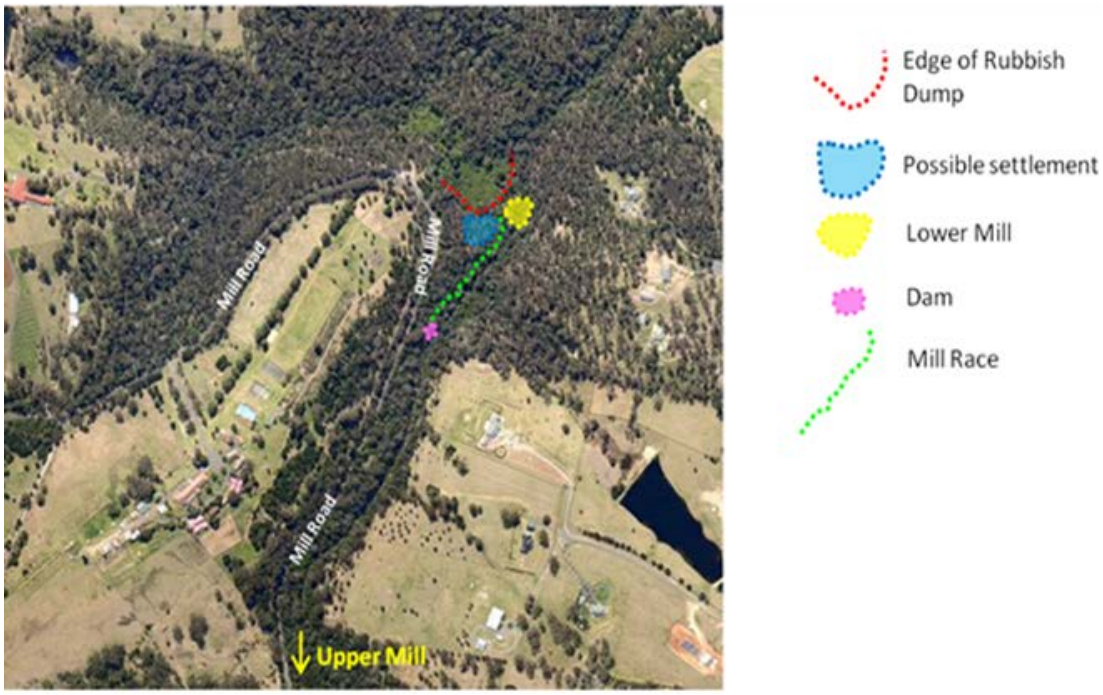
To provide a clearer historical context for understanding the significance of the two mill sites and races within PNHS it is considered important to recognise the extent of these mills.

Thomas Arndell's mill, Catti National Park

Further research is required on this mill which is a ruin within Catti National Park but has no easily available publication or report.

264 See Casey 2002: PhD, Ch. 11.

265 Little Wheeny Creek Mill site, Kurrajong, lower Blue Mountains, NSW; eds Adele Anderson and Nicky Corbett, University of Sydney essay 2010.



F-6 Plan of dam, watermill sites and likely race at Little Wheeney Creek.
Source: Adele Anderson and Nicky Corbett.

F.3.4 Parramatta Gaols and Female Factories in Parramatta and Australia

Parramatta's First Gaol, 1796-1799[266]

In 1796, Governor Hunter undertook the construction of two new gaols at Sydney and Parramatta. Previously, the convicts at Parramatta had been housed in huts but the frequency of robberies spurred Hunter to act. Facing a short supply of bricklayers and wanting to get the gaol erected as soon as possible, Hunter issued a General Order, which required every settler and householder to provide:

> ten logs weekly each, the logs to be 9 feet long, not under or over 7 inches diameter and...quite straight. The Governor thinks it also necessary to inform the officers who are furnish'd with labourers from Government that he expects from them twenty logs each.[267]

Located on the north side of the Parramatta River, slightly removed from the main township, the first gaol was probably completed in May of 1797. The gaol buildings in Sydney[268] and Parramatta were of a similar design, although the Parramatta gaol was larger: 100 feet in length (approximately 30.5m), as opposed to 80 feet in Sydney (approximately 24.4m), as it had a larger convict population.

266 This is taken from Casey & Lowe, Archaeological Assessment & S139(4) Exception Methodology, Parramatta War Memorial, Prince Alfred Square, Church Street, Parramatta, Sept. 2014.

267 HRNSW 3: 209. As in Kerr 1995:1.

268 Although not discussed in this report its removal was monitored by Patricia Burritt, 'The old Sydney Gaol, the 1979 rescue excavation', http://dx.doi.org/10.4227/11/5045859A41686. It was on the site of the Four Seasons Hotel, 165 George Street, Sydney.

The Sydney gaol was first described in 1802 by Collins as:

> ...80ft in length; the sides and ends were constructed of strong logs, a double row of which formed each partition. The whole was divided into 22 cells, the divisions of which were logs. The floor and the roof were of the same solid materials, over which was a coat 8 inches deep of stiff clay, and the roof besides was thatched.[269]

The design, featuring individual cells for prisoners, was in-line with contemporary English views on confinement. Collins also described the Parramatta gaol as '...100 feet in length, and paled round with a strong high fence, as was that at Sydney'.[270] It is assumed that the first Parramatta gaol would also have been enclosed by a paling fence. Timber and thatch are highly flammable materials, and both gaols were destroyed by arsonists in 1799. Collins describes how the gaol at Parramatta was:

> ...totally consumed. The prisoners who were confined were with difficulty snatched from the flames, but so miserably scorched that one of them died in a few days. This building was a hundred feet in length, remarkably strong, and had been constructed with much labour and expence [sic].[271]

The gaol was located a little apart from the township of Parramatta on the north bank of the river.[272] There are no known plans or images of the first gaol structure, and while the precise location of the structure is uncertain it is assumed to be in the vicinity of the Second Gaol.

The Second Gaol (1802-1842) and First Female Factory (1802-1821)

In England, it was common practice for residents to fund the erection of gaols within their own counties. Hunter had successfully copied this scheme in sourcing the logs for the first gaol, however, Governor King had less success in eliciting money for the second gaol as it was generally felt that as such a large proportion of the population were convicts transported by the government, that the government should assume financial responsibility.

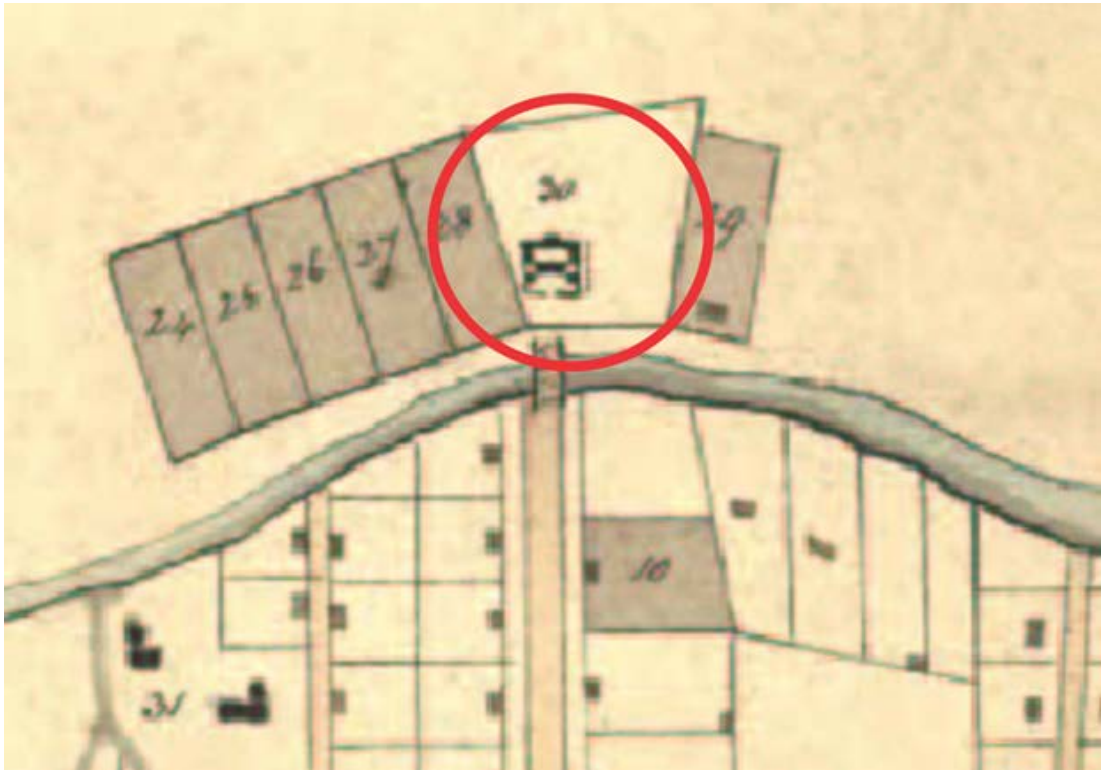
Work on the new gaol was started in 1802, largely funded by a tax on spirits and strong drink, resulting in an increase in illegal stills within the colony. Unlike the previous gaol design, the second gaol resembled a modified barracks plan; a symmetrical plan with a transverse corridor and wards to the left and right and cells at either end with external access. The rear wall of the gaol building formed part of the perimeter wall, so there was no rear access.

The construction of the second gaol was overseen by Rev. Samuel Marsden, as Superintendent of Public Works in Parramatta. Marsden employed convict artisans to complete the work, including Ralph Wiggan (principal stone mason), Samuel Haslum (principal quarryman) and Michael Quinlan (lime burning and stone dresser). Perhaps due to Marsden's ignorance of construction techniques or by deliberate sabotage of the convicts, the ashlar stone blocks of the second gaol deteriorated extremely rapidly.[273]

Prior to April 1803, Governor King decided to include a wool and linen manufactory to the gaol and a second floor was added to the building. As female convicts were to work in the 'factory', the complex was designed to provide separate yards; access to the upper floor was from a yard on the northern side of the gaol, which also contained auxiliary workrooms and sheds set against the perimeter walls.

---

269 Collins Account, 1802, Ed.ll. 41-2. As in Kerr 1977:30.
270 Kerr 1977:30.; Collins 1802, Vol 2:308.
271 Collins 1802, Vol 2:270-279 http://setis.library.usyd.edu.au/ozlit/pdf/colacc2.pdf.
272 Kerr 1995:1.
273 Kerr 1995:3.



F-7 1804 Map of Parramatta showing the footprint of the gaol complex on the north side of the river, opposite Church Street.
Source: Meehan drawing of Evans' survey, UK National Archives C0700 NSW 22.

The southern yard was used by the male convicts within the gaol. Floggings took place within the gaol yard and executions took place outside the gaol, probably in the empty ground to the north of the complex. Stocks at the entrance were used to punish minor offenders.[274]

The gaol and factory were in use until 21 December 1807, when both were damaged by another fire. Governor Bligh reported:

> [the factory] had been set on fire by a quantity of rubbish of the flax under the shed, which surrounds the yard, and speedily communicated to the outside of the building, which it destroyed [i.e. the upper or factory floor]. The gaol, being connected with this building, was with difficulty saved.[275]

The damage to the upper factory floor probably arose from its timber construction, while the stone ground floor housing the gaol was less flammable. During the turmoil that followed the end of Bligh's governorship, repairs to the gaol were not a high priority and the factory did not reopen until May 1809 after cursory repairs.

A painting from c1809 shows the location of the gaol near what is now the Lennox Street Bridge, probably soon after it reopened. The second storey of the Female Factory is clearly visible, as is the perimeter wall and gate, and the workshop or open sheds flanking the walls (Figures F-8 and F-9). By 1814 the land surrounding the gaol is identified as being 'reserved for the Goal [sic] and Factory' and there are no structures depicted although streets on the north side of the river appear to be established by this time.

274 McCormack 2008 http://dictionaryofsydney.org/entry/parramatta_gaol. Accessed on 2/09/2014.
275 Bligh to Castlereagh, 30.4.1808, HRNSW 6.611. As in Kerr 1995:3.



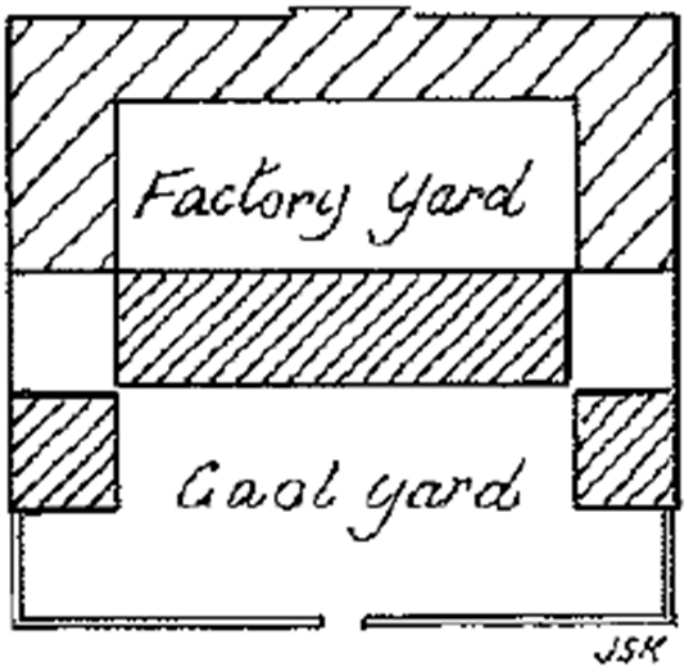
F-8 Painting showing the gaol on the north side of the river, circled in red, near what is now the Lennox Street Bridge. 'A View of Part of Parramatta Port Jackson' in J.W. Lewin, G.P. Harris, and G.W. Evans: Australian Paintings, volume 3, folder 6, c1809.
Source: ML, SLNSW (PXD 388).



F-9 Detail from c1809 painting showing the gaol with second Factory storey and gabled roof, stone perimeter wall and gate, and two timber sheds with skillion roofs and possibly with open sides on the east and west sides of the wall.
Source: ML, SLNSW (PXD 388).

In 1816, Francis Greenway wrote on the 'State of Parramatta Gaol and Factory', saying:

> *'I find the End where the Cells are in a dangerous State, and should be immediately taken down and rebuilt. The breast of Chimney in common Gaol room is in a tumbling state, and no Barrack [boards] for men to sleep on...water comes through the Ground which is not floored even. The Men too have access to the Women above by what Information I can obtain which should be done away with as early as possible by removing the Factory entirely...The Gaol Wall is not high enough and should be raised...'.*[276]



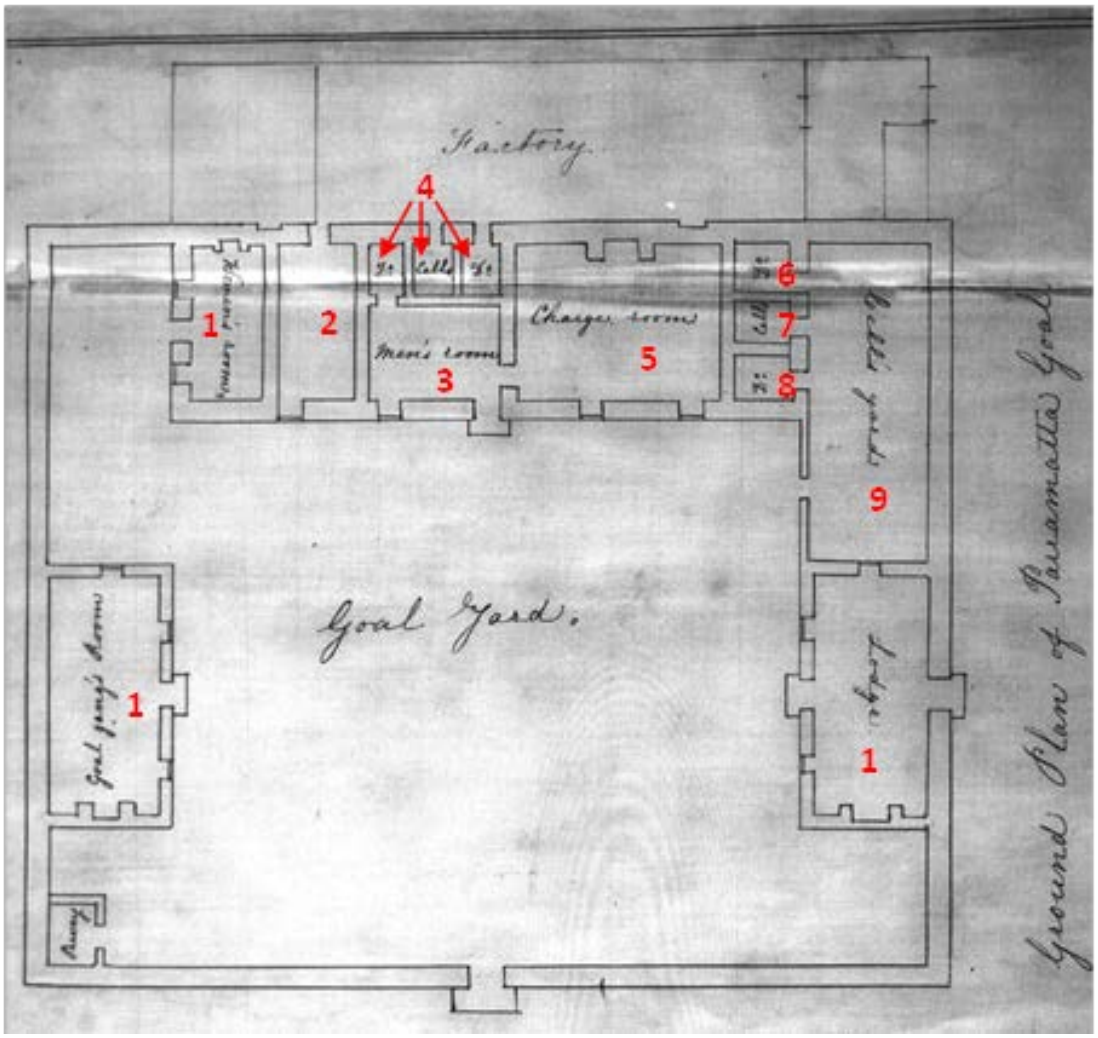
F-10 The footprint of gaol complex in 1804, redrawn from C)700 NSW22.
Source: JS Kerr 1995, p3.

The report by Greenway and others resulted in desultory repairs and reconstructions of the gaol. A very detailed plan of the Gaol and Factory was created as part of the Bigge Commission, c1819, which, combined with Bigge's description clearly shows how the complex was used, regarding male versus female cells and cells versus work spaces (Figure F–11).

According to this plan, the perimeter wall of the gaol was approximately 120 feet east-west and 100 feet north-south (36.6m x 30.5m); the main building built along the northern perimeter wall was approximately 82 feet in length and 20 feet wide (25m x 6.1m). The north yard associated with the Factory, to the north of the main complex, was 100 feet (36.6m) east-west and 6.1m north-south, and was set slightly back from the east perimeter wall. The small pencil lines on the eastern side possibly indicate the staircase from the yard to the upstairs Factory floor.

A plan of the gaol from c1823 shows a simpler footprint than the one depicted in c1819, with only the main building on the northern wall and Lodge on the eastern wall (Figure F–12).

276 Greenway to Gill, 10.10.1816, ML, BT20, 3328-9; Kerr 1995:4.



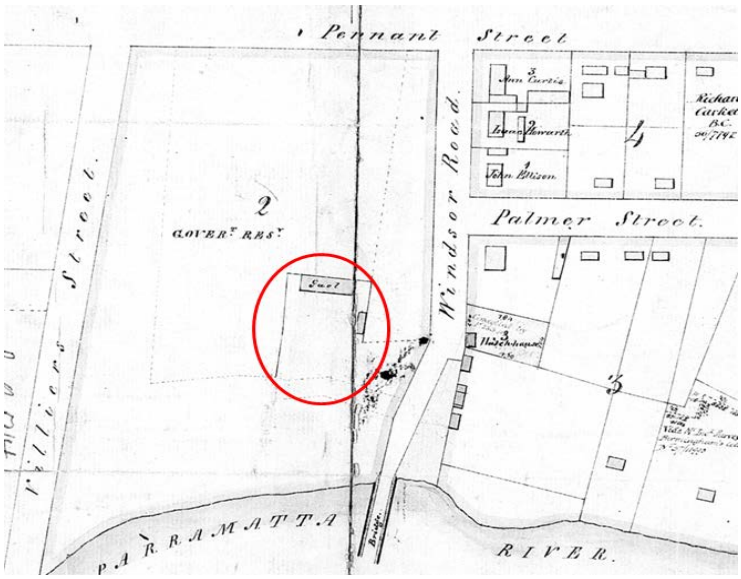
F-11 Plan of the gaol c1819 as part of Bigge Report Appendices, reproduced in the Bonwick Transcripts. The demarcation of confined and open spaces, and male and female areas, can clearly be seen. Refer to the table below for figure references.
Source: ML, SLNSW (PXD 388).

No	Description in Bigge Report (as given in Kerr 1995, p6—Figure 4)
1, 2	...two small rooms added for debtors, or for women. Confined by order of the Criminal Court...
3, 4	...rooms for men, one measuring 17' x 13' and a dark cell that is used as a store-room for tools and fetters.
5	...the charge-room, that measures 21' x 26'. In this room there is a fire-place and a small platform for the prisoners [to sleep on] much broken.
6-9	...three solitary cells...entirely separated from the other parts of the gaol...[with] a spacious yard adjoining.
10	Gaoler's Lodge [with access outside gaol as well as yard].
11	...Gaol gang room, measuring 30' x 15', where there is a fire-place at which the prisoners cook their daily rations.

Another plan from 1831 shows the same footprint with only the two structures shown (Figure **F-13**). As the new Female Factory had been opened in 1821, perhaps the old factory yard to the north was no longer in use or had been demolished by this time, which is why it is not shown on these plans. What is very clear is that the first and second gaol and the female factory are much smaller in scale than the structures within PNHS.



F-12 Detail from c1823 plan showing only two structures within the gaol complex (circled in red) and the increased development on the north side of the river. G.C. Stewart, Plan of the Township of Parramatta.
Source: SRNSW P.1.1022, Map No 4907.



F-13 1831 Plan showing the same building configuration as the c.1823 plan. Interestingly, the front or south perimeter wall is not shown. The land around the gaol is labelled as 'Gover't Res'v'.
Source: SRNSW Map No 4812.

In 1831, Governor Bourke started agitating for a new gaol. By 1835, plans had been submitted and construction had begun on the perimeter wall. The new gaol was located further north of the newly constructed Female Factory (completed 1821) and was declared open in 1842, although not all of the proposed buildings were constructed. After the third gaol opened in 1842 at North Parramatta, it is assumed that the second gaol was abandoned or demolished.

The 'Factory above the Gaol'

In August 1803, Governor King hired George Mealmaker, a Dundee weaver who was transported for sedition in 1800, as superintendent of the work carried out by male and female convicts.[277] By mid-1804 there were nine looms in the factory.[278] The sheds within the northern yard attached to the Factory were probably the 'rope walks' mentioned in 1804, so it is likely that the Factory was also manufacturing flax rope[279] and there is also reference to the women picking oakum (unravelling and cleaning old rope).[280] Mealmaker died in 1807 and in 1812, Francis Oakes was appointed as the new Superintendent by Governor Macquarie. In 1815, Marsden described the working of the factory:

> The number of women employed in the Factory under Mr Oakes the superintendent is one hundred and fifty; they have seventy children; there is not any room in the Factory that can be called a bedroom for these women and children.
>
> There are only two rooms and these are both occupied as workshop; they are over the gaol and are about 80 feet long and 20 wide. In these rooms there are 46 women daily employed; 20 spinning wool upon the common wheel and 26 carding: there are also in them the warping machine etc belonging to the Factory. These rooms are crowded all the day, and at night such women sleep in them as are confined for recent offences, among the wheels, wool and cards, and a few others who have no means whatever of procuring a better abode.[281]

The Factory floor was obviously too small to accommodate the number of women employed. As the women were only required to work in the Factory until 1pm, presumably many of them worked in the afternoons and evenings to pay for their accommodation within the township.[282] The fact that the design of the first Parramatta Factory was unable to house the women who worked there suggests that the government's attitude was focused on manufacturing, rather than ideas about crime and punishment.[283] It was thought that many of the women who lived outside the Factory were cohabiting with men or working as part-time prostitutes, which was considered unacceptable, especially by Marsden.[284]

Governor Macquarie and Rev. Marsden made separate attempts to create a new Female Factory, away from the gaol and with enough space to provide accommodation for all the women, but were hampered by a lack of available sites that had access to fresh water.[285] A location was finally chosen on the land that had formerly belonged to the now-disgraced Bligh. Foundations of the new factory were laid in 1818 and the women moved in at the beginning of February 1821.

---

277 Kerr 1995:3.
278 Liston 2008:33.
279 Harris, 'Statement of...Disbursements...to 31 December 1804', as in Kerr 1995:3.
280 Hendrikson 2008:9.
281 Marsden to Macquarie, 15.7.1815, SC Report on Gaols, 1819. As in Kerr 1995:5.
282 Liston 2008:34.
283 Hendricksen 2008:14.
284 Kerr 1977:66.
285 Kerr 1995:6.

The Gaol Green and Prince Alfred Square

By 1830 Major Edmund Lockyer, Superintendent of Police at Parramatta[286], had applied to use the land around the gaol to build a School of Industry, but was denied by Surveyor-General Major Mitchell. In 1837, Governor Bourke decided that the land should be measured for a reserve for the townspeople and more than three acres of land was authorised as a 'village green' on 27 November 1837. Once the prisoners had moved to the third gaol in 1841, it is assumed that the gaol was demolished and was incorporated into the green. The land is designated as 'Crown Land' on Brownrigg's 1844 plan (Figure F-14) and is simply called Public Green on a Crown Plan from 1853.

As a village or public green, the land was levelled and fenced, but in 1853 complaints were made that a specific area set aside as a promenade was being used as a rubbish dump. Prior to the 1860s the area was known as 'Gaol Green' and later became known as Alfred or Prince Alfred Square, commemorating Prince Alfred as the first British monarch to visit Australia, in 1867-1868.[287]



F-14 The area now known as Prince Alfred Square, north of the river, is designated as 'Crown Land' and contains no structures—excerpt of the 'Plan of the Town of Parramatta…', W. Meadows Brownrigg.
Source: SLNSW, ZM3 811.1030/1844.1.

286 http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/lockyer-edmund-2366. Accessed on 04/09/2014.
287 State Heritage Inventory, database ID: 2243110.

Preliminary Statement of Significance for Prince Alfred Square and first female factory

Prince Alfred Square is a significant heritage item and open space. The square, as the location of the first and second goal, and the location of Australia's first female factory, contains items of exceptional archaeological significance. The square's role as a public recreational space, with layout and features representative of various eras, reflects the evolution of open space and park design in New South Wales.[288]

Context for Parramatta's third gaol

Parramatta Gaol is part of a network of correctional institutions established across New South Wales and Australia in the 1840s. It is specifically one of the five gaols established wholly or partially on the model prison plans created by the Society for the Improvement of Prison Discipline and the Reformation of Juvenile Offenders (SIPD).

These plans placed a great emphasis on the classification and segregation of prisoners and utilised circular, semi-circular, polygonal or radial designs to both segregate and monitor the inmates.

The Australian gaols that were based on the SIPD plans include those built at Berrima (constructed 1835-1839), Darlinghurst (1823-1841), Parramatta (constructed 1836-1837), Port Macquarie (constructed 1837-1840)[289] and Kingston (Norfolk Island, constructed in 1836).[290]

After 1842, the layout of Pentonville Prison in England was very influential in Australian prison design, as was Jeremy Bentham's radial design of the Panopticon of 1791 which was primarily expressed in the construction of radial exercise yards in a number of gaol complexes, including Parramatta.

There are few published results regarding archaeological investigations within Australian gaols, however, there are several sites that provide a useful context for the archaeological resource of the Parramatta Gaol. The sites that provide the most useful comparison are those which also have continuous use as a gaol into the late 20th century, and include Pentridge Prison in Victoria, Adelaide Gaol in South Australia and Fremantle Prison in Western Australia.

Pentridge Prison, operating outside of the Imperial convict system, was established and used as a stockade between 1850 and 1857, before a gaol was constructed on the site in the late 1850s and early 1860s. It was in use as an active prison until 1997. Archaeological excavations within the prison in 2014 unearthed bluestone footings of the C Division cell ranges, which were built in the late 1850s and demolished in the 1970s[291] and the circular footings for three radial exercise yards built in 1859/early 1860s and demolished by 1955.[292] The survival of the footings for these buildings despite their late date of demolition indicates that contemporary structures within the Parramatta Gaol (such as many of the industrial and workshop structures and 1901 'Circle' or 'Bullring' radial exercise yard) may also survive.

---

288 Draft Prince Alfred Square Landscape Master Plan (2016), Gallagher Studio in collaboration with Casey & Lowe, August 2016, p76. http://www.parracity.nsw.gov.au/your_council/news/on_exhibition/have_your_say/draft_prince_alfred_square_masterplan

289 Higginbotham 2001, p4.

290 Kingston and Arthur's Vale Historic Area Conservation Management Plan 2008: 17; Sean O'Toole 2006 History of Australian Corrections, UNSW Press, Kensington, Sydney; Port Macquarie Former Government House Ruins, Conservation Management Plan 2003: 32.

291 This information has been extracted from the Former Pentridge Prison CMP 2016: 82.

292 Former Pentridge Prison CMP 2016: 19, 65.

Adelaide Gaol was built between 1840 and 1841, and was closed in 1988.[293] This is a helpful comparison, as South Australia never received convicts and is important in placing Parramatta Gaol within a domestic incarceration and reform context, rather than a place of Imperial convict punishment. Archaeological investigations in 2008 within the gaol have revealed artefacts that pre-date the gaol,[294] as well as artefacts dating to construction of the gaol and sewing implements within the female section.[295] Interestingly, the artefacts within the women's cell block were preserved below a cement floor[296], suggesting that the potential for underfloor or occupation deposits within the standing Parramatta Gaol buildings may be higher than originally assessed; perhaps moderate to high potential, rather than low to moderate.

In 2013 archaeological investigations within Fremantle Prison commenced.[297] The Prison was opened in 1855, established as part of a new stage of Imperial convict transportation, and in use until 1991. Large-scale excavations through University of Western Australia field schools have revealed remains of the industrial history of the prison including buildings and a sophisticated system of wells, pumps, boilers and associated infrastructure, the practice of waste disposal within the grounds of the Prison including rubbish pits, backfill in privies, wells and cellars and a layer of ash and charcoal from boilers and furnaces almost a metre thick in some places, and excavation of underfloor and between-floor deposits in the main cell block.

As with the excavations at Pentridge Prison and Adelaide Gaol, the evidence from Fremantle Prison strongly suggests that the archaeological resource within institutional places of confinement such as gaols survives despite the impacts of twentieth century prison buildings and infrastructure. While there is no perfect comparison to the Parramatta Gaol, these three sites provide a useful context to assess the types of archaeological remains and their level of survival that may be present within the Parramatta Gaol complex.

The land to the south of the original Parramatta Gaol complex (now below Wings 4-6 and the Quadrangle) was the site of a 'stockade', sometimes called the 'new gaol stockade'. The term stockade is generally used in identifying temporary or semi-permanent accommodation or work spaces in areas that could not be accessed by convicts from their permanent barracks. Semi-permanent accommodation was needed for jobs that were carried out over a number of months or years, such as road construction or public works. This included the construction of stockades during the building of the Victoria Barracks and Darlinghurst Gaol[298], and therefore it is likely that the stockade shown on plans to the south of the Parramatta Gaol was also linked to the construction of the gaol buildings. References to the stockade, sometimes called the 'new gaol stockade', date from c1838, however, it might have been established at an earlier date for use as a workshop or base for prisoners or iron gangs initially employed on the gaol and later on public works in Parramatta, including cutting stone for the hospital and Roman Catholic Orphan School (RCOS, now Norma Parker Centre). A convict gang of about seventy men was employed in the construction of RCOS.[299]

---

293 http://www.adelaidegaolheritage.com.au/history.html. Accessed on 9/08/2016.

294 http://www.adelaidegaolheritage.com.au/gaol-archaeology.html. Accessed on 9/08/2016.

295 http://www.samuseum.sa.gov.au/research/humanities/archaeology/unearthing-the-old-adelaide-gaol. Accessed on 9/08/2016.

296 http://www.environment.sa.gov.au/adelaidegaol/Home/Media_Centre/News_Events_Listing/121211-dig-findings. Accessed on 9/08/2016.

297 This information has been extracted from 'The Fremantle Prison Project', Australasian Historical Archaeology 33 2015: 73-77.

298 Thorp 1987: 11

299 Sydney Morning Herald 12 July 1841, 29 July 1841, 30 November 1841 and the Returns of government labour 1842 all confirm convict construction of the RCOS. As in Heritage Design Services 2000: 7.

There are at least two known stone quarries in the immediate vicinity of the stockade site: one to the northwest (now the Linen Service) and one to the southeast (now the block bounded by Fennell, Fleet, Albert and O'Connell Streets) and stone from the government quarry was used to make flagging, hearthstones and grindstones.

An inquest into the death of prisoner William Ledggette [sp?], per *Lady Harwood*, at the 'New Gaol Stockade' in September 1844 refers to a forge in the stockade.[300] Other equipment associated with Parramatta Stockade and auctioned in April 1848 included 'black smiths, bellows, anvils, vyce [sic], tongs, carpenters planes, axes, adzes, and chisels, prisoners' boxes, treble purchase crabs, iron and wooden blocks and chains, wheel-barrows, hand-carts, trucks, water carts, shovels, picks, spades, scales and beams, iron boilers, blankets, &c'.[301]

The 'prisoners' boxes' mentioned in the auction were portable or moveable timber boxes which could be locked at night. They were often on wheels and could be pulled by bullocks, or indeed the convicts themselves, from site to site and were therefore practical for road and public work parties in remote areas. Mobile boxes were established at Darlinghurst for the construction of the gaol[302], although other convict accommodation was also erected.[303] While the mention of 'boxes' may indicate that there was few or no substantial structures constructed at the stockade for accommodating the convicts, the bellows, anvils etc also offered as part of the auction indicate that the forge may have been quite sizeable. The stockade appears to have been in use at least between 1838 when it is first referenced to 1846 when it appears on plan, so the stockade may have been constructed to last for at least eight years. The fact that stockade is clearly labelled on plan also indicates that it was an acknowledged part of the North Parramatta landscape. Previous archaeological investigations of stockade sites have not revealed extensive or readily interpretable evidence, apart from an excavation at the No. 2 Stockade at Cox's River in 1997 but the findings at this site were hindered by poor archaeological methodology.[304]

Typically, the research potential and significance of artefacts is based on their archaeological context. In rare cases, such as the 1979 rescue excavations within the site of the Old Sydney Gaol in Harrington Lane, artefacts can have meaning and research value where they survive in disturbed contexts. At this site, six blue and white transfer-printed ceramic pieces that had been hand-filed into circular discs were uncovered.[305] These discs are convict-made gaming or gambling tokens that have been identified at several other penal structures including the Penitentiary at Port Arthur.[306] While isolated artefacts are generally only a minor element of the archaeological resource of a site, there may be individual artefacts from disturbed contexts that are identifiable and significant within the Parramatta Gaol complex.

The archaeological resource within the Parramatta Gaol should be assessed and managed in the context of archaeological sites not only of a contemporary date, but also a similar history of continued occupation and use into the Twentieth Century.

300 Sydney Gazette 22 Dec 1838:2; Sydney Gazette 16 May 1839:2; Australian 8 Apr 1844:4; SMH 24 Sep 1844:2; SMH 5 Jun 1845:2.
301 Sydney Chronicle 15 Apr 1848:3.
302 Kerr 1984: 64.
303 Thorp 1987: 10-11.
304 Rosen & Pearson 1997.
305 Burritt 1980: 16.
306 http://portarthur.org.au/heritage/penitentiary-precinct-archaeological-excavation/. Accessed on 10/08/2016.

F.3.5 Female Factories

The first female factory in Parramatta, as discussed above, was in operation by 1802 above the Parramatta Gaol, with the second one operating in 1821 within the PNHS. For detailed history of the Parramatta Female Factory see Part B of the PNHS CMP (Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site) and the Baseline Archaeological Assessment. This history will be reviewed and updated during the preparation of the AMS. It is noted that there are limited documentary resources on the factory as many of the records were lost.

The most up to date and detailed research is that by Dr Carol Liston (2008). As discussed in Liston (2008), female factories were established in a number of towns in New South Wales, though the buildings at Parramatta are the only ones surviving. Women prisoners were sent to Newcastle from 1804, with part of the gaol put aside for their use. When Newcastle ceased being a convict depot in 1823, the Female Factory in the gaol continued as a depot to distribute assigned convict women. It closed in 1846.

The Female Factory at Bathurst was established in 1832 in the old military barracks. It could hold 15 women and was used to confine women sentenced for minor misdemeanours by the local magistrates or distribute women into assignment. It closed in 1844.

At Port Macquarie there was a log building by 1825 for 50 women sent to the settlement by the courts in Sydney. This was insecure and by 1828 the women were kept in part of the gaol. From 1833 modifications to the gaol converted it into a third class punishment facility, but as the area had been opened for free settlement, it was also used as a depot to distribute assigned servants, and a place for convict women with infant children. It closed in 1842.

There were two Female Factories at Moreton Bay (the historic name of the penal station), which was then part of New South Wales but is now near Brisbane, Queensland. It was part of the punishment system for secondary offenders, similar to Newcastle or Port Macquarie. Though a small number of women were sentenced there in 1824, most of the women transported to Moreton Bay for offences committed in the colony were sent there between 1829 and 1837.

The first Female Factory was in Queen Street where they washed and sewed and picked oakum. In 1837 they moved to Eagle Farm where they were employed in agricultural work. The convict station was closed when the area opened to free settlement.[307] Further information will be included in this section for the AMS. There are no factories in Western Australia as the Imperial convict system only transported men to provide a source of labour for the colony.

Female Factories in Van Diemen's Land

There were five main female factories in Van Diemen's Land (Tasmania). The first was at Cascades, a damp and dark site southwest of Hobart. A second opened at George Town in the late 1820s to accommodate convict women in north Tasmania and was established in a rented Georgian mansion, which eventually proved unhealthy and unsanitary and was closed.

The Launceston factory replaced the Georgetown factory in 1832 with an 'experimentally designed and purpose-built' facility.[308] With the end of transportation to New South Wales all convicts were sent to Van Diemen's Land.

---

307 Paul Ashton with Sue Rosen 1990; Appendix in Higginbotham 1990: 'Historical and archaeological assessment of the Eagle Farm Agricultural Establishment, Female Factory and Prison, Eagle Farm. Brisbane, Queensland', for Australian Construction Services.

308 Casella 2001: 49; 'To watch or restrain: female convict prisons in 19th-century Tasmania', International Journal of Historical Archaeology 5(1): 45-72.

The Ross Factory was built in 1847 to alleviate the overcrowding of Cascades and Launceston. Ross was an isolated town midway between Hobart and Launceston and able to send women to both centres for work.[309]

The two main female factories in Tasmania were Ross and Cascades. Both were part of the Imperial convict system which operated until the 1850s in Tasmania. The Cascades Female Factory is one of the eleven sites included in the convict World Heritage Listing.

The Cascades Female Factory was built in 1827 and was the successor to the overcrowded Hobart gaol and factory. The government purchased a failed distillery with high walls around it for the Cascades Female Factory. While the walls were not purpose built, they were fit for the purpose and allowed a purpose-built factory to be built and operate between 1828 and the 1850s.

The newly-arrived Colonial Engineer John Lee Archer drew up plans to convert the site into a factory, taking more than a year. The first women arrived at the site in December 1828. The site was in a damp and dark location but it was also isolated from the main town, perceived to be a suitable distance to limit relations between the factory residents and men in the town.

As reported by Rev. Henry Phipps Fry, the women were 'utterly insubordinate' and led 'flagitious lives' (definition: criminal villainous).[310]

The Superintendent issued Rules and Regulations for the Management of the House of Correction and identified the following staff who were to work there: a Superintendent, a Matron, an Overseer and Task Mistress for the Crime Class, a Porter, a Clerk and two Constables.

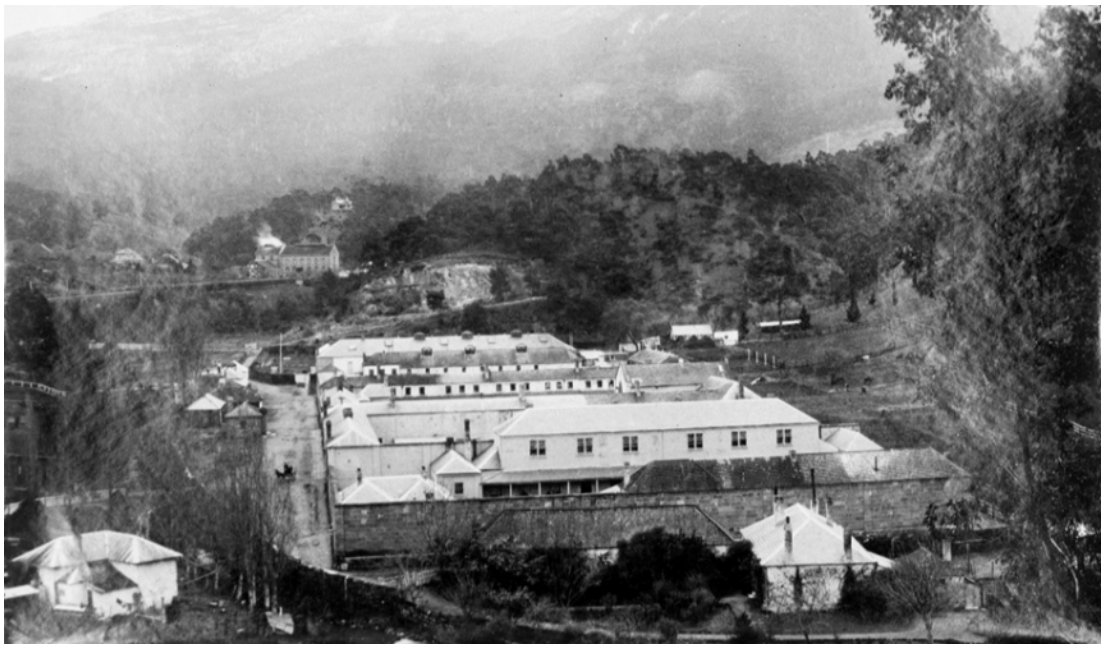
There were three classes of women and they were to be strictly kept separate. Similarly to the Parramatta factory, the first class were recently arrived convicts who were well behaved and those returning from service with reports of good character. They could be assigned where there was employment. Second class were those already in the colony who committed minor offences or whose behaviour was suitable to have them removed from the crime class. The crime class included women who were transported for a second time or were guilty of bad behaviour on the trip to Tasmania or were convicted of crimes in Tasmania. The material world of the women was governed by their class classification, the clothes they wore, the task work they were given. Employment for first class included: cooking, task overseers and hospital attendants. The second class made clothing and undertook mending. The crime class did the laundry for the factory, the orphans' school and the penitentiary, and carded and spun wool. The women laboured from sunrise to sunset. Disobedience was punishable by solitary confinement in a dark cell.[311]

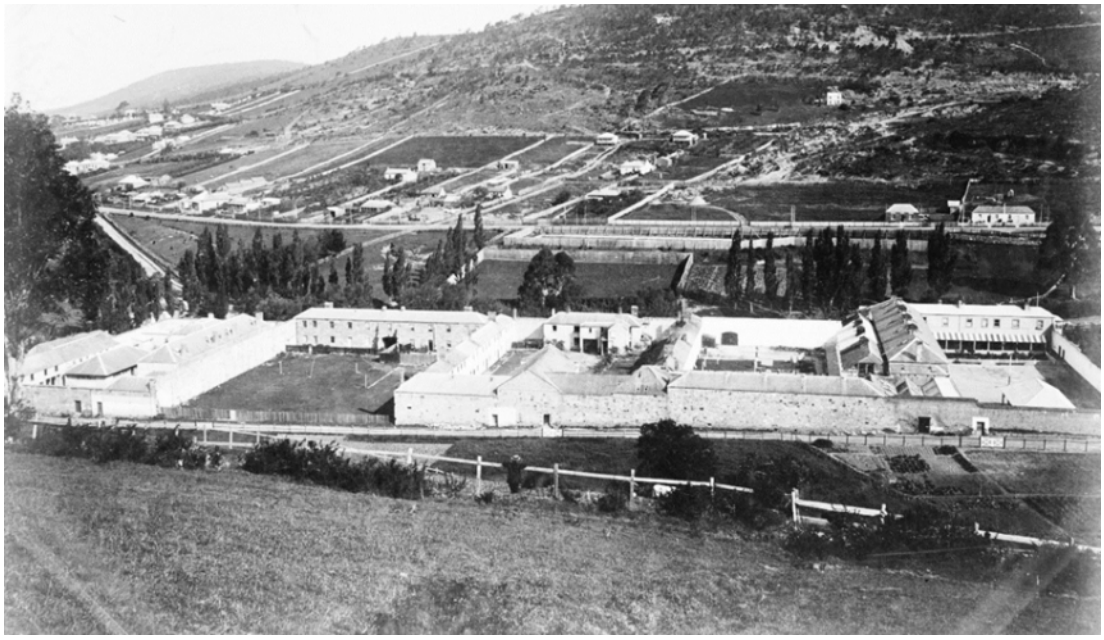
Convict transportation ceased in 1853 and other uses were found for unoccupied sections of the factory. In 1856 it became a gaol and became managed by local authorities. From 1869 sections were used as a male invalid depot, a female invalid depot and a boy's reformatory. During this period female prisoners were still confined to Yards 1 and 2 and the rear of Yard 5. Other later uses included hospital-related ones.

309 Casella 2001.

310 Cascades Female Factory Historic Site, http://femalefactory.org.au/history/early-development-of-the-site/. Access 10 August 2016.

311 Cascades Female Factory Historic Site http://femalefactory.org.au/history/life-in-the-cascades-female-factory/ , Access 10 August 2016.





F-15 Two photographs of the Cascades Female Factory, Hobart, located below Mt Wellington. It was a cold and damp place and provided an uncomfortable place for the residence of the factory. It represents a series of expansions of the factory as demand for women to reside there increased. Source: Collection Tasmanian Archive and Heritage Office.

The women's prison closed in 1877. While now in the ownership of the Tasmanian State government it was only due to the actions of the Women's Electoral Lobby, and the Female Factory Historic Sites Ltd what acquired the Yard 1 in the 1970s, then Yard 3 and the Matron's Quarters 1999-2004. It was in 2008 that Yard 4 was purchased to form the World Heritage Listed site.[312]

312 Cascades Female Factory Historic Site website, accessed 10 August 2016.

Ross Female Factory has been the subject of a substantial archaeological project directed by Professor Eleanor Casella, Manchester University, UK. It is proposed to use this as a detailed comparative site for understanding the Parramatta Female Factory and will be discussed in further detail in the AMS and how the workhouse design used at Parramatta contrasts with the one at Ross as well as at Cascades. We currently have access to a range of archaeological reports and publications for both sites. In addition, Dr Casey has visited both factories and is familiar with the system in Van Diemen's Land.

Summary Statement of Significance for Cascades Female Factory: [313]

> Cascades Female Factory is highly significant for its association with convict women. The number of women transported to Australia is estimated at approximately 25 000 or between 15-17 per cent of the total convict population.
>
> Despite being a small proportion, convict women made an important contribution to the development of the colonies in terms of their labour and their role in fostering social cohesion. They became street sellers, dressmakers, washerwomen. They brewed, baked, ran public houses, engaged in trade and provided domestic services to private masters and government officials.
>
> Convict women were also considered necessary to the stability of emerging societies. The gender imbalance was seen by colonial authorities as an issue requiring remedying. In Van Diemen's Land in the 1820s, the imbalance was acute and for this reason, large numbers of convict women were sent there.
>
> Convict women were also the progenitors of the nation, accounting for some 80 percent of the children born in the colonies up to 1830.
>
> Colonial authorities both depended on convict women for the establishment of family units and social cohesion and yet regarded them as a moral threat. These conflicting views led to a unique management response, one that reflects both moral and penal philosophies. In order to isolate the influence of convict women and in turn train them to be more 'responsible' workers, wives and mothers, the authorities established female factories. The factories were multi-functional, operating as places of work, places of punishment, hiring depots and places of shelter for convict women between assignments and those who were sick, infirm or pregnant. As colonial authorities became more systematic in their development of new free and penal settlements, female factories became regarded as necessary infrastructure. The effective control and management of convict women became important for the overall success of the settlement.
>
> The Cascades Female Factory is the only remaining female factory with extant remains which give a sense of what female factories were like. It was the primary site for the reception and incarceration of most of the women convicts sent to Van Diemen's Land and operated between 1828-1856 (when transportation effectively ceased).
>
> As a long running penal institution, Cascades Female Factory was subject to changing approaches to punishment and reform, and this is demonstrated in the addition of yards to the original precinct and in the functions of those yards. The earliest yard housed convict women in barracks while in later yards, separate apartments were built. Isolation from fellow inmates was at this time regarded as critical to penitence and reform.

313 https://www.environment.gov.au/cgi-bin/ahdb/search.pl?mode=place_detail;place_id=105932.

Extensive archaeological remains and some stone footings are present on site and these have considerable potential to enhance our understanding of the living and working conditions of convict women incarcerated in female factories.

Cascades Female Factory was situated on damp ground and with overcrowding, poor sanitation and inadequate food and clothes, there was a high rate of disease and mortality among its inmates. The death rate for the children in the factory was considerably higher than the general population. The appalling living conditions and very high infant mortality marks Cascades Female Factory as a place of great suffering.

Cascades Female Factory has high social value. It is the catalyst for research and enquiry into convict women and valued as part of the wider story of women in Australia.

F.3.6 Parramatta Convict Hospital[314]

The following discussion is included in the comparative sites as it represents a contemporary institution built under the orders of Governor Macquarie as part of his major construction program to house, control and manage the health of convicts. Also while many female convicts were accommodated at the original gaol factory, it is likely that some pregnant women gave birth at the second and third convict hospital. It is noted that there was a hospital in the main factory but its uses are currently unclear. It may have superseded the sending of convict women to the third hospital. What is known that remains of five neonates, pre-term infants, were recovered from the convict hospital site, two from c.1810 and three from the 1840s. Therefore, the main factory may include similar remains of neonates within its grounds. It is unlikely that such remains would be buried in a cemetery as they were not baptised.

Second Convict Hospital

The Second Hospital operated from c1792 until c1818 when the Third Hospital was completed. The foundations of the hospital were laid in April 1792[315] during Governor Phillip's administration of the colony. By December 1792:

> At Parramatta a brick hospital, consisting of two wards, were finished this month [December]; and the sick were immediately removed into it. The spot chosen for this building was at some distance from the principal street of the town, and convenient to the water; and, to prevent any improper communication with the other convicts, a space was to be inclosed and paled in round the hospital, in which the sick would have every necessary benefit from air and exercise.[316]

By c1792 there were nine structures not including convict huts. There is a long north building with a structure next to its west end, a cluster of three nearby, and a longer structure partly obscured behind the Spanish naval officers and another one near the corner of George and Marsden Streets which is probably a convict hut. There is another chimney behind this building which may belong to the long building or to another structure. The building immediately to the north is probably a convict 'hut'. Some of these buildings may have been timber.

314 This section is based on existing reports CMP 2003, Clive Lucas, Stapleton & Partners (1990), Higginbotham (1990) and Kass (1990).

315 Collins 1798 (1975), vol 1:173.

316 Collins 1798 (1975), vol 1:207.

Third Convict Hospital, 1817-1848

Use of the Second Hospital buildings continued for most of Governor Macquarie's period of administration. Macquarie listed the need for a new hospital at Parramatta as among the desired buildings, although he called it a 'General Hospital' rather than a convict hospital, convicts supposedly being the main patients.[317]

In 1817, Lieutenant Watts, Macquarie's aide-de-camp, who enjoyed the confidence of Mrs Macquarie, was ordered to draw up plans for a new hospital. He had already produced plans and supervised work for the Military Hospital on Observatory Hill, Government House at Parramatta, as well as the towers of St Johns Church, Parramatta. He considered that the Second Hospital was 'entirely decayed and Unfit to be Inhabited by the Sick'.[318] Plans for a new hospital were approved on the 16 April 1817 and the hospital was under construction by December 1817.[319]

Macquarie described the new hospital as being 'built of brick, two Stories high, with an upper and lower Verandah all round, with all necessary Out offices for the residence and occupation of 100 Patients, with Ground for a Garden and for the Patients, to take Air and exercise in, the whole of the premises being enclosed with a High Strong Stockade'.[320] The two-storey brick building was oriented along the river, facing to the north. While not as grand as Sydney's Rum Hospital, it is reminiscent of its style. The building, referred to variously as the 'Colonial Hospital', the 'Convict Hospital' and the 'Macquarie Hospital', continued in use until at least 1896 and formed the core of Parramatta's health care facilities, initially for the convict population and after 1848 for civilian use.

Commissioner Bigge described the hospital in 1823:

> the present hospital at Parramatta was commenced in the month of August, 1817, and was completed in September 1818. The plan of the new hospital at Parramatta was furnished by Lieutenant Watts, aide-decamp to Governor Macquarie, and it appears to have been framed on that of Sydney, although the division and arrangement of the apartments is somewhat different.
>
> Mr. West is of the opinion that it is not calculated to contain more than 50 patients, although during the wet season of 1819, and the prevalence of the typhus fever, as many as 95 were admitted. The hospital at Parramatta has nearly the same advantages and defects as that of Sydney.
>
> It is well situated and airy, but has no domestic accommodation. It is at present only surrounded by a high wooden fence.[321]

As the Colonial Hospital was primarily established for the treatment of convicts, free settlers were required to petition for access to its facilities. By the 1810s, this situation began to change for the civilian population, with several doctors setting up private practices in Parramatta.[322] In addition, benevolent societies began to operate in the colony, including the Sisters of Charity.

317 Kass 1990:19.
318 HRA 9:720.
319 Kass 1990:19.
320 HRA (1) 10:689.
321 Bigge 1823 in Little 1918: 113-4, extract from CMP.
322 Brown 1937.

Further work for the Archaeological Management Strategy

Clarify the relationship between these two major convict-period institutions and how they operated in Parramatta. This will be premised around the results of the archaeological testing program of the Female Factory area. The archaeology of both places will inform the Archaeological Research Framework.

F.3.7 Mental Health Sites

Introduction

This part of the comparative analysis requires further research in terms of the archaeology of mental health sites. A history of relevant extant sites is outlined in Part B of the PNHS CMP (Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site). This section places the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum within its historical development. To date, the main relevant site found relate to the later uses of the Female Orphan School at Rydalmere when it operated as part of an asylum. A search of NSW Archaeology On-Line has not identified any clear comparative archaeological projects.

It is noted that considerable historical research into institutions, charity and philanthropy, benevolent asylums and the like has been undertaken and will be reviewed as part of the preparation of the AMS.

Archaeology of the Female Orphan School, Rydalmere and Asylum

The Female Orphan School at Rydalmere was established in 1813, with the design of the building based on an adaptation of Elizabeth Macquarie's family home in Airds, Scotland.

In 1850, boys were admitted into the institution and it became known as the Protestant Orphan School. Various extensions and modifications were made to the school until the orphanage was closed in 1887 and the complex became a branch of the Parramatta Hospital for the Insane, which closed in 1988.

The continuous adaptation and development of this site provides a useful comparison to the changing functions and reuse of the buildings within the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa. As with the Female Orphan School, these changes do not necessarily detract from the significance of the Norma Parker centre, unless the significance is incorrectly fixed to a single period, person or aesthetic. The interplay of standing buildings, landscape and any surviving archaeological remains need to be interpreted as a dynamic evolution, not evidence of a site's static past.[323]

Later phases of this site were investigated by Casey & Lowe.[324] The most relevant were in 2013, when Casey & Lowe undertook testing and monitoring within the carriage loop, north courtyard and inspections of the renovations of the interiors of the buildings at the Orphan School Precinct, Rydalmere. A number of water storage and drainage features, including two massive sandstone cisterns and a circular or barrel drain made of sandstock brick were recorded. Evidence of sandstock brick and sandstone paving, path edging and dish drains was also recorded, and 63 artefacts including leather, bakelite, vulcanite and celluloid buttons were found inside a window frame, as well as a two hand-forged nails and a 1935 silver threepence below the floorboards on the ground floor.

323 For a more thorough statement about the need for a broad context for the interpretation of cultural and structural elements of institutions, see Thorp 1992: 3-4.

324 Casey & Lowe 'Archaeological Assessment, University of Western Sydney, Nepean, Parramatta Campus (Old Rydalmere Hospital)', report for Tanner & Associates, 1997 and in 2007, 'Non-indigenous Archaeological Assessment, University of Western Sydney, Parramatta Campus' for UWS.

There was no archaeological investigation of the below-floor spaces in this phase of work. The buttons have been interpreted as being part of the Hospital for the Insane uniforms and were likely inserted into the window frame to prevent the windows from rattling.

Similar water storage and drainage features and concealed artefactual evidence are likely to survive within the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa complex. Some of these artefacts are on display within the heritage buildings.

Hyde Park Barracks

The later phase of this site, 1848-1886, includes a period of use as an asylum for the destitute and infirm. A recent publication of this phase of operation of the World Heritage listed site *'An archaeology of institutional confinement: Hyde Park Barracks, 1848-1886,* Peter Davies, Penny Crook and Tim Murray (2014) allows for some comparison of the lives of asylum women and how the place may have operated. It also provides substantial artefact collections from the ceiling and underfloor spaces of the standing building, and provides a substantial context to the nature of later private and female-focused charity.

Further research for the Archaeological Management Strategy

Some recent items published which relate to this aspect of the site:

- Allomond, Gillian 2016 'Light and Darkness in an Edwardian Institution for the Insane Poor—Illuminating the Material Practices of the Asylum age', *International Journal of Historical Archaeology* 20(1):1-21.
- Piddock, Susan 2016 'a place for convicts, the Fremantle Lunatic Asylum, Western Australia and John Conolloy's "Ideal Asylum"', *International Journal of Historical Archaeology* 20(3):562-573.

F.3.8 Overview

The above analysis provides a context or universe in which we can begin to understand a whole range of archaeological issues relating to the PNHS. One of the key issues is confirmation of identified significance. In this aspect we have confirmed the primacy of the early dates of some aspects of PNHS, and their relationship to each other as a group of institutions with related functions. They are typically the first permanent purpose built-institution with a longevity of occupation.

The layering of this landscape is comparable with Parramatta Park but is much more institutions focused. As part of early Parramatta, it was associated with early farming and milling, both of which assisted with the survival of the colony. The shift of the factory to this site changed the nature of uses but also saw a continuity of function in terms of providing a service to Parramatta, managing women convicts who were working but rarely residing in a decrepit non-functioning building. They were now restrained from daily interactions with the town. The Parramatta Factory provided a place for convict women to transfer into the wider community as labour to assist with running homes and properties but also working in textile manufacturing. They also failed in the implementation of these objectives.

The gaol provides a penitentiary for both men and women who were there for secondary punishment and was the first purpose-built penitentiary in New South Wales. The archaeological resources are limited but may address a range of research questions.

The focus of further archaeological work will be on the state significant archaeology and understanding how it relates to other known sites. An Archaeological Research Framework will be developed about this site, structures and artefacts which will inform the PNUT AMS and the amendments to the PNHS CMP. This will draw on the themes and perspectives outlined in the BAA but which require considerable further research.

F.4 Significance Assessment

F.4.1 Background

The following preliminary assessment of the heritage significance of the historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology of the PNHS has been prepared by Casey & Lowe Pty Ltd to assist with the preparation of the PNHS CMP—it will be updated following completion of the programmed archaeological testing to be undertaken in early 2016. The aim of the archaeological testing is to confirm the heritage significance of the archaeology at the PNHS.

The preliminary assessment has been prepared consistent with the guidelines: *Assessing Significance for Historical Archaeological Sites and 'Relics'*, prepared by the Heritage Branch (now Heritage Division, Office of Environment and Heritage), in 2009.

F.4.2 Previous Assessments

Numerous heritage and archaeological reports have been prepared for the PNHS, all of which predate the 2009 significance guidelines and are therefore not consistent with the guidelines or Heritage Council of New South Wales requirements. To comply with the guidelines the relics need to be assessed under all heritage criteria.

The starting point with a State Heritage Register site is to assume that archaeological relics located within the boundary of an item are also of State heritage significance until an assessment or testing has been undertaken to demonstrate otherwise.

This preliminary assessment of significance is based on the research and analysis undertaken for the 2014 BAA & SOHI, Liston's research for the *Women Transported* catalogue, previous archaeological reports identified in the BAA & SOHI and Dr Casey's understanding of archaeology in Parramatta. It is also based on the social significance values identified in the Musecape report: *Parramatta North Urban Renewal and Rezoning, Baseline Assessment of Social Significance of Cumberland East Precinct and Sports and Leisure Precinct and Interpretative Framework* (21 October 2014).

F.4.3 Basis of Assessment

To identify the significance of an archaeological site it is necessary to discuss and assess the significance of the study area. This process allows for the analysis of the site's manifold values.

These criteria are part of the system of assessment which is centred on *The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance 2013* (The Burra Charter). The Burra Charter principles are important to the assessment, conservation and management of sites and relics. The assessment of heritage significance is enshrined through legislation in the *Heritage Act 1977* (NSW) and implemented through the NSW Heritage Manual and the Archaeological Assessment Guidelines and Assessing significance for historical archaeological sites.[325]

325 NSW Heritage Office 1996: pp25-27; 'Assessing Heritage Significance', a NSW Heritage Manual update from the Heritage Office website (July 2001); Heritage Branch 2009 Assessing Significance for Historical Archaeological Sites and Relics.

The nature of heritage values and the degree of this value will be appraised according to the criteria set out below.

To be assessed as having heritage significance an item must:

- meet at least one of the seven significance criteria; and
- retain the integrity of its key attributes.

If an item is to be considered State significant it should meet more than one criterion, namely in the case of relics, its research potential.[326] Archaeological Significance:

- May be linked to other significance categories especially where sites were created as a result of a specific historic event or decision, or when sites have been the actual location of particular incidents, events or occupancies.
- Other relevant factors may be comparative values related to the intactness and rarity of individual items. The rarity of individual site types is an important factor, which should inform management decisions.

Relics must also be ranked according to their heritage significance as having either Local and/or State significance.

The Heritage Act provides the following definitions for State and Local heritage significance:

> '*State heritage significance*', in relation to a place, building, work, relic, moveable object or precinct, means significance to the State in relation to the historical, scientific, cultural, social, archaeological, architectural, natural or aesthetic value of the item.
>
> '*Local heritage significance*', in relation to a place, building, work, relic, moveable object or precinct, means significance to an area in relation to the historical, scientific, cultural, social, archaeological, architectural, natural or aesthetic value of the item.[327]

If a potential relic is not considered to reach the local or State significance threshold then it is not consider a relic under the *Heritage Act 1977* (NSW).

Research Potential

Research potential is the most relevant criterion for assessing archaeological sites. However, assessing research potential for archaeological sites can be difficult as the nature or extent of features is sometimes unknown, therefore judgements must be formed on the basis of expected or potential attributes. One benefit of a detailed archaeological assessment is that the element of judgement can be made more rigorous by historical or other research.[328]

Assessment of Research Potential

Once the archaeological potential has been determined, research themes and likely research questions identified, as addressed through archaeological investigation and analysis, the following inclusion guidelines were previously applied. Does the site:

(a) contribute knowledge which no other resource can?

(b) contribute knowledge which no other site can?

---

326 Heritage Branch, Assessing Significance for Historical Archaeological Sites and Relics 2009: p9.

327 This section is an extract based on the Heritage Office Assessing Significance for Historical Archaeological Sites and Relics 2009: p6.

328 NSW Heritage Office 1996: p26.

(c) is the knowledge relevant to general questions about human history or other substantive problems relating to Australian History, or does it contribute to other major research questions?[329]

If the answer to these questions was 'yes' then the site would have archaeological research potential. The new significance guidelines have taken a broader approach and replace these earlier criteria as well as the research potential of the site.

F.4.4 Discussion of Archaeological Significance

Previous Statements of Significance for historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology within the study area were reproduced in the 2014 BAA & SOHI.

The following discussion is based on the current understanding of the significance of the PNHS. While it represents a single assessment for the PNHS, it fully recognises and understands the significance of all the key archaeological phases of the study area.

Criterion A An item is important in the course, or pattern, of NSW's cultural or natural history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area)

British settlement in Rose Hill was established on 2 November 1788, less than 10 months after the British landing at Sydney Cove. The Rose Hill settlement was essential to achieving successful farming and ensuring the survival of the fragile penal colony. The land at Rose Hill was better for growing crops due to the alluvial soils and because the trees, although large and difficult to remove, were spaced further apart as a result of Aboriginal firestick farming. Governor Phillip, an officer and 10 men completed a small redoubt before the main group of convicts and marines arrived some days later. As the initial Rose Hill settlement turned into a small town, eventually called Parramatta, the use of the study area was modified. The study area is to the northwest of the original settlement and on the opposite side of the Parramatta River. While the study area may have been used for early farming this is uncertain.

The earliest known documented British occupation of the site was a 30 acre grant to Charles Smith, former convict and settler, on 29 November 1792, the same day he received his absolute pardon. This was the earliest land grant in North Parramatta and was only 17 months after James Ruse received title to his grant, the first land grant made in the colony. Smith cleared his Parramatta land and appears to have lived here with his wife and by 1801 was growing wheat or maize, probably on his Parramatta grant. Smith was also Governor Phillip's gardener and would have worked at the original Parramatta Government House immediately across the river.

Smith sold his grant in 1806, probably to Reverend Samuel Marsden. During Smith's ownership the Government watermill was established immediately to the south of the study area with the mill races cutting through his grant. Construction of the watermill and race commenced in 1799 under Governor Hunter's administration but at a time when there were limited numbers of convicts available for public works. Prior to commencing the watermill there had been an attempt to erect a windmill on the high ground along the southern edge of Parramatta Park on the Western Road but this had collapsed.

The early history of milling in NSW is a story of failure and repeated attempts before eventually leading to the successful milling of grains. One of the first successful windmills was Commissary Palmer's private mill and bakery at the Sydney Conservatorium site.

329 Bickford, A and Sullivan, S 1984: p23.

Governor Hunter proposed that the first watermill on mainland Australia would operate on tidal changes in the Parramatta River. By September 1800 the watermill was quite advanced. Governor King took over the administration of the colony and continued its construction and during 1803 and 1804 under the auspices of different mill builders. The dams and ditches or mill races were erected but in a 'very hasty manner'.

While the Government watermill at Parramatta was the first on mainland Australia, there was one earlier watermill on Norfolk Island, built by Nathaniel Lucas in 1795.[330] The Parramatta mill operated intermittently due to a range of flaws in its design, key among these was its inability to manage too little or too much water.

Rev. Samuel Marsden was involved in the mill's construction and was accused of mismanagement by George Caley. George Howell is thought to have been operating this mill in 1814. The mill ceased to operate in 1820 when it was sold to Simeon Lord who dismantled it and reused the machinery.

While the mill races extend across the study area, the site of the lower (main) dam, mill pond, and mill house and other buildings were immediately to the south of the study area within Parramatta Park and the stadium land. The line of the mill race was modified in 1821 to create a moat or a 'wet ditch' on two sides of the Female Factory.

In the north eastern areas of the site at least one of the mill races survived into the 1880s. It is possible that this mill race was used as a ditch in which to place the sewer line. The race would have placed constraints on east and west movement across the site and animals and children would have fallen into it.

The determination of both Hunter and King to construct a watermill, even though they did not have suitably skilled people, testifies to the need to feed the colony, the price of grain and bread, and recognition of how much grain it took to make a loaf of bread. Once suitable amounts of grain were grown it needed to be ground to produce bread or make meal. Hand grinding was a slow and difficult task and could not be done in sufficient quantities and therefore needed to be mechanised. The actions of Hunter and King built on the failures of the First Interregnum when attempts to erect windmills in Sydney failed. The success of milling is closely linked with the ability of the colony to be self-sufficient.

Rev. Samuel Marsden acquired Charles Smith's grant c1806 with his title confirmed in 1812. Marsden built his private watermill at the junction of Toongabbie and Darling Mills Creeks between 1810 and 1812. It operated until at least his death in 1838 and was sold in 1842 in reasonable condition.

Associated with the mill were workers' accommodation and a mill race. The dam was upstream within Darling Mills Creek and the race would have exited downstream. Marsden also established a vineyard on this property which was occupied by his daughter Mary Betts who inherited the property. Her house was built in the 1830s immediately to the north of the Female Factory. The land was sold in 1842 to John Blaxland. Mrs Betts' house continued to be used after the land was acquired in 1866 for the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum when the house was occupied by the Medical Superintendent and survived in a highly modified form until 1948.

330 Kingston and Arthur's Vale Historic Area, Heritage Management Plan, Exhibition Draft, February 2015: p25. http://www.kavha.gov.nf/pdfs/KAVHA%20HMP%20-%20Exhibition%20Draft,%20February%202015%20SECURED.pdf.

The Female Factory was located to the south of Marsden's property and the original Factory building was designed by Francis Greenway based on a plan of a Yorkshire workhouse provided by Marsden.

Governor Macquarie announced its construction in March 1818, with building commencing in July 1818 and it was completed in 1821. Watkins and Payten were the contractors and Francis Greenway would have been the superintendent.

While there was an earlier Female Factory on top of the earlier Parramatta Gaol this was the first purpose-built Female Factory in Australia. It opened in February 1821 when 12 women were transferred into the buildings from the first factory above the Parramatta Gaol. It was a substantial three-storey building intended to accommodate women inmates who would be responsible for spinning flax and bleaching linen for which they needed access to water from the river. It accommodated 300 women with dormitory space for 172, indicating that many of the women probably followed earlier practices and slept elsewhere in Parramatta.

The Factory included rooms for producing textiles: carding, weaving and looms, workshops, storage rooms for wool and flax. There were quarters for a superintendent, a large kitchen garden and grounds for bleaching cloth. Its purpose was to accommodate female convicts who could not be assigned to free settlers and therefore there were no punishment cells in the new building.

Newly arrived female convicts were eventually held in the Factory prior to assignment to free settlers when initially it only held those not assigned at the wharves. Female convicts convicted of further crimes and those returned from assignment were also held, as were sick and infirm, pregnant convict women, and those who had recently given birth.

Convict women within the Factory were eventually divided into separate classes as they needed to separate the new arrivals from those there for punishment. This resulted in three classes of female convicts with penitentiary third-class buildings for 60 women. The location of these rooms is uncertain as is the division of work among separate classes of women. The women became responsible for weaving in 1829, work previously only undertaken by men. The original building was augmented in a number of stages to accommodate the changes associated in accommodating the categories of convict women, with initial substantial rebuilding taking place in 1825/26 and again in 1828 by Governor Darling and then later.

There were numerous enquiries which sought to improve and manage the conditions of the Factory. Governor Gipps was charged with improving the separation of prisoners, notably the penal class. He built a new set of cells based on the American Separate System of solitary cells but he removed ground floor windows and reduced the size of the cells which increased the level of punishment. This was considered to be an unacceptable level of punishment and Gipps was instructed to cut windows into the ground floor punishment cells. This new three-storey cell block was built to the south of the original building in 1838-39 which increased the number of female convicts which could be held at Parramatta and they no longer needed to be transported to Moreton Bay.

By 1830 the Parramatta Female Factory was the only government institution in New South Wales which employed convict women. Among important events in the life of the Factory was a riot in 1827 when the women broke out and raided shops in Parramatta. In 1829 there were 209 First class, 142 Second class and 162 Third or penal class women; 27 were in hospital, making a total of 540 women and 61 children living in buildings designed for 232. One calculation suggests that as many as 6,113 women and 1,634 children passed through the Factory in a year. While women made cloth in the 1820s and 1830s, they did laundry for the military in the 1840s. At the end of transportation in 1840 women returned from assignment

and continued to reside here. In the 1840s there were more than a 1000 people residing in the Factory which led to rioting in the summer of 1842. By 1847 the numbers were considerably reduced.

There were at least four riots during the life of the Factory, typically testimony to overcrowding, poor rations and conditions and often involving corruption by the staff. There are many gaps in the historical records relating to the Female Factory which means that there are many unknown elements about its history and activity areas and the way in which it operated.

In 1848 the Female Factory was turned into the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum which housed both men and women. Initially both men and women continued to be housed in the original Factory precinct. By the mid-1850s the former Female Factory buildings were occupied by lunatics and aged and infirm invalids. The classification and separation of spaces within the main Female Factory building remained, with the aged and infirm invalids of both sexes occupying the south side (former second class convict spaces) and the male lunatics occupying the northern side (or first class areas). The female lunatics were also housed on the south side but in the old three-storey cell block built by Governor Gipps. This remained the principal accommodation for female lunatics until 1883. In 1877 the conditions were described as appalling. There were a series of ancillary buildings erected to support the Factory purposes during its lifetime.

By 1855 there were substantial alterations to the Female Factory buildings with walls knocked out, rooms amalgamated and functions completely changed. The 1860s saw additions to the factory with the criminal building erected in three stages. The grounds were expanded to provide for a farm, for private access and to expand to the north when the male and female weatherboard divisions were built in the 1870s/80s. The former Mrs Betts' house became the Medical Superintendent's house. The original 1821 Factory wing was demolished and the stone reused but apparently not to build the new male ward for 100 patients, although the original Factory clock was used. The male weatherboard division buildings were replaced in the 1930s while the female division continued to be used until replacement building were erected in the 1970s. By 1892 the new female division buildings were crowded and needed repainting.

During the nineteenth and twentieth century there were a whole range of new buildings and uses. Land was acquired along the eastern part of the site which already contained houses dating between 1840s and 1880s. Following acquisition of this land by the asylum, buildings were reused, new houses were built, such as a residence for the Assistant Superintendent of the hospital in 1892, and additional residences followed.

The Parramatta Gaol, Australia's oldest service gaol, commenced in the 1830s under the instructions of Colonial Engineer George Barney and construction continued into the 1840s. It had a design of three wings radiating from the southern end of the gaoler's house. Male convicts following the end of transportation appear to have been used as labour for the building of the gaol and for other public works in Parramatta. There appear to be workshops operating in the adjoining stockade that were sold off in the 1840s. While the main gaol buildings are still standing, there were new buildings erected during the nineteenth and early twentieth century, new land was acquired and farming to feed the gaol was undertaken on the surrounding site. Additional walling was built to enclose these sites.

The archaeology of the 1840s Roman Catholic Orphan School is associated with the construction of the core buildings which still survive and walling as well as the mill race which crosses through the site, as well as service buildings such as the original kitchen and privy.

There were alterations and repairs during the 1850s and 1860s, typically to outbuildings such as kitchens, laundries and cesspits. Additional repairs occurred in the 1870s and in the 1880s there were new additions, including the laundry building and a new wing to the main building.

The Orphan School closed in 1886 and in 1887 it was transformed into an industrial school for girls where they were taught various skills, including laundry, sewing, cooking, gardening and at least three months in the school room.

In 1912 a training home for 'uncontrollable girls' was established. By 1926, 50 per cent of the girls had some form of venereal disease and a new hospital was built in 1932-34. A riot in 1941 saw an investigation which changed the emphasis of the institution to training for employment.

Key heritage themes: environment, peopling the continent, local and regional economies, building settlements, governing, institutions, and developing cultural institutions and ways of life.

Criterion B An item has strong or special associations with the life or works of a person, or group of persons, of importance on NSW's cultural or natural history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area)

The archaeology of the Parramatta North Historic Sites is associated with a number of early colonial governors, Hunter, King, Macquarie, Brisbane, Darling, Bourke and Gipps as well as Francis Greenway who was the original architect of the Factory.

The original layout of the complex and amendments to this relate to the different stages of the complex and how each of the governors interpreted the role of the Factory as a place of employment or punishment. The strongest association of the Factory is with the female convicts and their children who began life in this place and passed through its doors. The archaeology of the asylum period has an association with the inmates.

The archaeology of the Government watermill, mainly the mill races and upper mill dam, is associated with Governor Hunter, Governor King, Rev. Samuel Marsden and Nathaniel Lucas.

Rev. Marsden's mill is associated with his use of the site and his daughter's inheritance and residence in Mrs Betts' house. These linkages are all at a State level of significance.

Criterion C An item is important in demonstrating aesthetic characteristics and/or a high degree of creative or technical achievement in NSW (or the local area)

It is unlikely that the archaeology of the PNHS will have aesthetic qualities. While the mill race is the earliest example of a mill race on mainland Australia it was still excavated using a traditional technology. The archaeology of Marsden's mill, c1812-1848, may contain considerable evidence of the watermill and its below ground works and may be a key example of such an early accomplishment.

Criterion D An item has a strong or special association with a particular community or cultural group in NSW (or the local area) for social, cultural or spiritual reasons

The buried archaeological remains and cultural landscapes within the PNHS have a strong association within the NSW community through recognition of the values of the place by listing on the State Heritage Register and by the many thousands of women, girls and children whose lives were influenced by their time in these institutions, as well as the men who passed through the gaol and who worked on buildings and infrastructure in Parramatta.

The archaeology of this place represents the incarceration and 'management' of many thousands of women and girls from 1821 to 1848 in the Factory, as well as those who lived in the lunatic asylum and orphan school. These lives have left a legacy of descendants and

history which has strong resonances in the modern community as testified by groups such as the Parra Girls and the Female Factory descendants.

There is some potential to examine the lives of men and boys in this place but there is less potential in terms of early and the survival of evidence. The most likely avenues for further understanding the lives of men and boys within these sites is through additional research and through the analysis and interpretation of buildings and landscapes.

It is also associated with the Stolen Generations, Forced Adoptions, Child Migrants and Forgotten Australians. Therefore the historical archaeology of this place, where it has the ability to add testimony, illustrate or exemplify what happened in this place, has Social value.

Where actions are more recent there is less ability to retain archaeological evidence and therefore the nineteenth-century archaeology is expected to relate more to the social values, especially the lives of those in the female factory and the asylum period.

It is acknowledged that this social value relates to both male and female occupants of this site but the treatment and management of women and girls in this place has more extensive, persistent and pernicious nineteenth and twentieth-century histories which relates to masculinist, religious views, unequal power relations and the treatment of women and girls.

It is anticipated that the nineteenth-century archaeology of this place has an ability to reveal fragments of this history through excavation and interpretation and also allow us insights into events or activities that could not be predicted.

Criterion E An item has potential to yield information that will contribute to an understanding of NSW's cultural or natural history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area)

The historical archaeology of the PNHS is closely associated with the beginnings of British settlement and administration of the colony, through the early governors and convicts and their attempts to feed the colony and move them from government-supplied rations.

Through the operation of the Female Factory, Orphan School and Industrial School this place had defined women and girls by incarceration, enclosure, work and usefulness, assignment, marriage, categorisation, appearance, separation, treatment, religion, sanity and most importantly by gender and sexuality. They are always defined as 'other', as the root of the problem, as temptress and venal, unstable, a social ill which had to be managed and hidden away or married off to become socially acceptable and someone else's problem. The solutions to this 'female problem' were a mixture of institutional and personal approaches—not all were bad but much of it was aimed to advantage the state, not the woman or child.

The buildings and archaeology of this place can be interpreted as deeply engendered, class defined and usually for the 'social good', whatever that might be, as defined by contemporary masculinist, religious and penal ideology.

The archaeology of this place relates to the Female Factory and its operations, building design, landscape and material culture which is represented in the changing layout of the buildings and building fabric, the places in which activities were undertaken and the location of work areas, the treatment of boundaries and walls to contain and modify refractory behaviours. The material culture of artefacts can contribute to research of the expressions of both the individual and the group, of personal preferences against those of the institution, and the likely paucity of personal possessions of many female convicts and how this may contrast with the Factory staff, although they may be very similar.

The material culture of the Female Factory as represented by both structural remains, deposits and artefacts has the ability through further research to tell powerful and hidden stories about Australian history. Archaeological and historical research questions for this site relates to many areas of research. It is noted that while the Parramatta Factory has limited surviving historical documents it has been part of numerous histories and studies of women in the convict system.

The archaeology of the mill race associated with the government watermill, an item excavated and later buried in the ground, is an expression in the convict landscape of the flaws and failings of the early colony and the ability of the governors and their assistants to build mills and feed the colony and control corrupt practices, such as how much grain may be required for a loaf of bread. Its presence in the landscape for at least 80 years represents a resonance of the convict past and a physical barrier to avoid in daily progress around the asylum-period landscape of the northern part of the site.

The archaeology of Charles Smith's grant, Samuel Marsden's watermill and Mrs Betts' House has the ability to survive, especially Marsden's Mill and Mrs Betts' House in modified form.

The archaeology of the Lunatic Asylum period, while relating to the gender issues identified above, also reveals information about attitudes to mental health, health generally and institutionalisation. The archaeology of various residences occupied during the 19th and early 20th century across the site have the ability to provide material culture illustrating the lives of residents as well as those working at the hospital, the workers at Marsden's mill, the house of Marsden's daughter and her husband, the medical superintendent and workers at the asylum.

The archaeology of Parramatta Gaol relates to the 1840s stockade, demolition of a number of buildings, deposits possibly associated with residences, and some opportunity for buried deposits and artefacts. Current understanding is that many of the prisoners in the 1840s and later worked in the nearby quarry and erecting building and infrastructure in Parramatta as it transformed from a 'convict town' and they may have built many stone structures of which we currently not fully aware.

Archaeological Research Questions which could be used to investigate this place include:

Survival of the British Colony – Rose Hill Settlement

- Nature of the First Fleet settlement of Rose Hill and the beginning of British penetration into the hinterland of Sydney Cove, to assist with the support of the colonial experiment through successful agriculture and expansion of settlement.
- Range of evidence for the nature, disposition and material culture of this settlement.
- Evidence of the difficulty of survival in a new environment, such as the nature of diet based on rations and possible modification of scarce material culture resources, such as tools.
- Evidence for early farming and clearing within the Historic Sites
- How does this information amend or challenge the written history of this period?

Contact Between Aboriginals and the British

- What evidence is there about the lives of Aboriginal people and the nature of interaction with the British arrivals in the Contact period? How were the behaviours of British and Aboriginal people modified by this interaction and how was it expressed in the landscape?

Establishing the Convict Town

- Nature of habitation by groups of male convicts.
- Evidence for material culture, how it was reused, adapted, modified, stolen, hidden and general resistance to military control and enforced labouring on the Government Farm.
- Nature of diet including evidence for possible vegetables grown in the convict gardens.
- Nature of individual identity in Colonial Parramatta, as evidenced by personal attire, and representation of class and behaviour.
- Nature of individual identity in Colonial Parramatta, as evidenced by personal attire, and representation of class and behaviour, such as the 'convict dandy'.
- While the initial settlement was part of the Capitalist movement from Britain setting up a new colony and building new markets, very little of this was evident or materially explicit in the original colony or even understood by many historians outside the major historical revision of the reasons for settlement now provided by Alan Frost. How do we examine the Capitalist underpinning of this society which quickly turns into rampant capitalism with the development of monopolistic practice against which various governors sought to prevail but often failed? Can we read this in government activity such as the establishment of the mill races to supply the Government Watermill through the site by Governor Hunter and then Governor King), as well as the expansion of accommodation by Governor King within what became the Domain?

Institutional Life

- Examination of the role of gender relations and how it structured nineteenth-century life especially with reference to female reform institutions and male lives can also be examined using masculinist theories relating to penal imprisonment and medical treatment.
- How material culture was used to express attitudes to institutional life and social and religious practices.
- Analysis of 19th and early 20th-century religious ideology and how it shaped attitudes towards women and girls, convict men, their reform and resistance to imposed behaviours by the inmates of the institutions.
- How these instructional places were constructed as places of power to control the behaviour of the inmates and change the nature of their behaviour. How power inequities within the institutions were modified through time, and how attitudes to the role of incarceration were modified and amended.
- Male incarceration and practices in the Parramatta Gaol. How was this different to the incarceration of women in terms of criminal classes, and how did this change over time.

Mental Health Care

- Management practices and instructional structures for mental health changed over time. The material culture of these places allows for an investigation of these changes, through the structural remains and changes in the landscape such as the incorporation of gardens, and quiet spaces, and the use of inmate labour to remake the landscape.
- Women and men who were defined as 'insane' in the nineteenth century would not have been 'diagnosed' in the same way in the 20th century.

Landscape of Colonial Parramatta

- Nature and effect of modification of the pre-European landscape.
- Evidence for the pre-European landscape.
- Remaking of the landscape—the social, cultural and political context and how it was manifest in this landscape.[331] Are many of the same issues influencing the way in which the landscape was formed similar to those which affected the Sydney Domain? Many of the same people had the management of the former Parramatta Domain which created similar patterns of behaviour.
- How do different views of the landscape affect its use?
- Is there strong relationship between evidence of Aboriginal land-clearing and likely early farming on this site?

Life in the Various Residential Households

- The range and variation apparent within the households, as evidenced by artefacts, structures, features and uses of this place.
- Evidence for the nature of childhood and the way in which gender identities were constructed.
- The nature of the material culture and consumption patterns of the various households; how these remains related to the transformation of their environment from frontier and rural town and to an urban place.
  - Layout of the house and outbuildings and how this structured life in these households.
  - Is there evidence for customary patterns (buildings, food, religious practice, cultural artefacts)?
  - How was material culture used to represent personal, ethnic, religious and/or group identity?
  - Are the different lots developed differently?

Ethnicity and Religion

- What can the archaeological record contribute to our understanding of ethnic or religious diversity?

Technology

- What is the evidence for technology of the watermills and how does it compare to other places?

331 This general topic was the focus of Mary Casey's 2002 PhD thesis in relation to the Sydney Domain (Casey 2002). Development of these ideas in relation to Parramatta was undertaken in Casey 2009, in Casey & Hendriksen (eds) 2009.

Criterion F An item possesses uncommon, rare or endangered aspects of NSW's cultural or natural history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area)

The archaeology of the Parramatta North Historic Sites is exceptional in its extensive nature, in its likely survival and for the stories it may tell of nineteenth century Parramatta and the role and nature of its institutions.

While the Government Watermill at Parramatta was the first watermill on mainland Australia there was an earlier watermill on Norfolk Island, built by Nathaniel Lucas in 1795.[332] Remains of this watermill and an associated race survive at Arthur's Vale. The mill races which cross through the PNHS are the earliest known mill races on mainland Australia and the lines of the races is expected to survive within the PNHS.

Marsden's c1812-c1838 watermill is also an early watermill for Parramatta.

The Parramatta Female Factory is the first purpose-built female factory structure. It was designed by Francis Greenway based on a plan for a workhouse provided by Rev. Samuel Marsden. It continued the role of the original Parramatta Female Factory above the second Parramatta Gaol, which was to provide work for convict women and some level of accommodation. These two Parramatta female factories were the main ones in New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land in the pre-1840 convict transportation system.

The majority of the NSW female convicts between 1821 and 1848 would have passed through this complex and some of the early Van Diemen's Land convict women may have also passed through this complex. The archaeology of the Female Factory is considered to be rare.

The Parramatta Lunatic Asylum is one of a series of asylums operational in NSW in the nineteenth and twentieth centuries. It is one of the few early asylums that is still operational. The archaeology of this site is likely to be more representative than rare.

As many of the original buildings and structures of Parramatta Gaol still survive there is only some limited potential for archaeology of the Gaol which may be rare.

Criterion G An item is important in demonstrating the principal characteristics of a class of NSW's (or local area's) cultural or natural places; or cultural or natural environments

Archaeology which is considered to be representative relates to the residential houses that were located in the eastern section of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site. These sites are not rare but are part of suite of similar sites in Parramatta. The archaeology of the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum and the Parramatta Gaol is likely to be representative.

F.5 Integrity

The integrity of the archaeological potential varies across the Parramatta North Historic Sites. This is outlined in the AMP and will be further investigated during archaeological testing. While the site may contain 'well-preserved' or rare examples this will not be certain prior to the uncovering of such remains.

332 Kingston and Arthur's Vale Historic Area, Heritage Management Plan, Exhibition Draft, February 2015:25. http://www.kavha.gov.nf/pdfs/KAVHA%20HMP%20-%20Exhibition%20Draft,%20February%202015%20SECURED.pdf

F.6 Archaeological Remains of Potential State Significance

- The Government Watermill mill races.
- Buildings and archaeology of the Female Factory.
- Charles Smith's farmhouse and outbuildings.
- Rev. Marsden's watermill, races and workers' housing.
- Mrs Betts' House and contemporary archaeology of Vineyard Farm.
- Original core precinct of the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum.
- Possibly the female weatherboard division.
- Some of the archaeology of the Roman Catholic Orphan School.
- Some of the archaeology of Parramatta Gaol.

F.7 Archaeological Remains of Potential Local Significance

- Later asylum phases in the northern part of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site.
- Some of the archaeology of the Roman Catholic Orphan School and later phases of Kamballa.
- Residential houses dating from c1850s into the early 20th century.
- Some of the archaeology of Parramatta Gaol.

F.8 Summary Statement of Archaeological Significance

The Parramatta North Historic Sites have potential to contain archaeological remains with historical, associative, social, technical/research, rare and representative significance at a State and local level.

The landscape of this place has been used for productive purposes from the mill races and mill dams of the Government Watermill, the first built on mainland Australia, to Rev. Marsden's watermill and farm, farming by Charles Smith and later farming by the Factory, gaol and orphan school. It was significant in its role within the assignment and incarceration of women in Australia's first purpose-built Female Factory which was at the core of the management of female convicts in NSW until the end of transportation in 1840 and for the incarceration of male prisoners in the Parramatta Gaol, Australia's longest operating gaol, and early public works in Parramatta.

The development of the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum, initially within the core of the Factory, then as it spread out to incorporate most of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site, informs us about evolving approaches to mental health and care of patients.

As a place where women, girls, Aboriginal people and orphans subject to abuse and uncaring punishment, notably through the later part of the operations of the Parramatta Girls Home and Tralee. The operation of the Factory, the Orphan School, the Industrial School and the asylum have defined women and girls by incarceration, enclosure, work and usefulness, assignment, marriageability, categorisation, appearance, separation, compliance, treatment, religion, sanity and most importantly by gender and sexuality.

This site also offers insight into the lives of men as prisoners and workers, orphans and asylum patients within an engendered society which views their incarceration and eventual institutionalisation and as necessary for the management of a civil society.

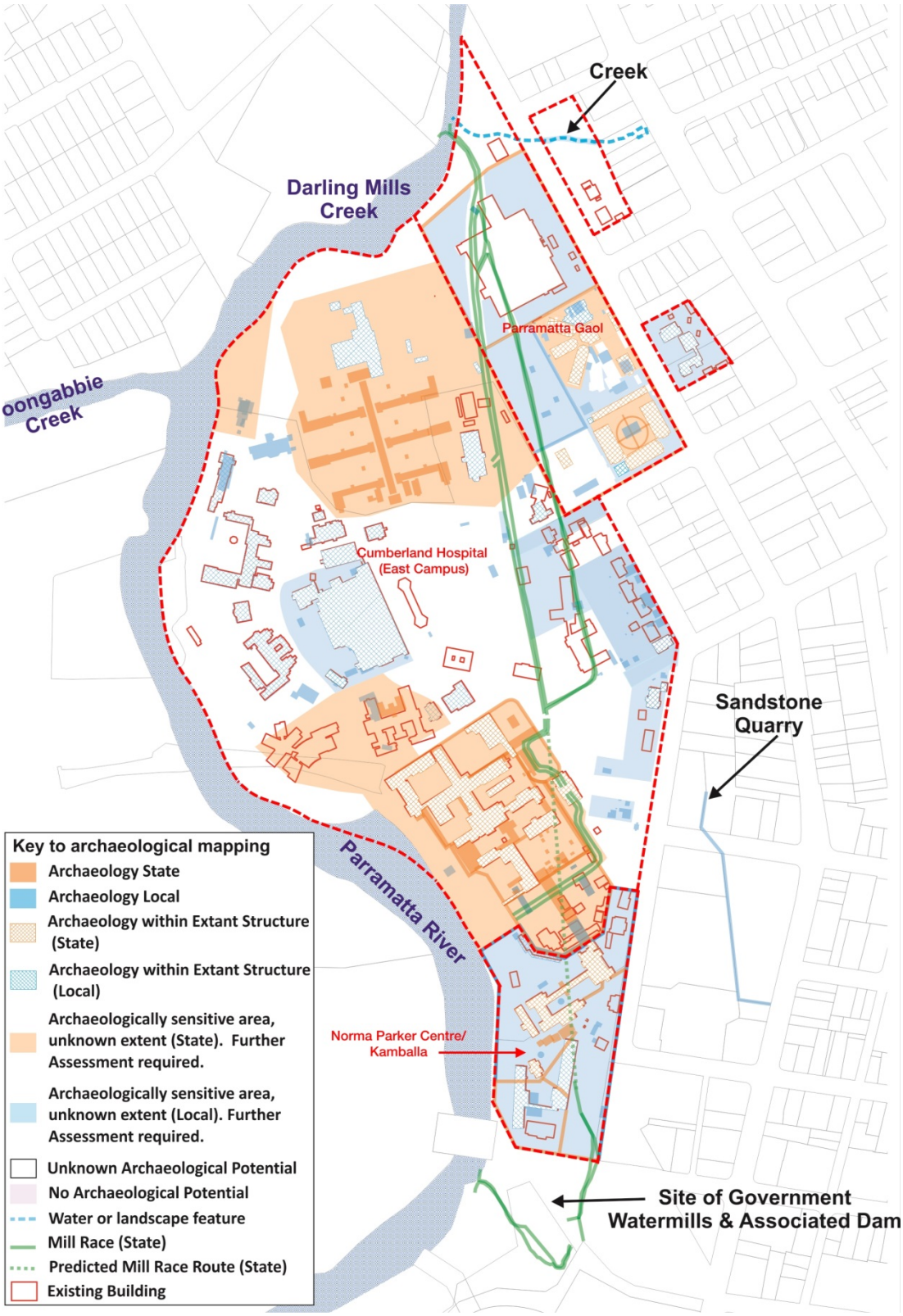
The archaeology of the site is associated with governors Hunter, King, Macquarie, Brisbane, Darling, Gipps and Bourke. It also has a very strong association with Rev. Samuel Marsden in relation to the conception and operations of the Factory, the construction of the government watermill and races by convicts as well as the construction and ownership of his own watermill. The Female Factory also has an association with convict architect Francis Greenway.

The archaeology of the Parramatta North Historic Sites should be able to testify to, exemplify, contest, redefine and offer insight into many of the aspects of the history of this place, especially when examined through properly defined archaeological research questions. There are few known artefacts or material culture associated with the Factory women, virtually none in public collections, and this means that the archaeological artefacts from the Factory phases have more to offer in terms of the stories they can contribute about this place.

The archaeology of the Asylum period should offer insight in to changing views of mental health and medicine, accommodation of patients and the nature of the lives of the patients.

The limited potential archaeology of the Parramatta Gaol may inform us about change penal practices and the day to day management of inmates.

The archaeology of the residential housing is related to both private and institutional places and the archaeology of this will relate to a range of research questions relating to class, consumerism, urbanism and landscapes.



F-16 Significance of potential archaeological remains within the PNHS. The study area boundaries are shown with a dashed red line.
Source: 2014 BAA & HIS, Casey & Lowe, 2014.

APPENDIX G PNHS COMPARATIVE ANALYSIS

G.1 Introduction

The comparative analysis of each of the separate institutions that make up the Parramatta North Historic Sites confirms that they are places of heritage significance in their own right for a number of reasons:

- The sites are unique because of the establishment and continued presence through physical evidence of three distinct institutional facilities in close proximity that were originally dedicated to child welfare, the management of female convicts and law enforcement. All three institutions are contained within its boundaries and each has a high level of heritage significance in its own right.
- The three institutions have maintained institutional uses from the time of their foundation. The Female Factory was adapted for use as a mental hospital, which has continued to the present time, the Roman Catholic Orphan School subsequently became the Girls' Industrial School, Kamballa and the Norma Parker Detention Centre.
- The Roman Catholic Orphan School is one of only two known examples of purpose designed Orphan Schools in NSW, buildings of which having survived into the twenty-first century. The other is the Female Orphan School at the University of Western Sydney's Parramatta Campus, which received its first occupants in 1818 and later became the Protestant Orphan School after amalgamation with the Male Orphan School. From 1888 it was part of the Rydalmere Hospital for the Insane. The Roman Catholic Orphan School is the only government financed Orphan School for children of Roman Catholic parents to have operated in NSW and possibly Australia;
- The Girls' Industrial School has strong historical associations with earlier Government Industrial Schools at Newcastle and then Biloela. All of these schools were established in facilities that were originally constructed for other institutional purposes. Parramatta was the longest operating Industrial School in NSW, opening in 1888 and closing in 1974, and its site includes physical evidence of the School. The Industrial School may have operated for longer periods of time than Industrial Schools in other states.
- The Female Factory is one of only two Female Factories in Eastern Australia for which physical evidence exists. The other is Cascades Female Factory in New Town, a suburb of Hobart. From the early 1800s until 1854 a total of 12 female factories were established and operated at various periods to manage convict women. Seven were in NSW, including the first and second factories in Parramatta and two at Moreton Bay (later Queensland), and five in Tasmania. Parramatta is the oldest Female Factory in Australia, originally established in the early 1800s and relocated to the Parramatta North site in 1821. Cascades was established in 1828. It was not a purpose-designed facility but an adaptation of earlier buildings on the site. Cascades operated for a longer period of time than Parramatta. More physical evidence in the form of buildings at Parramatta survives than at Cascades, notwithstanding the building have been modified and their original roles and relationships obscured by later development. The Parramatta site also has archaeological potential. It is a site of state and possibly national significance.
- Cumberland Hospital is one of several mental hospitals established in NSW during the nineteenth century. The first purpose-designed hospital was Tarban Creek (Gladesville), established at the end of the 1830s. The Parramatta Hospital has historical links to Tarban Creek, initially accommodating people experiencing mental illness who were considered incurable. The site is one of several that developed from an existing institution.

Development of the Hospital site during the nineteenth and twentieth centuries shares many characteristics with other mental hospitals in NSW. Parramatta Hospital is historically significant for being the location of the only purpose-built ward for the criminally insane in NSW, which it remained until 1935 with the opening of a ward for these people at Morisset. It is the longest-operating mental hospital in the state and is still active—Gladesville Hospital, although the oldest purpose-designed mental hospital in NSW, was largely closed in 1997 and has only one active facility, for people aged 65 or more.

- Parramatta Gaol is significant as the most intact of any gaols constructed in Australia prior to 1850 and was the longest used gaol in the country. Its fabric reflects changes to penal philosophy from the 1830s until the opening of the Female Reformatory at Long Bay in 1909. Other major gaols in NSW, such as Goulburn, Bathurst and Maitland, were established at various times after Parramatta.

However, the Parramatta North Historic Sites have similarities (as well as differences) with other historic sites in NSW, the most relevant of which are discussed below.

G.2 The PNHS as an Institutional Precinct

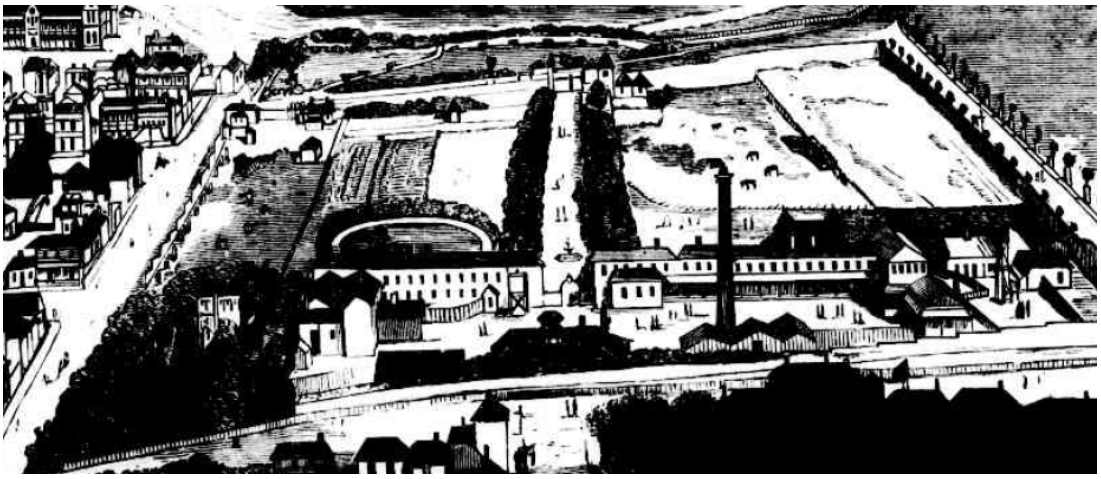
G.2.1 Newcastle Government Domain

The Newcastle Government Domain has been in use by government instrumentalities and institutions since the beginning of the nineteenth century. The site has been identified as being of National significance to Australia and New South Wales. The place is a complex, multi-layered cultural landscape, physically transformed by convict labour and providing evidence of the early colonial settlement of Newcastle as well as of the subsequent technical, economic and social development of the city and the state.[333] It shares some common historical features with the Parramatta North Historic Sites.

The earliest European use of the Domain was the Commandant's Residence (also known as Government House) where the Commandant, Lieutenant Charles Menzies controlled the penal settlement at Newcastle. It was located in what is now Fletcher Park, which is separated from the rest of the Domain by Watt Street, which had been extended south by the early 1880s. He was occupying the house by 1804. The first working vertical shaft sunk for the production of coal in Australia (on the current James Fletcher Hospital site) was sunk c1812. Another shaft, named the Wallis shaft after the Commandant of Newcastle at the time, is thought to have been excavated between 1814 and 1817. Both were formed by convict labour.

The Newcastle Government Domain contains the site of a Church of England parsonage erected in 1819, home to Reverend George Augustus Middleton, Newcastle's first chaplain. Part of the original parsonage still remains. and this adds to the significance of the site. In the 1830s part of the land granted to the Church of England as a glebe was returned to the Government. A new military barracks was constructed on this land. Governor Bourke visited Newcastle to lay the foundation stone for the new barracks, on the hill near the parsonage house, in 1836 and its construction was one of the first projects undertaken by Lieutenant Colonel George Barney after his arrival in the colony. Work progressed over the next few years. In June 1848 the 99th regiment left Newcastle although a military guard returned to take up accommodation in the barracks.

333 State Heritage Register database entry for the Newcastle Government House and Domain.



G-1 Portion of Gibbs Shallard's delineation of Newcastle, reproduced as a supplement to the Illustrated Sydney News, 15 February 1886. The buildings of the Asylum for Imbeciles are in the foreground and Church Street can be seen to the left.
Source: NLA nla.pic-an8422110-v.



G-2 Newcastle campus today.
Source: NearMap 2015.

The garrison was removed when NSW attained Responsible Government in 1856 and the barracks were occupied by the police until the middle of 1867. They were then converted into the Industrial School for Girls, which commenced operations in August 1867 and was the first institution of its kind in NSW.

The School soon achieved a high level of notoriety and concerted protest and action by Newcastle's citizens led to its closure. The girls were then transferred to Biloela in Sydney.

In 1871 the complex was converted by Colonial Architect James Barnet into what was termed the Asylum for Imbeciles, where 200 people from Tarban Creek and Parramatta Asylum were transferred at the end of September. It was the first hospital for "Imbeciles and idiots" to open in NSW. The docility of the inmates was in marked contrast to the unruliness of the girls of the Industrial School inhabitants and the grounds were made available for public recreation.[334]

Newcastle was the fourth main government-run asylum to be opened in NSW. The first additional ward was constructed in 1892. In 1916, the name was changed to Newcastle Mental Hospital. In 1962, the hospital was renamed Newcastle Psychiatric Centre, followed by renaming in 1983 to Hunter Hospital and the James Fletcher Hospital in 1989.

> The curtilage of the Government Domain also includes Newcastle Police Station. The advent of the Industrial School for Girls resulted in the relocation of the Newcastle Police to new residences, which was expedited by splitting off a long strip of land to the east of the asylum, bounded by Church and Watt Streets. The present police station, on the corner of Church and Watt Streets, was completed in 1983. To its west is the Newcastle Courthouse, the original section of which was completed in 1892. Additions were made to the building at the end of the 1940s and during the mid-1960s.

The Newcastle Government Domain and Parramatta North Historical Sites share historical similarities and are to some extent connected by them. These specifically include changes in use for juvenile reform and the treatment of those suffering from mental illness. However, at Newcastle these uses occurred sequentially rather than concurrently and across a single site rather than joined sites.

G.2.2 Macquarie Street, Sydney

The early development of Sydney did not involve the establishment of precincts of buildings in the same way that Parramatta North Historic Sites developed. The early gaol and hospital were located at the northern end of what is now George Street in The Rocks, the military barracks were located around a parade ground that eventually became Wynyard Park and Government House was situated in the vicinity of what is the eastern end of Bridge Street.

However, Macquarie Street in Sydney is comparable to Parramatta North Historic Sites in that it is the site of a number of historically and socially significant institutions that were and are the responsibility of the NSW government. Although not all on contiguous sites, and of markedly different purposes to those at Parramatta North Historic Sites, these institutions graphically demonstrate a historical progression where the presence of public institutions was consolidated in one area and defined the historical and architectural character of an important part of Central Sydney. Macquarie Street has great historical, aesthetic, scientific and social significance because of the institutions that have been, and continue to be, located on it and is thus a place of considerable significance to the people of NSW.

---

334 "Newcastle", Illustrated Sydney News, 8 April 1875 p.2.The change of use from reformatory to mental asylum was gazetted on 22 September 1871; Coltheart, p111.

This process began with the construction of Macquarie-era buildings including the Rum Hospital (later Parliament House and the Mint) and Hyde Park Barracks.

Governor Macquarie initiated Sydney's first public buildings of any real permanence and set the boundaries of Sydney's grid of streets. Circular Quay was the focus of this civic scheme. Macquarie Street marked its east boundary and was designed as a ceremonial thoroughfare. The public buildings along either side of the street would both delineate and connect the civil and commercial town centre to its west with the green spaces of the Domain and later the Royal Botanic Gardens to the east. Subsequent governors and, once responsible government in the colony was attained, colonial governments continued to regard Macquarie Street as the axis of an informal governmental and public precinct. Macquarie Street is today the location of NSW's main governmental institutions, including Parliament House, Government House, the Chief Secretary's Building, former Registrar General's Department and Supreme Court of NSW. It is also the site of major cultural institutions, including the State Library of NSW, Sydney Conservatorium of Music, Sydney Opera House and Sydney Living Museums.

The following summary describes buildings and items, most of which have high levels of heritage significance at state and National level, represent these institutions.

The Sydney Opera House is of State significance as a twentieth century architectural masterpiece sited on a prominent peninsula in Sydney Harbour. In association with the Sydney Harbour Bridge it has become an internationally recognised symbol of Sydney and Australia, which is also widely admired by local citizens.



Sydney Opera House (pinterest.com)

Designed by renowned Danish architect Jorn Utzon between 1957 and 1966, and completed in 1973 by Hall, Todd and Littlemore, the building has exceptional aesthetic significance. It has scientific and technical significance for the ways in which its construction continually pushed engineering and building technologies to the limit. It also has significance for extensive associations with many famous people and important themes in Australian history.

Abutting the site of the first settlement of Europeans in Australia at Sydney Cove, the Sydney Opera House stands on Bennelong Point, Aboriginal land which was named after a Wangal Aboriginal man and which is of significance in the history of the entanglements and interactions between Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal cultures in Australia. Since its opening by the Queen in 1973, the Sydney Opera House has been the scene of many notable achievements in the performing arts and has associations with many nationally and internationally renowned artistic performers.

The Sydney Opera House provides an outstanding visual, cultural and tourist focal point for Sydney and Australia. [335]

335 Extract from Statement of Significance in the NSW State Heritage Register database entry for the Sydney Opera House.

Government House, which was built in the early 1840s as the home of the monarch's representative and as the seat of power, symbolised British authority in the colony and is a powerful symbol of state.



Government house (City of Sydney Archives Gary Deirmendjian: 'Sydney Sandstone' Collection: 20967)

Government House is significant as one of the two original official residences selected for the Governor-General following the federation of the Australian colonies in 1901 and served as the governor-general's Sydney Residence until 1912.

It is considered the finest example of a castellated Gothic house in Australia.

Located in Governor Phillip's domain, it provides a tangible link with the earliest years of the colony, and is associated with the development of significant public places such as the Conservatorium (formerly its stables), Royal Botanic Gardens (formerly its grounds), and the Opera House.

It is perhaps the last of the great harbourside estates to have survived relatively intact and to still be carrying on its original function; a combination of private residence, office complex and official function venue.

The garden is one of the oldest continually maintained gardens in Australia.

The heritage significance of Government House at a State level is enhanced by its extraordinarily rich and diverse collection of moveable heritage.[336]

The Conservatorium of Music, which is of State Heritage Significance was originally constructed as the Government House Stables.



Conservatorium of Music (NSW Heritage Branch – Stewart Watters photograph)

It is a notable example of Old Colonial Gothick architecture and a rare surviving example of the work of noted ex-convict architect Francis Greenway.

The building also has strong associations with Macquarie's wife, Elizabeth, an influential figure in moulding the colony into a more ordered and stylish place.

Since converted for use as a Conservatorium in 1916, it has been the core music education institution in NSW and has strong associations with numerous important musicians.[337]

336 Extract from Statement of Significance in the NSW State Heritage Register database entry for Government House

337 Extract from Statement of Significance in the NSW State Heritage Register database entry for the Conservatorium of Music.

The Royal Botanic Gardens is a site of Cultural Significance at a National level.

It has outstanding aesthetic qualities, it is of major historic and scientific significance, and it is associated with many events of social importance.

It is a major component of "Phillip's Domain", represented today by the complexities of parks which provide the city of Sydney's garden setting.

It contributes to the character, amenity and identity of Sydney in as essential a manner as the harbour, the Opera House and the Harbour Bridge.

The Gardens are one of the best sited in the world. They contain examples of all the landscaping styles in Australia since colonial times.

The Gardens have immense scientific, archaeological, aesthetic, architectural and historic significance.[338] It was also the site of the first international exposition in Australia, in 1879.



Royal Botanic Gardens (dictionaryofsydney.org)

The former **Transport House** at 99-113 Macquarie Street, which is an important example of the move to centralise and rationalise government administration in the CBD.

It has a lengthy association with the Department of Transport. Transport House is an outstanding example of the Stripped Classical style and also exhibits elements of Art Deco detailing.

It is also associated with Budden & Mackey who contributed several important inter-war buildings to Sydney Transport House is of rare significance as the only Stripped Classical public building in Sydney of the inter-war period.

The building is an important component in a group of primarily sandstone public buildings of high architectural and townscape quality in Macquarie, Bridge and Phillip Streets emphasising the centralisation of the NSW Bureaucracy between the wars.

Transport House is remarkably intact internally and externally, including statuary by Raynor Hoff. It was considered an outstanding example of public design by contemporary commentators.[339]



Transport House (City of Sydney Archives NSCA CRS 48/3628)

338 Extract from Statement of Significance in the NSW State Heritage Inventory database entry for the Royal Botanic Gardens.

339 Extract from Statement of Significance in the NSW State Heritage Inventory database entry for Transport House.

The former **Treasury** (now part of the Intercontinental Hotel), is an outstanding example of the state's 19th-early 20th century public buildings and forms part of what is arguably the finest group of these sandstone buildings in NSW.



Treasury building (State Library of NSW digital order no. a116251)

The architectural forms and detailing of the group, with its strong links to Victorian "Neo-Classical" traditions, make it an extremely fine exemplar of this style and reflect important contemporary links with English architectural practice.

The facade of Lewis's original building in particular is a premier example in NSW of 19th century "Italian Palazzo" style based closely on a London model.

The bold but sympathetically related Vernon additions fronting Macquarie Street are impressively proportioned and detailed and represent an excellent and perhaps unique example of late Victorian eclectic architecture in NSW.

The site's contribution to the significant streetscapes of Macquarie and Bridge Streets is both large and indisputable, with the siting, form, materials and detailing enhancing the adjacent precincts of early buildings.

Historically the building group is significant because of its long association with the NSW Treasury and the state treasurer's and premier's offices.[340]

The former **Health Department Building** at 93-97 Macquarie Street, which has state heritage significance as the surviving fabric of an important early building in the professional work of the Government Architect, W L Vernon that influenced the style of buildings produced by the newly formed Government Architect's Office.



Health Department Building (City of Sydney Archives NSCA CRS 48/3612)

It also has significance for its ability to reflect the status of Macquarie and Bridge Streets as a prestige address for many government institutions, becoming an important component of the precinct and exemplifying increasing government commitment to areas of social welfare such as health.[341]

340 Extract from Statement of Significance in the NSW State Heritage Register database entry for the former Treasury.

341 Extract from Statement of Significance in the NSW State Heritage Register database entry for the former Health Department Building.

The **Chief Secretary's Building** at 121 Macquarie Street was constructed between 1873 and 1893 under the design supervision of the Colonial Architect's Office.



Chief Secretary's Building (City of Sydney Archives NSCA CRS 48/3606)

The Chief Secretary's building is of national significance by reason of its historic, social, architectural, aesthetic and scientific values.

It embodies, the pre-eminently important office and department of the Colonial, later Chief Secretary.

This most enduring of political and administrative institutions achieved the most far reaching powers of any of the administrative departments of the Colonial bureaucracy.

The building is one of the most significant late nineteenth century architectural works in Sydney.

It embodies two of the most significant projects of [Colonial Architects] Barnet and Vernon.

It remains a dominant element in the Victorian streetscapes of this part of Sydney.[342]

The State Library of NSW houses a public facility initiated in 1869, and is one of the most important libraries in Australia. It was the second purpose built library and the only one remaining public library in Sydney dating from the early twentieth century.



State Library of NSW (cio.com.au)

The building is still in use and has a lengthy association with several historically important persons such as Government Architect WL Vernon. It is significant for the prominent position it occupies at the termination of one of the most historically important streetscapes in Australia.

The building is of aesthetic significance reflecting important stylistic influences on architecture of the twentieth century.

The library is a recognised symbol in Sydney having had a long association with the provision of library services to the local and regional community of New South Wales.

The building development and interior layout of the progressive stages reflects changing attitudes to library planning. It is significant as one of the only Government buildings in the Federation Academic Classical styles.[343]

342 Extract from Statement of Significance in the NSW State Heritage Register database entry for the State Library of NSW.

343 Extract from Statement of Significance in the NSW State Heritage Register database entry for the Mint Building and Hyde Park Barracks Group.

NSW Parliament House is of exceptional historical and social value. It has played a key role in the history of Australia from an early symbol of colonial government and civil improvement to its long tenure as the first NSW Parliament House and association with the Federation of the Australian colonies.



NSW Parliament House (world-guides.com)

The Parliament House and the Mint Museum are the two surviving wings of the triple wing General Hospital (the Rum Hospital), which was commenced in 1811.

The north wing was requisitioned and converted to accommodate the first Parliament House in 1829 as it was the largest public building in New South Wales at that time.

Housing the Colonial Representative Government it was the first Parliament in Australia.

Parliament House has played a key role in the history of Australia as it held two important conventions for Federation of the colonies and the drafting of the Australian Constitution.

Parliament House is significant for its association with important social and political figures of the nineteenth and twentieth centuries.

As part of Sydney's oldest remaining complex of public buildings, Parliament House has been at the centre of the history of New South Wales and continues to play a key role as the seat of government today.[344]

The **Sydney Hospital Complex** comprises four stone buildings, a brick building to the north and a rendered brick building to the east in the Victorian Free Classical, Victorian Gothic and Federation Queen Anne styles



The Sydney Hospital Complex (City of Sydney Archives SRC1595)

The buildings are located in a prominent position and form an important visual focus to Martin Place.

The buildings have an important visual and contextual relationship with the other government buildings along Macquarie Street. The main buildings are of aesthetic significance being crafted in fine materials and reflecting important stylistic influences in the later part of the nineteenth century.

The complex has historic significance being the oldest working hospital in Australia and having a lengthy association with a variety of historically important persons in New South Wales.

344 Extract from Statement of Significance in the NSW State Heritage Register database entry for Parliament House.

It has social significance as an important symbol and purpose built hospital demonstrating the growth and change of the institution of Health Care.

It has scientific significance as an example of the method used in Health Care administration at the turn of the century.[345]

The Mint Building is of State significance as evidence of two important phases in New South Wales history—the development of the Colony under Governor Macquarie and its progress towards independence.



The Mint Building (City of Sydney Archives CRS 128/154)

The Rum Hospital, built between 1811 and 1816, is evidence of early colonial architecture and building techniques, much of the original fabric and form of the building has been retained.

The buildings demonstrate adaptation of architectural forms to Australia, including colonial army buildings.

The Coining Factory is an early surviving example of a pre-fabricated cast-iron structure in New South Wales. The site became the Royal Mint, Sydney Branch and began coining in 1855 as the first mint to be established in a British colony.

The place is important as one of the three Australian mints at which the Commonwealth government minted the first Australian coins following the federation of the Australian colonies.

The minting of Australian coins at the Sydney Mint commenced in 1916 and continued until the closure of the building as a mint in 1927.

The Mint is uncommon evidence for manufacturing during the mid 19th century in central Sydney.

The site retained its importance as District Courts and Government offices, before becoming a museum.

The site is also significant for the archaeological potential to reveal further information about the Rum Hospital and the minting process during the 19th and early 20th century.[346]

It is now occupied by Sydney Living Museums.

345 Extract from State Heritage Inventory database entry for the North, South, Central and Administration Blocks, Sydney Hospital Group.

346 Extract from Statement of Significance in the NSW State Heritage Register database entry for the Mint Building and Hyde Park Barracks Group.

The primary significance of **Hyde Park Barracks** is its unique evidence of the convict period of Australian history, particularly in its demonstration of the accommodation and living conditions of male convicts in NSW 1819-1848. The building also provide evidence of the conditions experienced by immigrant groups between 1848 and 1887.

The barracks is one of the finest surviving works by Francis Greenway, the essence of his design persisting through various adaptations.

They provide major evidence of Governor Macquarie's vision for Sydney and the relationship with the Domain, the Mint, St James' Church and Hyde Park demonstrate patterns of early 19th century planning in NSW.[347]



Hyde Park Barracks (City of Sydney Archives CRS 128/165)

The **Supreme Court Hospital Road Court Complex**, although not heritage listed, is significant because it was the first purpose-designed court house to be constructed in Central Sydney after World War II.

It is significant for its associations with the Government Architect's Branch, and with the prominent architectural firm of Peddle Thorp & Walker.

The Complex is a rare and intact example of a court house designed in the Post-War International Style.

It is likely to have social significance because of its use as a court house accommodating the Supreme Court, Equity Court and Divorce Court.

The former Registrar General's Office (Land Titles Office) has aesthetic significance as an important element in the streetscape of the College Street precinct, and as a rare, fine and largely intact example of the Federation Gothic style used in an important government building in Sydney.

It is significant as an important design of the Government Architect, Walter Liberty Vernon. The building is significant as part of the group of government buildings located in the immediate area and for its association with the provision of government services since its establishment.

This building is significant as the finest of one of only two Government buildings in this style in the city; the other is the Old Registry Office in Elizabeth Street.[348]



Supreme Court hospital Road Court Complex



Registrar General's Office (City of Sydney Archives CRS 1035/4075)

347 Extract from Statement of Significance in the NSW State Heritage Register database entry for Hyde Park Barracks.

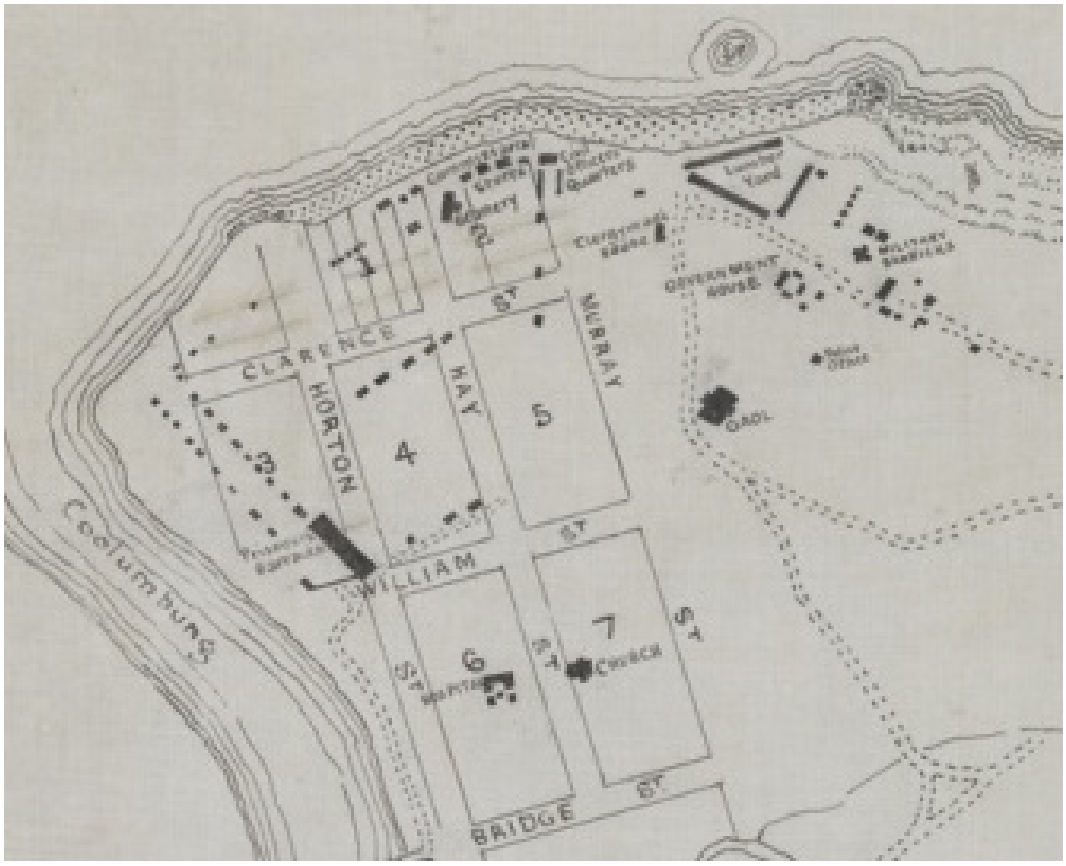
348 Extract from Statement of Significance in the NSW State Heritage Inventory database entry for the former Registrar General's Department Building.

G.2.3 Other Settlements

The penal settlement at Port Macquarie was established in 1821 under Captain Francis Allman who landed at the "town green" at the top of what is now Clarence Street. It replaced Newcastle as the destination for convicts who had committed secondary crimes in New South Wales. Captain Allman immediately began directing the 60 convicts sent to establish the settlement, to clear the area of trees and begin farming in order to become self-sufficient.

Timber supplies further south near Newcastle where dwindling providing further impetus to the clearing. Sugar Cane was first grown in Australia on the site by a prisoner from the West Indies and a sugar mill was established in 1824. The penal settlement endured into the early 1840's after the area was opened up to free settlers in 1830. After being hard hit by the depression in 1840 and the final relocation of the remaining convict labour in 1847, the settlement began declining. The town began to recover in the early 1860's upon the arrival of pastoralists.[349]

By 1831 the settlement consisted of a variety of buildings spread out across a wide area. The government house formed the nucleus of a group that included military barracks, the lumber yard, gaol and police residence, along with a clergyman's house. To the west the commissariat stress, a granary and officers' quarters extended along the banks of the Hastings River. Some distance away to the west, near Kooloonbung (Coolumbung) Creek were prisoners' barracks and to their southeast was the hospital and an Anglican church.



G-3 Portion of a map of Port Macquarie dated April 1831.
Source: State Library of NSW digital order c018480001.

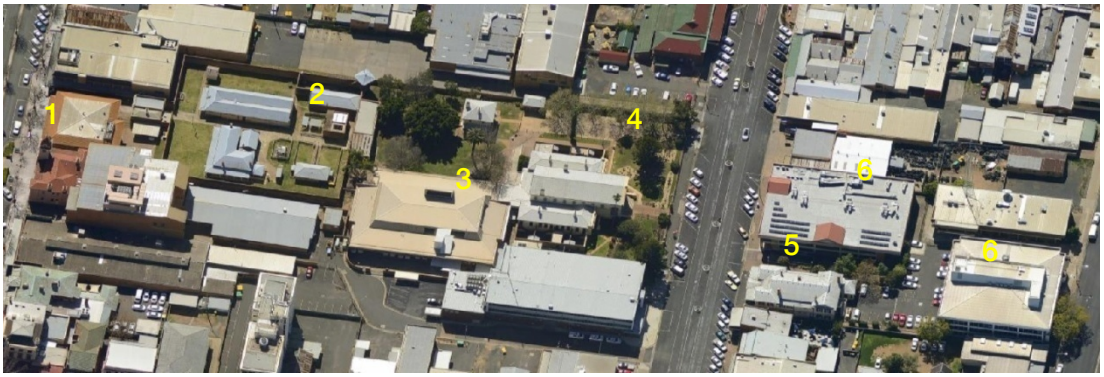
349 http://www.port-macquarie.net/portmacquarie/history.html, accessed 7 October 2015.

There is little evidence of the convict settlement in the present day town centre apart from St Thomas Anglican Church, which was completed in February 1827, and the Military Surgeon's Residence and the Hospital Dispensary, which were erected by convict labour between 1821 and 1823, and stand within the church grounds. There are also archaeological remains of some buildings, such as Government House and overseer's cottages on Clarence Street.



G-4 St Thomas Anglican Church (left) and the former Hospital Dispensary (right).
Source: State heritage Register and State Heritage Inventory database entries.

A precinct of government buildings is located in Dubbo, focussed on the block bounded by Macquarie, Talbragar, Brisbane and Church Streets. A courthouse and watch house were built during 1862-1863. A lock-up was constructed around 1871, which was extended and augmented by new buildings and extensions from 1873 until 1887, although it continued to be the subject of additional works in the following years. An imposing post office was constructed to the west of the gaol facing Macquarie Street and completed in 1887 while a new courthouse to the east of the gaol on Brisbane Street was completed in 1889. The police station was also situated on Brisbane Street.



G-5 Government institutions and instrumentalities in Dubbo—1 (Post Office), 2 (Old Dubbo Gaol), 3 (Dubbo Courthouse Addition), 4 (Dubbo Courthouse), 5 (Lands Department) and 6 (State Government Office Block).
Source: NearMap with TKD overlay 2015.

A building for the Lands Department on the east side of Brisbane Street opposite the courthouse was completed in 1897. The gaol closed in 1966 and has since become a tourist attraction. However, the presence of government instrumentalities in the precinct was augmented around the same period by the construction of a new police station next to the courthouse, completed in 1965 and state government office blocks on the eastern side of Brisbane Street, completed some years later.

Whilst important regional centres such as Bathurst and Goulburn can boast fine buildings associated with government administrative institutions such as courthouses, gaols and post offices, they are not integrated into coherent precincts such as PNHS and Macquarie Street. In Bathurst the courthouse, post office and gaol are on sites in different parts of the city. The courthouse, gaol and mental hospital at Goulburn are located on separate sites at some distance from each other. Apart for the Industrial School at Newcastle, there were no government institutions to deal with destitute children in regional NSW.

G.3 Conclusions

As a collection of significant sites the combined area that makes up the Parramatta North Historic Sites is unique in New South Wales and potentially in Australia. It is the only place in New South Wales where three institutions concerned with the reform and welfare of individuals have been located adjacent to each other. The nature of the institutions is also unique—the PNHS is the site of the only Roman Catholic Orphan School, which has a relatively high level of integrity, and the most significant Female factory in the state (and possibly Australia). Parramatta Gaol was the longest operating prison in NSW prior to closure and has a relatively high level of integrity.

Whilst Macquarie Street in Sydney is largely defined by government institutions and instrumentalities, they are predominantly concerned with cultural activities (the Opera House, State Library of NSW); two Macquarie era buildings, the Hyde Park Barracks and The Mint, are now part of Sydney Living Museums and predate development at PNHS. The Parliament of NSW occupies one of the surviving wings of the Sydney Infirmary (the Rum Hospital), while Sydney Hospital maintains the tradition of health care inaugurated by Macquarie with the construction of the infirmary.

The Newcastle Government Domain is layered by a succession of different historical uses. However, it does not have the combination of several institutions operating in close proximity to each other in the way that occurs at the PNHS. It should be noted that the area of the Domain is not large when compared to the PNHS.

The small precinct in Dubbo is characterised by buildings constructed for the establishment of law, order and reform (the gaol, courthouse, police station). A government presence was augmented by the construction of the post office and Lands Department offices towards the end of the nineteenth century and the construction of the state government office block during the second half of the 1960s—government instrumentalities rather than institutions.

APPENDIX H PNHS CULTURAL HERITAGE ASSESSMENT

H.1 Introduction

This section of the PNHS CMP establishes why, as a collection of significant historic sites, the Parramatta North Historic Sites are considered important and valued by the community. Separate assessments for each of the PNHS are included in Part B of the PNHS CMP.

The concept of 'cultural significance' embraces the values of places or items to the community, which cannot be expressed in financial terms alone. Cultural significance is defined in *The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance 2013* (The Burra Charter) as aesthetic, historic, scientific, social or spiritual value for past, present and future generations. Cultural significance includes a range of ideas or concepts that come together in a particular place. Significance can be embodied in the fabric of a place, the setting and context in which it is found, the fit out and items within it, the use of the place and its history, records of use and the memories and responses which are made to the place by its direct associated users.

The heritage significance of the PNHS is established through:

- comparison with other like places to provide a clear understanding of a place's relative cultural heritage significance—see Comparative Analysis at Appendix G;
- review of previous significance assessments for the property—see Section G.2 below;
- assessment of the heritage significance of the PNHS using the NSW heritage assessment criteria—see Section G.3 and Section G.4 below; and
- identification of the heritage curtilage for the PNHS—see Section G.5 below.

H.2 Previous Assessments

A number of earlier studies include significance assessments for the PNHS, however only the *North Parramatta Government Sites Conservation Management Plan*, prepared by the Department of Public Works and Services in 1998 assesses the PNHS as a group. The statement of significance for the 'North Parramatta Government Sites' is repeated below.

> The North Parramatta Government Sites is of exceptional significance to Australia, NSW and the City of Parramatta because:
>
> - It contains three institutional complexes established during the early part of the nineteenth century for the purposes of administering female convicts (and later psychiatric patients), catholic orphans, juveniles and male and female prisoners. All of the complexes have continued in their institutional function to date. Individually and collectively, these sites have the potential to reveal the formative town planning, settlement and development of the City of Parramatta.
> - It contains evidence of the various phases of the site use from the early 1800s to the present including:
>   - early agricultural and industrial enterprises;
>   - convict, orphan and criminal accommodation and work environments; and
>   - the adaptation and development of the place on the basis of changing penal philosophies and therapeutic care.

- Of its substantial surviving fabric (above and below ground) and the vast body of records documenting its development offering a major research, educational and interpretive resource. Such fabric relate to the convict, gaol and orphanage system dating from the early and mid-nineteenth century.
- It contains substantial intact fabric of the nineteenth and twentieth century complexes and their associated landscape designs. The plant collection is distinguished by many rare and unusual cultivated plants.
- Of its documented association with various individuals who were prominent in their respective fields (convict, gaol, asylum, orphanages and corrective centre) and whose involvement with the place helped shape its layout, form and manner of use.
- Of its outstanding scenic quality and siting along the Parramatta River; its relationship with Old Government House, Wisteria Gardens and Parramatta Park; it is a prominent focal point in the local townscape.
- Both the overall place and particular areas are highly valued by the community for strong personal associations and providing a sense of identity; continuity of use; and its role as a key feature within the local neighbourhood.

In general, the above Statement of Significance for the North Parramatta Government Sites appears to appropriately identify the various historical, aesthetic, scientific and social significance of the PNHS; however, the assessment (undertaken in 1998) does not make use of the current assessment criteria. Nor does it address the rarity value of the collection of sites.

H.3 Assessment Against State Heritage Criteria

The following assessment for the Parramatta North Historic Sites uses the framework for the assessment of heritage significance advocated by the NSW Heritage Division and Department of Urban Affairs and Planning in the guidelines used in the NSW Heritage Manual. In this framework, places are assessed in accordance with the defined set of criteria set out below.

Criterion A An item is important in the course, or pattern, of NSW's cultural or natural history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area)

The PNHS are highly significant because they are the location of the first millrace and water-powered mill in mainland Australia. The millrace extended from the northern section of the sites near the Parramatta Gaol to south of the Norma Parker Centre and was constructed between 1803 and 1806. It was the first government endeavour where water was utilised for the processing of grain in NSW and is evidence of the important role that Parramatta played in colonial food production at the beginning of the nineteenth century.

The PNHS are highly significant as the location of a group of colonial and state government institutions associated with welfare, destitution, cure and reform that have progressively occupied this part of North Parramatta since the 1820s. The Female Factory, Parramatta Gaol and the Girls' Industrial School are associated with reform, The Female Factory and Roman Catholic Orphan School are associated with destitution and welfare, and the Cumberland Hospital is associated with cure.

The cultural landscape of the PNHS retains evidence of the early use of water power for processing grain in the colony and the layout and plantings reflect changing attitudes in the provision of welfare and the treatment of mental illnesses, influenced by a number of successive medical superintendents and two directors of Sydney's Botanic Gardens.

The PNHS contain physical evidence of multiple various uses and their changes over time—agriculture, female convict, orphan and prisoner accommodation; female convict and prisoner employment; child welfare and mental health care.

The PNHS potentially have historic values associated with the history of incarceration. The Female Factory, Parramatta Gaol, parts of Cumberland Hospital and the Girls' Industrial School were all places where individuals were incarcerated for criminal and what were perceived as anti-social activities.

The Aboriginal cultural landscape of the PNHS provides an insight into historic Aboriginal land use practices and subsistence activities. It relates to the historic connections of Aboriginal people and the landscape, and the interactions with the early settlers including Governors Phillip and Macquarie, plus Lieutenant Watkin Tench and botanist George Caley.

The PNHS is associated with the history of incarceration of Aboriginal children and adults. Aboriginal children were taken from their families and confined at the Roman Catholic Orphan School and/or the Parramatta Girls Training School and Taldree Boys Home and where many Aboriginal men were incarcerated in Parramatta Gaol.

Criterion B An item has strong or special associations with the life or works of a person, or group of persons, of importance on NSW's cultural or natural history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area)

The PNHS have strong links with the Burramatta clan of the Darug and the broader Aboriginal community. They are associated with Bennelong who played an important role in cross-cultural relations and who visited Parramatta and acted as a guide for Governor Phillip and other Government officials. Ballooderry, a Burramatta man, traded fish with the settlers on the Parramatta River near the Cumberland Hospital until convicts stove in his canoe and he sought retribution which unleased a chain of events culminating in his banishment from Parramatta. Pemulway, the Aboriginal warrior and resistance fighter visited the area on many occasions.

The PNHS are also associated with a large number of historically significant individuals and organisations, some of whom are identified below:

- The Early Governors of NSW, including Phillip (1788-1792), Hunter (1795-1800), King (1800-1806), Bligh (1806-1808), Macquarie (1810-1821), Brisbane (1821-1825), Darling (1825-1831), Bourke (1831-1837) and Gipps (1838-1846) whom played an important role in the early development of the area for agriculture (land grants and water mill) and establishment of the various government institutions including the Female Factory (1821), Parramatta Gaol (1842) and Roman Catholic Orphan School (1843);
- The Rev. Samuel Marsden, chaplain, missionary and farmer was the first rector of St John's Church in Parramatta. Known as the 'flogging parson', Marsden was appointed a magistrate and superintendent of government affairs in the district. Marsden was an important figure in the early life of Parramatta and featured prominently within the area of the PNHS—he oversaw the early stages of the construction of the Government watermill and associated mill races and dams. He was also involved in ministering to the female convicts in the Female Factory and established his own mill and farm on the land;
- Colonial and Government Architects, including Francis Greenway, Mortimer Lewis, James Barnet and Walter Liberty Vernon. The sites contain a large number of buildings (and remnants of buildings) designed by or under the direction of successive colonial and government architects during the nineteenth and twentieth centuries;

- The Betts and Blaxland families. John and Mary Betts (nee Marsden) are significant because they, along with other Marsden family members, established extensive pastoral interests in the Molong area. However, Mary inherited Mill Dam Farm when her father, the Reverend Samuel Marsden, died in 1838. John Blaxland was a wealthy landowner and merchant who purchased the Mill Dam Farm from the Betts in 1842. He appears to have used it for investment rather than farming purposes; and
- The earliest phases of development across the sites are associated with the Royal Engineers, particularly commanding officer Captain George Barney, who was responsible for the construction of buildings at the Female Factory, Parramatta Gaol and the Roman Catholic Orphan School.

Criterion C An item is important in demonstrating aesthetic characteristics and/or a high degree of creative or technical achievement in NSW (or the local area)

The PNHS have aesthetic significance as an institutional landscape of great variety that combines large areas of open space, groups of buildings and associated spaces between them, and the defining presence of walls that divide the Sites into a variety of precincts.

The PNHS have aesthetic significance because of siting along the Parramatta River and visual connections with Old Government House, Parramatta Park and Wisteria House.

The landscapes of the precincts within the PNHS include significant historic plantings from various phases of their development and numerous hard landscape elements including paths, edging, walls, fountains, urns and pavilions. Significant trees which impart special landscape character to the precincts include mature specimens of a variety of palms, araucarias and other conifers, camphor laurels, native fig trees and other Australian rainforest species and a mix of hardy evergreen and deciduous trees and shrubs.

Along the riparian corridor of the Parramatta River are significant remnants of River Flat Eucalypt Forest (RFEF) although some of these remnants are severely affected by weed growth. A Vegetation Management Plan is currently being finalised to guide the staged rehabilitation of these remnants in balance with the need to conserve historic cultural landscape values of the corridor derived from historic plantings, terracing and views both ways across the river.

Also occurring on parts of the PNHS are trees which are not of heritage significance and include a number of specimens of 'self-seeded' invasive species such as *Ligustrum lucidum* (large-leafed privet), *L. sinense* (small-leafed privet) and *Olea europaea* ssp. *cuspidata* (African olive) although these species may have been planted in the past as ornamentals.

The PNHS is of State significance for its aesthetic values as it is a rare and remarkably intact cultural landscape retaining evidence from as early as the 1820s, with major developments in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, and including more recent changes to the present day. The PNHS incorporates a complex layering of built and landscape elements, spaces and views that have evolved and developed in accordance with changing philosophies in design and layout of welfare institutions, mental health facilities and prisons.

The PNHS incorporates evidence of early archaeological features such as the mill races, Female Factory and incorporation of the 1830s Mrs Betts house during the 1860s.

A major part of the aesthetic significance of the PNHS is the assemblage of mature trees reflecting changing tastes and fashions in institutional landscaping including tall Araucarias, native figs and other Australian rainforest species, a variety of palm genera and species, deciduous and evergreen exotic ornamentals and more recent plantings of eucalypts and other native trees and shrubs. There has been a noticeable decline and loss in the tree resource in the past 15 years due to a combination of climatic factors and deferred maintenance.

The more enclosed spaces of the Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site, the park-like landscape of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) site and the intimidating walled compound of Parramatta Gaol collectively form a rare institutional complex linked by the Parramatta River.

Significant historic views and vistas to, from and within the PNHS remain although some have been obscured by plant growth, particularly invasive species in the riparian corridor of the Parramatta River and by the unsympathetic location and design of some more recent buildings.

The PNHS are a good example of an Aboriginal cultural landscape with strong historic links to Aboriginal people past and present. The PNHS includes a riparian landscape and open spaces that evoke the 'park-like' setting created through Aboriginal land management techniques such as 'firestick farming'.

Criterion D An item has a strong or special association with a particular community or cultural group in NSW (or the local area) for social, cultural or spiritual reasons

The PNHS have been, for almost 200 years, continuously occupied by institutions devoted specifically to caring for disadvantaged men, women and children, including the orphaned, vulnerable, destitute, infirm, insane and criminal. The PNHS have the potential to demonstrate, through material fabric and intangible evidence, changing attitudes and practices associated with the administration of social welfare.

Individually, the PNHS create a cultural landscape underpinned by the nineteenth century philosophy of moral reform and defined by changing government and social attitudes to the provision of State-funded welfare services to those most in need. Collectively, they illustrate, in their physical manifestation through built form and modified landscapes, the administration of authority and protocols which sought to dissociate the occupants of those institutions from society, to classify, incarcerate and segregate them, to isolate and punish them. For those with prospects for reform or recovery, programs were devised to heal them, spiritually, morally, physically and mentally, to modify their behaviour and attitudes and to educate and train them to improve their status and opportunities in life. These protocols were applied specifically to convict women in the Female Factory, patients with mental health illnesses committed to the Parramatta Lunatic Asylum (and its successors), orphaned children in the Roman Catholic Orphan School, young girls whose behaviour and moral compass was identified as non-confirming by society's standards of the time sent to the Parramatta Industrial School for Girls (and its successors) and to prisoners incarcerated at Parramatta Gaol.

Aboriginal community representatives have identified the PNHS as being of importance to the local and wider Aboriginal community as a result of the sites' history of incarceration of Aboriginal children and adults. It is known that Aboriginal children were placed in the Roman Catholic Orphan School, the Parramatta Industrial School for Girls, and/or Taldree/Kamballa. It is also likely that young Aboriginal women were confined at the Norma Parker Periodic Detention Centre and Aboriginal men were incarcerated at Parramatta Gaol.

Among the many people disaffected by separation from society are young girls who were removed into institutional care in the twentieth century and are numbered among the estimated 500,000 Forgotten Australians; and Aboriginal people of Australia's Stolen Generation.

The Female Factory has exceptional social significance as a colonial adaptation of a traditional English 'work house', serving as a depot accommodating female convicts (and their young children) in return for labour, particularly in the first organised production of textiles and for domestic duties. It was here that female convicts were encouraged to work for their freedom and the chance to re-enter society where they could establish a future, free of crime. As matriarchal forebears, the convict DNA of these women defines the genetic heritage of generations of Australians.

The Parramatta Lunatic Asylum (and following mental health institutions) sheltered a community of people with diminished control over their actions and behaviour. While this made their prospects of rehabilitation to re-enter society challenging, authorities sought to create environments and regimes of activity which contributed to their well-being and encouraged their attempts to re-engage through reform. The contribution of enlightened administrators and medical staff to creating a mental institution of superior standing in the community and caring for their patients is also recognised as highly significant. In the wider context of nineteenth century mental health institutions, it is significant that patients in this institution were offered the spiritual benefits of care and rehabilitation in landscapes associated with riverside settings.

For the former occupants of the Parramatta Industrial School for Girls (and its successors), the PNHS have exceptional significance, demonstrated in the identification of the site, particularly Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa site and the Female Factory as an international Site of Conscience. The activism for this recognition came from victims of the social systems applied in these institutions which had removed their human rights and freedom of speech. Public recognition of their past struggles and campaigns for justice underline contemporary attitudes to the tangible and intangible social values associated with physical, emotional and sexual abuse. Evidence of the suffering and victimisation of former 'Parragirls has been presented as evidence to the Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Sexual Abuse in 2014 and is a matter on the public record. The courage and determination of these women to reclaim their dignity and to ensure that such abhorrent social practices are never repeated has been a highly significant step in the process of reforming government policies and social attitudes to responsible institutional care.

Parramatta Gaol, as NSW's oldest operating gaol until its closure in 2011, has exceptional social significance as a place of incarceration for some of the State's most notorious criminal men and women. The built form and fabric is physical evidence to changing social policy and community attitudes to prison sentencing, incarceration and reform. Using a nineteenth century architectural response to philosophies of penal reform, the hierarchy of incarceration, segregation and punishment had few alternatives to adapt to evolving attitudes and was a major factor in its demise as a gaol. The social values of Parramatta Gaol derive their significance from the limited opportunities for people in detention to engage with society, the subcultures which incarceration generates and supports and the response of the Parramatta community for whom it defined the 'bad end of town'.

Together these institutions have defined North Parramatta as a contested landscape for people living on the edge of what was considered to be the social norm. This disconnect with accepted social mores through the nineteenth and twentieth century, whether by circumstance or controlled, controlling or uncontrollable behaviour, has exceptional social significance as evidence of past practices to individual cases of disadvantage and collective responses to managing its outcomes.

Consultation with representatives of the Aboriginal community indicates that the PNHS is of importance to the local and broader Aboriginal community as they provide evidence of tangible and intangible links with the lifestyle and values of their ancestors.

Criterion E An item has potential to yield information that will contribute to an understanding of NSW's cultural or natural history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area)

The PNHS have potential to yield new information that will supplement the existing documentary record relating to the place including archival recordings, plans, maps, files, reports, notebooks, paintings, sketches and photographs and therefore enhance our understanding of the development of the area from settlement to the present day.

The area has potential to retain archaeological evidence of Charles Smith's farm, the mill races and upper dam of the first Government watermill on mainland Australia, the Rev. Samuel Marsden's watermill and farm and Mrs Betts' house (later the Medical Superintendent's Residence), all of which are associated with early settlement of Parramatta and attempts to establish agriculture in the area to ensure that the colony became self-sufficient.

Along with the physical fabric of the remaining buildings and structures, the PNHS also have potential to retain archaeological evidence of how each of the institutions has changed over time, which will in turn enhance our understanding of changing attitudes and government policies relating to social welfare and reform.

The PNHS have potential to reveal further evidence of Aboriginal occupation, use, values and lifestyles through detailed historic and archaeological research. The PNHS have potential to contain subsurface Aboriginal archaeological deposits which demonstrate the history of Aboriginal land use patterns, resource use and subsistence activities, which would enhance the Aboriginal community's continuing cultural link to their past.

Criterion F An item possesses uncommon, rare or endangered aspects of NSW's cultural or natural history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area)

Each of the PNHS is rare in its own right for providing important tangible evidence of a range of significant government institutions that operated over a period of almost 195 years. However, as a collection of significant historical sites they are unique in NSW and possibly Australia. It is the only place in NSW where three separate historically significant government institutions associated with the provision of social welfare policies and programs, mental health services and reform are located adjacent to each other. Together the sites provide a unique opportunity to demonstrate the application of a philosophy of moral reform prevalent in the early nineteenth century that distinguished between those that needed protection, accommodation and care (the aged, infirm, drunk, orphaned, widowed and insane) and the 'underserving poor' whose poverty was considered to be self-inflicted and behavioural requiring work as a form of moral reform that would help them break out of the poverty cycle.

In conjunction with Old Government House and the Government Domain (Parramatta Park) on the opposite side of the Parramatta River, the PNHS also form part of a unique collection of early nineteenth century sites that together provide important evidence of the settlement and development of Parramatta from 1788 to the present day.

The institutional cultural landscape of the PNHS, in particular the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus) and Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa sites includes an assemblage of mature trees relatively rare in their extent and combination, including some species rare in cultivation in NSW.

The PNHS are a rare example of a significant Aboriginal cultural landscape.

Criterion G An item is important in demonstrating the principal characteristics of a class of NSW's (or local area's) cultural or natural places; or cultural or natural environments

Each of the PNHS has the principal characteristics of a government institution and each site is able to demonstrate how that institution evolved over time to respond to changing attitudes and government policies relating to social welfare and reform.

As a collection of institutional sites, the PNHS is also able to demonstrate the similarities between the different institutions including the use of containment by enclosing walls and fences and inmate classification, where people of different ages, gender or behaviour were segregated from each other.

Together the PNHS are also held in high esteem by the community as they represent the extent to which attitudes to social welfare and reform have evolved since the early nineteenth century—from a time where containment and segregation was considered central to moral reform to the present era where the importance of integration, socialisation and counselling is widely accepted as the best way to change behaviour and improve mental well-being.

The PNHS are a good representative example of a significant cultural landscape with links to the past and of significance to current Aboriginal people. The areas of open space contribute to a representation of the much broader open space that once characterised Parramatta.

H.4 PNHS—Summary Statement of Heritage Significance

The Parramatta North Historic Sites are places of State heritage significance for the people of Parramatta, New South Wales and Australia.

Together they are a unique and evocative place that powerfully tells stories of colonial settlement and the changing community attitudes to welfare, moral and social reform and mental health care in NSW from the colonial era to the present day.

The PNHS have been occupied from the 1820s onwards by government institutions responsible for the welfare of vulnerable and destitute children and vulnerable, destitute, infirm, insane and criminal adults. They are the only place in NSW where three colonial era institutions—the Female Factory, Parramatta Gaol and Roman Catholic Orphan School—were located contiguously and where government-managed institutional uses have been maintained into the twenty first century.

The PNHS have great social significance historically and for present day Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal communities because of the children and adults that were confined within the various institutions across the site and the ways that they were treated.

Although the institutions were founded with benevolent intentions, many of those resident at the institutions suffered harsh and at times brutal ill-treatment, neglect and were discriminated against while confined within them. They also have social significance for staff who worked at the various institutions. Together the Parramatta North Historic Sites represent the extent to which attitudes to social welfare and reform have evolved since the early nineteenth century to the present day.

The PNHS are also important because:

- They are part of the core of the territory of the Burramatta clan of the Darug. Aboriginal people today retain strong links with the PNHS.
- They are the location of the first government endeavour to harness and utilise water for the processing of grain in NSW and because of this, the location of the first mill race and water-powered mill in mainland Australia;
- They have historical and physical associations with adjoining sites of State, National and World Heritage significance including Old Government House and The Domain (Parramatta Park), Wistaria Gardens and Glengarriff, all linked by the Parramatta River. Collectively this broader Parramatta enclave represents one of the richest cultural heritage areas in Australia.
- It is the location of the Parramatta Female Factory, the oldest such institution in Australia and the only Female Factory in NSW for which standing buildings and walls remains. The Female Factory was part of a suite of convict and penal institutions that formed the backbone of the convict-period Parramatta, a town of convict confinements, servitude and administration and is one of very few where convict-period buildings are extant.
- It is the location of the Roman Catholic Orphan School, the first purpose-built institution for the care of Roman Catholic children and the only one to have been built in NSW.
- It is the site of the Parramatta Industrial School for Girls an important and notorious reform school which was the longest operating children's reformatory in NSW.
- It is the location of Parramatta Gaol, the oldest operating gaol in NSW until it closed in 2011,
- At a local level the Sites are significant for the evidence they provide of Parramatta's role in early colonial era food production and the considerable part that the institutions played in Parramatta's economy during the nineteenth and twentieth centuries.

The PNHS have associations with a number of highly significant individuals. They include: the succession of early Governors of NSW from Governor Phillip to Governor Gipps; the Reverend Samuel Marsden; Colonial and Government Architects, including Francis Greenway, Mortimer Lewis, James Barnet and Walter Liberty Vernon; the Betts and Blaxland families; and Captain George Barney and the Royal Engineers.

The PNHS have aesthetic significance at State level because together they form a rare and remarkably intact cultural landscape, including buildings and structures, retaining evidence from as early as the 1820s, with major developments in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, and including more recent changes to the present day.

The PNHS incorporate a complex layering of built and landscape elements, mature trees, open spaces, groups of buildings and views that have evolved and developed in accordance with changing philosophies in design and layout of welfare institutions, mental health facilities and prisons. They have an institutional landscape of great variety defined by walls that divide the

Sites into a variety of precincts. The sites have a strong historical and landscape relationship with Old Government House, Parramatta Park and Glengarriff.

The PNHS have many layers of historical archaeological remains that have the ability through archaeological excavation to express many elements of the beginning of British occupation of Australia including milling and agriculture and the physicality of convict-period lives and themes relating to women's penal confinement and servitude.

While some built elements of the Parramatta Female Factory survive it is anticipated that considerable archaeology remains. These remains are anticipated to help further our limited understanding of the way in which female convicts lived, worked, bore children and completed their punishment and became the mothers of a generations of new Australians. The structures and artefacts associated with their imprisonment and lives are important as there are few objects connected with female convicts in to contribute stories of their lives.

These PNHS have substantial research potential to address questions relating to: environment, agriculture, topography and water management, operation of the penal system and its changing approaches to managing convict women, and how society sought to manage and control the lives of these women and how they complied with, resisted and twisted these strategies. Evidence which speaks to the lives of male prisoners within the gaol and the shifting treatments of male and female patients within the asylum and mental institution. The lives of children and teenage girls within the orphanage and industrial school and the role of religion, power and paternalism and how they were used to hide people away, and possibly achieve successful results for colonial society and as well as corrupt these places.

There are very few sites in Australia with the potential for such a resource in terms of its early uses or range of uses and its potential survival. Further research, archaeological analysis and interpretation have the ability to address research questions, which will augment, challenge and change our understanding of the history of the PNHS.

The PNHS are an Aboriginal cultural landscape with strong links to Aboriginal people past and present. They are of importance to the local and broader Aboriginal community as they provide evidence of tangible and intangible links with the lifestyle and values of their ancestors. The PNHS are also associated with the history of incarceration of Aboriginal children and adults. Aboriginal children were taken from their families and confined at the Roman Catholic Orphan School and/or the Parramatta Girls Training School and Taldree Boys Home and many Aboriginal men were incarcerated in Parramatta Gaol.

The PNHS have potential to reveal further evidence of Aboriginal occupation, use, values and lifestyles through detailed historic and archaeological research. The PNHS have potential to contain subsurface Aboriginal archaeological deposits which demonstrate the history of Aboriginal land use patterns, resource use and subsistence activities.

H.5 Significance of Site Components

The tangible and intangible values of the PNHS are identified in Part B of the PNHS CMP including the cultural landscapes and built and landscape components such as buildings and structures, views and vistas, historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology and potential movable heritage elements.

H.6 Heritage Curtilage

Apart from including all significant components of each of the PNHS including cultural landscapes, buildings and structures and historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology, the curtilage for the PNHS should also endeavour to satisfy the following:

- maintain an understanding of the original visual relationship of the PNHS with each other;
- maintain the historical functional and visual relationship of each of the PNHS with the Parramatta River and Darling Mills Creek;
- maintain the PNHS' historical relationship with Old Government House and the Government Domain (Parramatta Park);
- provide an adequate setting for each of the PNHS that enables their heritage significance to be appropriately maintained; and
- provide for the retention of significant views and vistas to and from the various parts of the PNHS and the surrounding area including the west campus of the Cumberland Hospital site, Parramatta Park and the surrounding streets—refer to Appendix E (Part A of the PNHS CMP) for identification of key views.

While each of the PNHS contains a variety of built, landscape and archaeological elements, the application of a cultural landscape management approach suggests that the curtilage for each site should be the entirety of the PNHS.

This does not mean that development cannot take place within the boundary of the PNHS rather that the siting, form, bulk, scale, design, materials, exterior finishes and landscaping of new development will need to appropriately respond to the heritage values of the entire PNHS.

The heritage curtilage for each of the PNHS and for each of the significant buildings and other structures is identified in Part B and Part C of the PNHS CMP.

APPENDIX I PNHS INTERPRETATION THEMES

I.1 Introduction

The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance 2013 (The Burra Charter) is acknowledged as the principal guiding document for managing places of cultural significance and defines the principles and procedures that should be followed in the conservation of places of heritage significance. One of the aims of The Burra Charter is to interpret the significance of the place.

Interpretation provides the tools with which the stories and their meanings can be shared and enriches personal experience and appreciation of heritage sites and places. To be successful, it needs to be informative, relevant and engaging to different audiences and to use methods to reach those audiences.

The Parramatta North Historic Sites comprise a unique cultural landscape which demonstrates the evolution of institutional care and social welfare programs and reforms as they applied to convict women, aged, inform and mentally ill patients, orphaned children, wayward girls and prisoners. Many parallels can be drawn about the way these people were segregated, classified, organised for work and denied personal liberty.

Evidence of the phases of the PNHS' history can be read in the landscape and the structures which housed the various facilities. Historians have documented the government policies and administrative programs which provided the frameworks for the operations of each institution. What is less well recorded or understood are the personal stories of the people who resided in these institutions either voluntarily or were placed their and thus silenced by their detention and found society unable to comprehend their often terrible experiences. Many of these people have carried the scars of their experiences throughout their lives.

I.2 Interpretation Themes

The *Australian Historic Themes Framework* was developed by the Australian Heritage Commission in 2001 to 'assist in structuring research and to emphasize the … values of a place … by identifying historical processes that might be used in assessing and interpreting heritage significance'. Using the nine national themes, the NSW Heritage Office (now Heritage Division, NSW Office of Environment and Heritage) subsequently developed state historic themes which are linked to the national framework and identify specific subthemes.

Using the Heritage Division, NSW Office of Environment and Heritage's framework for developing interpretation, the following table identifies the key themes relevant to the tangible and intangible significance of the Parramatta North Historic Sites and locates them to specific places where stories can be told.[350]

A separate site-wide Interpretation Strategy is currently being prepared for the PNHS to guide the planning and location of interpretation using key themes and messages and to identify the appropriate methods for delivering interpretation. For the purposes of the PNHS CMP, the following thematic framework is provided to assist with the organisation of information and the identification of key themes across the sites and specific to particular locations.

The interpretive themes for each site are identified in Part B of the PNHS CMP.

350 http://www.environment.nsw.gov.au/resources/heritagebranch/heritage.

Australian Theme	NSW Theme	Local Theme	Evidence	Interpretation
1.Tracing the natural evolution of Australia	Environment – naturally evolved themes	Ancient estuarine river landscape	Natural estuarine landscape and the riverbank (pre-contact); natural vegetation and riparian corridor; bat colony, eels; floods, drought, changing climate	The Parramatta River its tributaries, banks and cliffs are part of an ancient estuarine landscape, supporting a local ecological habitat for flora and fauna.
2.Peopling Australia	Aboriginal cultures and interactions with other cultures-Activities associated with maintaining, developing, experiencing and remembering Aboriginal cultural identities and practices, past and present.	Traditional land of the Darug people - intervention and dispossession; contested land	Landscape modified by fire-stick farming; intervention and dispossession; river crossing and shallows; connection to Darling Mills Creek	Consultation with Aboriginal community is in progress – the Parramatta River as a food (eels, bats) and water source and transport routes have been identified as key sub-themes. European settlement impacted on their lifestyle and provoked tension. Aboriginal people were associated with the site during the 19th and 20th century as inmates in Parramatta Gaol, Aboriginal patients in the Asylum/Hospital and young girls in PGTS.
2.Peopling Australia	Convict - Activities relating to incarceration, transport, reform, accommodation and working during the convict period in NSW (1788-1850).	Social hierarchy	Convict labour for construction (mill race, Gaol, Female Factory). Female Factory including layout, built form, footprints and future archaeology	The rationale for the establishment of the Female Factory as a place for improving the future prospects for convict women used a hierarchical classification to establish social order and skill training as incentives for employment, redemption and re-integration. This site provides a unique opportunity to learn more about the convict women and understand their stories. The Female Factory architecture and footprint provides the platform for interpretation using the evidence of fabric to discuss incarceration, enclosure, routine. Interpretation should reference convict sites across Parramatta.

Australian Theme	NSW Theme	Local Theme	Evidence	Interpretation
3.Developing local regional and national economies	Agriculture	Establishment of agricultural enterprise at Parramatta	Early land grants and farming operations; Samuel Marsden's agricultural endeavours and consolidation of property for viability Marsden's mill race and archaeological evidence of agricultural estate practice. Mrs Betts' residence, Blaxland's vineyard	The application of traditional English farming methods in colonial NSW was fraught with failure as early agriculturalists attempted to understand the local climatic conditions and geographical environments. The government farm and Marsden's agricultural estate with the mill race is evidence of the inherent difficulties. The prison farm at Parramatta Gaol was a commercial operation.
3.Developing local regional and national economies	Industry- Activities associated with the manufacture, production and distribution of goods and Labour - Activities associated with work practises and organised and unorganised labour	Evolution of workhouse practice, farms, laundries and the linen service	Female Factory textile industry, Asylum work for care, Industrial School – sewing and needlework and laundry work, Gaol industries	The river was a critical factor in the choice of the site for the Female Factory – water was required for the textile production (washing, bleaching, high ground for airing) Popular attitudes promoted salvation and reform through industrious practice and were applied in all the institutions on site. Working as enforced labour (cooking, cleaning, gardening and maintenance) was payment in kind for accommodation and care was a feature in all institutions on the site. Laundry was a work practice common to all institutions. Some instances of work eg scrubbing at the PGTS was inhumane. Industrial action from 1827

Australian Theme	NSW Theme	Local Theme	Evidence	Interpretation
3.Developing local regional and national economies	Health - Activities associated with preparing and providing medical assistance and/or promoting or maintaining the well-being of humans	Medical and emotional well-being	Female Factory and reuse as Asylum, development of Cumberland Hospital as second largest mental health facility in NSW; Infirmary/Bethel Hospital for RCOS; medical practice, intervention and routine examinations, venereal disease research	The evolution of institutions on this site and the adaptation and re-use reflects changing philosophies and practices of caring for disadvantaged people, with positive and negative consequences. The site is witness to tangible and intangible manifestations in the architecture of moral reform. The Cumberland Hospital Museum located in Glengarriff House currently contains artefacts from the Cumberland Hospital site (East and West Campus) that document many aspects of the site's history through artefacts, records, photographs, maps, plans and other items of movable heritage.
3.Developing local regional and national economies	Environment – cultural landscape Activities associated with the interactions between humans, human societies and the shaping of their physical surroundings	Landscape settings	19th and early 20th century hard and soft landscaping elements including stone walls, kerbs, river terraces; settings for buildings; Fleet Street walls	The moral landscape approach to the treatment of vulnerable, neglected, destitute and the mentally ill was expressed through exotic plantings and garden features to inspire well-being; and is reflected in similar institutions along the Parramatta River. Retention and enhancement of significant elements will contribute to understanding this practice.
4. Settlement-Building settlements, towns and cities	Land tenure-Activities and processes for identifying forms of ownership and occupancy of land and water, both Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal people	Dispossession of Aboriginal land	Disputed land	Aboriginal land claim on former NSW Department of Correctional Services land—Parramatta Gaol and the northern part of the Cumberland Hospital (East Campus).

Australian Theme	NSW Theme	Local Theme	Evidence	Interpretation
4.Settlement-Building settlements, towns and cities	Towns, suburbs and villages - Activities associated with the establishment of settlements, towns and cities	Parramatta as the 'cradle of welfare'	Concentration of institutions on site	The site evolved as a major location for institutional care, each catering for different categories of people, but together created a hub for social welfare activity.
4.Settlement-Building settlements, towns and cities	Accommodation - Activities associated with the provision of accommodation, and particular types of accommodation	Protection, segregation - classification and hierarchy	Barracks in Female Factory, Dormitories in Norma Parker Centre; Wards in Asylum and cells in Parramatta Gaol Mrs Bett's residence as Superintendent's Residence before relocating across river Nurses Home	Changing attitudes to safeguarding the vulnerable through segregation influenced the architectural development of the site. A hierarchy of accommodation was applied to segregate classes of people based on their age, gender and behaviour. Distinctions between staff and inmates accommodation.
6. Educating	Activities associated with teaching and learning by children and adults, formally and informally	Education and skills training as reform	School rooms on RCOS site, sewing and cooking as skills	While education was seen initially as reforming and facilities were provided on the RCOS site, education was considered a privilege not a right to girls in PGTS in the mid 1960s. Staff training and education particularly in the field of mental health is important at Cumberland Hospital.
7.Governing	Law and Order—maintaining, promoting and implementing criminal and civil law and legal processes	Controlled environments, punishment and incarceration	Walls around each institution, cells and cell block in Female Factory Precinct, Isolation cells in Norma Parker Centre/ Kamballa, Cells for criminally insane in Asylum, and layout of Parramatta Gaol	The administration of justice and contemporary perceptions of injustice are a counterpoint for discussion about the activities on site. The authority of justice was occasionally challenged by riotous behaviour.

Australian Theme	NSW Theme	Local Theme	Evidence	Interpretation
7.Governing	Government and administration - Activities associated with the governance of local areas, regions, the State and the nation, and the administration of public programs - includes both principled and corrupt activities –	NSW State Government administration	Asylum, PGTS and Parramatta Goal	Government inquiries, changes to legislation and evolving government policies impacted on the management regimes in each institution. Inquiries into management practices were mechanisms for reforms and updates to protocols. The Royal Commission into Institutional Responses on Child Sexual Abuse is significant to women who attended PGS, some of whom provided evidence of their time at that institution.
7.Governing	Welfare - Activities and process associated with the provision of social services by the state or philanthropic organisations.	Welfare of female convicts; mentally ill and prisoners	Roman Catholic Orphan School, Female Factory Precinct; Cumberland Hospital, Parramatta Gaol Clock and bell significant in routine of daily life	The evolution of welfare practices reflected changing government policies and strategies and was interpreted by administrators who shaped the lifestyles in institutions on the site. For some communities, there is tension in those outcomes and opportunities for redress may be considered. The study of gender specific history is relevant to the Female Factory. The site is significant for the treatment of Aboriginal people, and members of the Stolen Generation and Forgotten Australians who spent time in the institutions. Muster, roll call and routine feature in institutional life. Prison support and reform programs. Industrial school concept as social welfare measure for young people. Continual complaints of overcrowding as facilities insufficient for needs of community.

Australian Theme	NSW Theme	Local Theme	Evidence	Interpretation
8.Developing Australia's cultural life	Leisure Sport	Recreational activities	Sport and leisure facilities on Cumberland Hospital site (Recreation Hall, Sports Oval, Bowling Green). Cumberland Hospital swimming pool was built with funds raised by fetes.	Evidence of attitudes which promoted leisure and sport include the Recreation Hall (C75), Sports Oval, Bowling Green and provided incentives and social interaction for occupants of the site.
8.Developing Australia's cultural life	Creative endeavour - Activities - associated with the production and performance of literary, artistic, architectural and other imaginative, interpretive or inventive works; and/or associated with the production and expression of cultural phenomena; and/or environments that have inspired such creative activities	Artwork	WL Vernon buildings at Cumberland Hospital, (East Campus) and murals by Arnold St Clair (Sinclair).	Design for RCOS by Henry Ginn and the radial design of Parramatta Gaol are modelled on English precedents. The architecture of government architects Francis Greenway, James Barnet and WL Vernon and the murals by Arnold St Clair (Sinclair) are among the site inventory of creative endeavour, which also includes the rehabilitation work of patients through craft and art and the engagement with the Parramatta community through the annual Wisteria Fetes. Sandstone boundary walls and ornamental fountains etc?

Australian Theme	NSW Theme	Local Theme	Evidence	Interpretation
8.Developing Australia's cultural life	Religion	Sectarianism	Chapel, former Roman Catholic Orphan School Yard area for gymnastics and marching drill	The contribution of religious orders to the care of orphans established the long tradition of pastoral care by the Catholic Church in Australia; but it was the conflict between Church and State which eventually led to the closure of the orphanage in 1886. Roman Catholic nuns - Sisters of Charity at Female Factory; Sisters of the Good Shepherd at RCOS were important secular influences.
9.Marking the phases of life	Persons Activities of, and associations with, identifiable individuals, families and communal groups	Individuals associated with the administration, supervision, care, treatment of vulnerable people and the disadvantaged	Individuals in Female Factory Precinct and Norma Parker Centre/Kamballa , Parramatta Gaol, Cumberland Hospital.	Prominent figures associated with key phases of administration of institutions on the site may be considered for precinct, park or naming. Recognition for the Stolen Generation and Forgotten Australians associated with this site may be considered as an outcome to the government's response to the Royal Commission. Superintendents and matrons significant to the running of institutions.
9.Marking the phases of life	Birth and death - Activities of, and associations with, identifiable individuals, families and communal groups	Management of orphaned children and babies born out of wedlock	Birth - Female Factory and Roman Catholic Orphan School Death – Lunatic Asylum (morgue/Dead House) and Parramatta Gaol (Dead House).	Social attitudes to adoption. Relationship of Asylum to Parramatta cemeteries (ie patients not buried on site) and RCOS and Gaol? Murders of Dr Richard Greenup and Asylum patients

APPENDIX J PNUT ABORICULTURAL REPORT